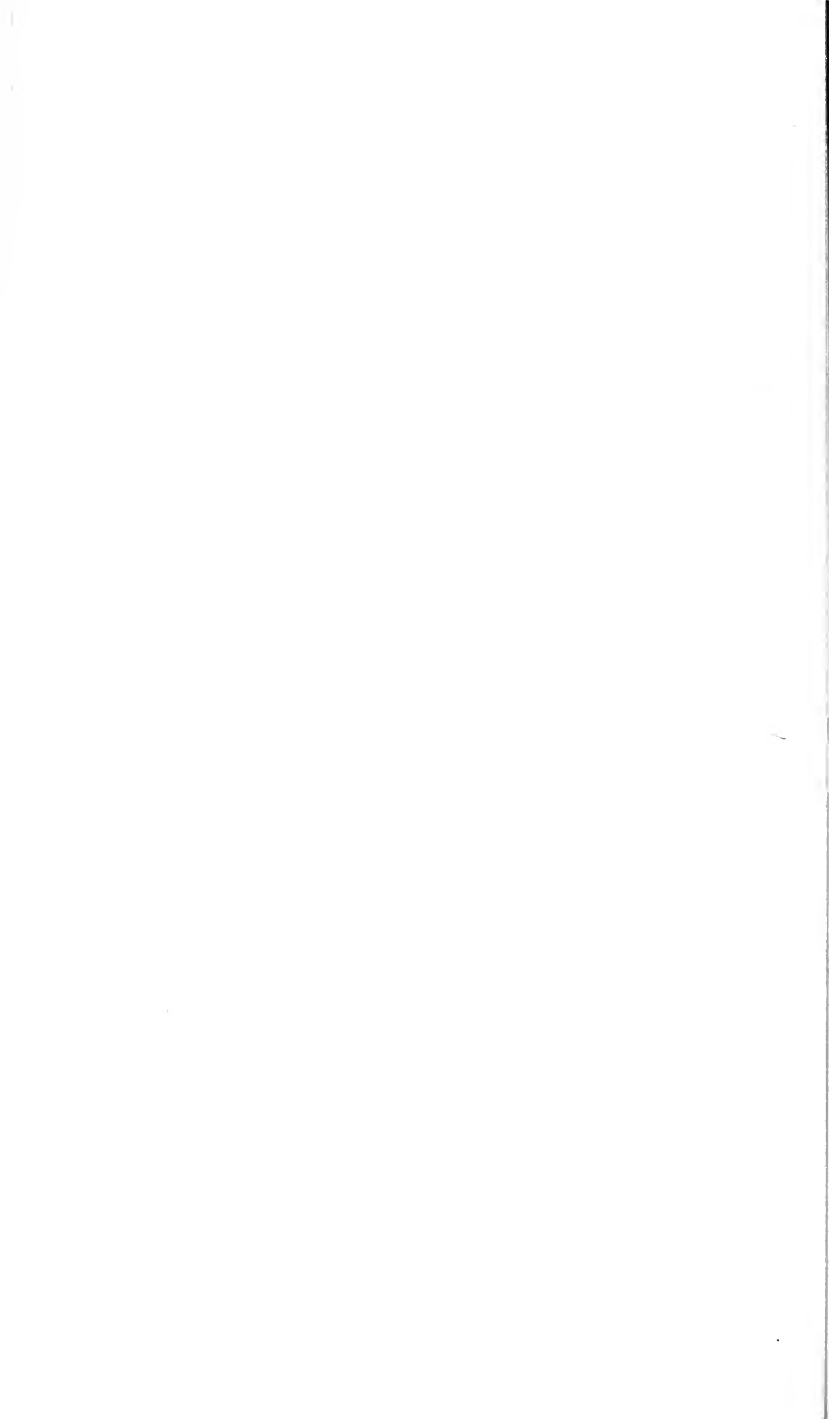




STANDARD FOR DEPOSIT







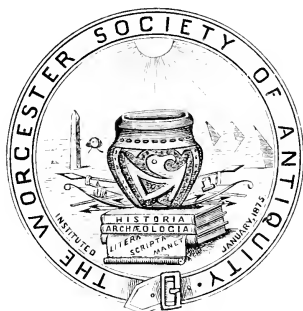
PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR 1903.

VOLUME XIX.



Worcester, Mass.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1903.

U. S. A. CXXVII.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-EIGHTH MEETING	7
CHAMPLAIN'S VOYAGES AND THE FOUNDING OF QUEBEC AND MONTREAL	11
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-NINTH MEETING	34
SCHOOL-DAY REMINISCENCES	35
LIST OF MEMBERS	59

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Worcester Society of Antiquity,

VOLUME XIX.



Worcester, Mass.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1903.

U. S. A. CXXVII.

OFFICERS FOR 1903.

President:

LYMAN ADELBERT ELY.

First Vice-President:

MANDER ALVAN MAYNARD.

Second Vice-President:

MRS. DANIEL KENT.

Treasurer:

BENJAMIN THOMAS HILL.

Secretary:

WALTER DAVIDSON.

Librarian:

ELLERY BICKNELL CRANE.

COMMITTEES FOR 1903.

Executive Board and Committee:

LYMAN A. ELY, MANDER A. MAYNARD,
MRS. DANIEL KENT, BENJAMIN T. HILL,
 WALTER DAVIDSON.

Standing Committee on Nominations:

FRANK E. WILLIAMSON, CHARLES B. EATON,
CHARLES F. DARLING.

Archaeology:

WILLIAM T. FORBES, WILLIAM F. ABBOT,
OWEN W. MILLS.

General History:

ZELOTES W. COOMBS, MRS. C. VAN D. CHENOWETH,
JOSEPH JACKSON, HELEN A. GOODSPEED,
WILLIAM T. HARLOW.

Local History and Genealogy:

MRS. WILLIAM T. FORBES, ALBERT SILVESTER,
GEORGIE A. BACON, MARVIN M. TAYLOR,
CHARLES A. GEER.

Military History:

FREDERICK G. STILES, MATTHEW BONNER FLINN,
WILLIAM H. BARTLETT, ALFRED S. ROE,
THEODORE S. JOHNSON.

*Ancient Manuscripts, Publications, Paintings and
Engravings:*

NATHANIEL PAINE, GEORGE M. RICE,
MRS. L. G. WHITE.

Library and Collections for the Same:

FRANK E. WILLIAMSON, JOHN E. LYNCH,
MISS M. AGNES WAITE.

Museum and Articles for the Same:

JEROME MARBLE, FRANK H. RICE,
MRS. H. K. MERRIFIELD, GEORGE C. RICE,
JOHN P. K. OTIS, MRS. GEORGE M. WOODWARD,
FRANCES C. MORSE, MRS. F. E. KIMBALL,
MRS. H. C. GRATON.

Publications of the Society:

ELLERY B. CRANE, GEORGE MAYNARD,
MANDER A. MAYNARD.

Membership Biography and Resolutions:

HARRISON G. OTIS, HENRY F. STEDMAN.
ANNA M. MOORE.

*Worcester Society of Antiquity.**Marking Historical Places:*

MRS. R. B. DODGE,	CHAUNCY G. HARRINGTON,
MARY LOUISE TRUMBULL COGSWELL,	A. K. GOULD,
HENRY BRANNON,	GEORGE E. ARNOLD,
LEDYARD BILL,	CHARLES E. BURBANK.

Photographic Work:

CHARLES F. DARLING,	MISS M. E. REED,
CORWIN M. THAYER,	KATIE DARLING,
	CHARLES E. STAPLES.

Auditors:

CHARLES A. CHASE,	LEWIS C. MUZZY,
	THOMAS G. KENT.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-EIGHTH MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, JANUARY 6, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Crane, C. A. Chase, Davidson, Darling, Fowler, Gould, Hill, Hutchins, D. Kent, M. A. Maynard, George Maynard, Paine, G. M. Rice, Sheehan, Williamson, Nutt, Mrs. Dr. Bray, Mrs. Fowler, Mrs. Hildreth, Miss Smith, Mrs. Sheehan, Miss M. A. Waite, Mr. and Mrs. G. H. Harlow, Mr. Hildreth, Mr. McAleer, G. H. Rice and several others.

The reported additions to the Society's collections during the past month were: one hundred and six bound volumes, ninety-three pamphlets, thirty-one papers and twelve miscellaneous articles, the latter for the museum. Special mention was made of the generous contributions of Mr. G. Stuart Dickinson, of twenty-five bound volumes and twenty-two pamphlets; also of a very old gun of rare workmanship, presented by Mr. George McAleer of this city.

On report of the Committee on Nominations Edwin H. Crandell, Jr., Edgar A. Johnson and Julia V. Midgley Murray were elected to active membership in the Society.

On motion of Mr. Crane, the committee chosen October 7 last to consider and present candidates for the office of Librarian were discharged from further service, the office having been filled at the late annual meeting.

President Ely then addressed the meeting as follows:

Fellow members of the Worcester Society of Antiquity:

Thanking you for the very cordial and unanimous election as President of this Society, I will now briefly address you, reviewing the work accomplished by the Society during the past year, and make a few suggestions and recommendations for carrying on the affairs of the Society the ensuing year.

The contributions to the library the past year have been unusually large: 1,092 bound volumes, 1,495 pamphlets, 313 papers; and for the museum, 100 miscellaneous articles. Many of the books received are of special value, furnishing complete sets of standard works on various subjects, including family history, biography, town history, Revolutionary, Civil and Spanish wars.

The rapid growth of the library the past few years and the continually increasing use of the same by members and their friends, clearly necessitates a more comprehensive system of cataloguing and classification in order that best results may be obtained. It certainly will be a great advantage to those visiting the library to be informed whether the books wanted are in the library and where they can be found.

The library now contains 18,492 bound volumes, 32,500 pamphlets and in the museum about 6,000 articles on exhibition. The cases in the museum are inadequate to properly display many very valuable and interesting articles which have been contributed and packed away awaiting proper cases. I trust that this deficiency may be speedily remedied, as a proper display of articles contributed will naturally induce other contributions.

About two thousand visitors have been entertained during the past year; nearly one-half of the number were pupils from schools within the city and neighboring towns.

The department of Local History and Genealogy has

been given special attention. The papers on the Grout Family, Manchester Street Fire, Chestnut Street about 1840, The Stone Family, The Huguenots, Homes of the Soldiers of the Revolution, History of the Jo Bill Road, The North End of Main Street and the Daniel Henchman Farm, Pearl Street and Vicinity about 1840, also the Parker Family are valuable contributions to our department of Local History.

The department of General History has also received a valuable article on the Manners and Customs in the New England Colonies before the Revolution, and an account of a trip to Colorado.

The exhibition of Antique Musical Instruments last April gave very general satisfaction, as did also the concert given for the purpose of bringing into use some of the rare old instruments of bygone days. A complete catalogue of this exhibition may be found in No. 2 of Volume XVIII.

The annual field-day at Quincy was not less enjoyable than usual, although the weather was not all that might be desired. The kindness of our friends, however, who received and guided our party compensated in a large degree for the occasional downpour of rain that deprived us of our afternoon investigations.

The Society was first instituted January 24, 1875, and incorporated March 22, 1877. Mr. J. G. Smith was elected Librarian, continuing till 1883, when Mr. Thomas A. Dickinson was elected and held the position until 1902, when he resigned, having been in service about eighteen years. It is gratifying to know that his faithful and valuable services rendered the Society were appreciated, as shown by a unanimous vote of thanks accorded him at a stated meeting of the Society.

The Society is fortunate in securing the services of the Hon. Ellery B. Crane as successor to Mr. Dickinson, who assumes the position of Librarian with a thorough knowledge of the traditions of the Society and as an exponent

of the original ideas of its founders, having been an enthusiastic and valuable worker in the interests of the Society from its foundation; and with the earnest co-operation of every member of the Society the ensuing year, excellent results may be realized.

I have believed for some time, in common with many members of the Society, that a change of name of the Society would be for its best interests. The work already accomplished by the Society clearly demonstrates to my mind that its scope is much more historical than antiquarian in character. Would it not be well to consider a change in the name and thereby more clearly indicate an historical society and eliminate somewhat the confusion which has existed to a much greater extent since the Society of Antiquity became so near neighbor to the American Antiquarian Society? I have known many intelligent people in Worcester who have not been identified with either Society, who have been at a loss to distinguish them apart. The confusion experienced by post-office, express, telephone, telegraph, etc., is considerable.

President Samuel E. Staples in his annual address before the Society, April 6, 1875, said, "The Society of Antiquity is designed to encourage historical research. That there is a necessity for such an organization in this community, may be seen when * * * there is no other institution of this kind to meet the popular demand * * *. Historical research and the preservation of historical matter is the underlying principle that should prompt us in our efforts for the attainment and dissemination of knowledge."

I hope that this matter may be carefully considered by members and that an opportunity will be given for a full and free discussion, and that the action taken will be for the best interests of the Society.

I trust that the chairman of each of the working committees will call his committee together within one month from date in accordance with Sec. 8 of Article 4 of the

Constitution and By-Laws and organize by appointing a secretary, and prepare for a vigorous campaign.

At the close of his address, President Ely announced the committees for the ensuing year in the order as they appear on the foregoing pages of this number of the Society's proceedings.

On motion of Mr. Paine the question of duties, services and compensation for such services, both of the Librarian and Secretary, were discussed, and on motion of Mr. Chase the matter of compensation in each case was left to the Executive Board to consider and recommend such action as they might deem wise, at the next regular meeting of the Society.

Hon. Ellery B. Crane was introduced and read the following:

CHAMPLAIN'S VOYAGES AND THE FOUNDING OF QUEBEC AND MONTREAL.

Samuel de Champlain was the son of Antoine de Champlain, a captain in the marine, and his wife Marguerite le Roy. There appears to be no record of the exact day or even year of his birth. As near as can be ascertained he was born about the year 1567, in the village of Brouage in the ancient province of Saintonge. This village, of great antiquity, is situated in a low, marshy region on the southern bank of an inlet or arm of the sea, on the southwestern shores of France, opposite to that part of the Island of Oleron, where it is separated from the mainland only by a narrow channel.

From Champlain's birth throughout the whole period of his youth, and until he entered upon his manhood, the little town within whose walls he was reared was the fitful scene of war and peace, of alarm and conflict, caused by the civil contentions that raged in that province for a period of nearly forty years. During all these busy scenes

the village of Brouage became a military post of considerable importance. The military and commercial enterprise of the place brought the subject of our sketch into daily contact with men of the highest character in their several departments. Distinguished officers of the French army were frequently there, it being a rendezvous for the young nobility. It became more or less a training school for those entering the military profession, and gave young Champlain an opportunity for cultivating and acquiring that firmness and strength of character he so largely displayed in after years. From his writings we must, however, infer that his education was rather limited and rudimentary, but through his associations with educated men he acquired a general knowledge of his native language, and became more or less proficient in the art of drawing.

In his youth, and certainly during the early years of his manhood, he appears to have been engaged in practical navigation, for in his address to the Queen, he says, "Of all the most useful and excellent arts, that of navigation has always seemed to me to occupy the first place, for the more hazardous it is and the more numerous the perils and losses by which it is attended, so much the more it is esteemed and exalted above all others, being wholly unsuited to the timid and irresolute. By this art we obtain knowledge of different countries, regions and realms; by it we attract and bring to our own land all kinds of riches; by it the idolatry of paganism is overthrown and Christianity proclaimed throughout all the regions of the earth. This is the art which from my early age has won my love and induced me to expose myself almost all my life to the impetuous waves of the ocean, and led me to explore the coasts of a part of America, especially of New France where I have always desired to see the lily flourish, and also the only religion, *Catholic, Apostolic and Roman*. This I trust now to accomplish with the help of God, assisted by the favor of your majesty, whom I most humbly entreat

to continue to sustain us, in order that all may succeed to the honor of God, the welfare of France, and the splendor of your reign, for the grandeur and prosperity of which I will pray God to attend you always with a thousand blessings."

About the year 1592, he was appointed quartermaster in the royal army in Brittany, a province on the western coast of France, and continued in office until by the peace of Vervins in 1598, the authority of Henry the Fourth was firmly established throughout the kingdom.

This war in Brittany was the closing scene of that mighty struggle which had been agitating the nation, wasting its resources and its best blood, for more than half a century. It began back in the decade following 1530, when the preaching of Calvin in the kingdom of Navarre began to make known his transcendent power. The new faith, which was making rapid strides in other countries, easily awakened the warm heart and active temperament of the French people. The effort to put down the movement by the extermination of those engaged in it proved quite unsuccessful. In the year 1599, Champlain was placed in command of the *St. Julian*, a large French ship of five hundred tons burden, which had been chartered by the Spanish authorities for a voyage to the West Indies. Sailing from St. Lucas in the early part of January, passing the Canaries, they touched at Guadaloupe, winding their way among the group called the Virgins, passed Margarita, then famous for pearl fisheries, and thence sailed to St. Juan de Portorico. From this point, Champlain coasted along the northern shore of the island of St. Domingo, and after touching the southern coast of Cuba they at length cast anchor in the harbor of San Juan d'Ulloa, the island fortress near Vera Cruz. While here Champlain made an inland journey to the City of Mexico, where he remained a month. Returning to his vessel he sailed to Havana, from which place he was commissioned to visit, on public business, Carta-

gena, within the present limits of New Grenada on the coast of South America. Returning to Havana he again set sail for Saint Lucas, reaching there early in March, 1601, after an absence from that port of a little more than two years. On Champlain's return to France he prepared an elaborate report of his observations and discoveries. This interesting document remained in manuscript two hundred and fifty-seven years, when it was first printed in London in an English translation, by the Hakluyt Society, in 1859. This valuable tract gave a lucid description of the peculiarities, manners and customs of the people; the soil, mountains and rivers; the trees, fruits and plants; the animals, birds and fishes; the rich mines found at different points; with frequent allusions to the system of colonial management; together with the character and sources of the vast wealth which these settlements were annually yielding to the Spanish crown.

It was on this trip that he visited the Isthmus of Panama, and suggested that a ship canal across this Isthmus would be a work of great practical utility.*

The ability displayed by Champlain in this report of his voyage among the Spanish colonies, caused his sovereign, Henry IV., to assign him a pension to enable him to reside near his person, and occupy a place within the charmed circle of the French nobility. While residing at court Champlain had abundant opportunity for observing the efforts at colonization on the coast of North America, and after frequent interviews with the famous commander, De Chastes, on the subject, the latter decided to send out an expedition to the northern portion of North America, which was then claimed by France, and invited the zealous Champlain to join the exploring party. The consent of the King was obtained by De Chastes for the young navigator to accompany the expedition, provided he should bring back

*Now after the lapse of 300 years his suggestion of a ship canal across the Isthmus has been revived with a prospect of realization.

a faithful report of the voyage. March 15, 1603, the party set sail from Hornfleur for the New World.

At this time no settlements had been established on the northern coasts of America, although these regions had been frequented by European fishermen under employment, who carried home only meagre information concerning the country along the shores they were permitted to coast. The two barques, of about fifteen tons each, with their passengers through the assistance of favorable winds soon reached the banks of Newfoundland; passing into the river St. Lawrence they left their vessels at Tadousac, a trading post, and proceeded up the stream in a small boat to a point above the present site of Montreal, casting anchor at the Falls of St. Louis. Excursions in various directions were made, enabling Champlain to note the general features of the country and make rude drawings or maps for a more full description of what they witnessed. After securing, through exchange, a valuable collection of furs from the Indians, who also exhibited specimens of native copper, the expedition prepared to return to France. But before the departure from Tadousac one of the sagamores asked that his son might accompany the party to France, there to see some of the wonders of the Old World. An Iroquois woman who had been captured in war and was about to be sacrificed as one of the victims at a cannibal feast, was also presented, as well as four other natives; and in the month of August the return trip was commenced, arriving at Havre on the 20th of September, after an absence of six months and six days. The report of this voyage, "*Petit Discours*," as Champlain called it, contained a very complete account of the character and products of the country, its trees, plants, fruits and vines; a description of the native inhabitants, their mode of living, clothing, food and its preparation, their banquets, religion and method of burying their dead; with many other particulars relating to their habits and customs.

Although commander De Chastes did not live to witness the return of his expedition, the report brought by Champlain so interested Henry IV. that he promised to continue his royal favor and patronage on the undertaking. And in less than two months after the return of the De Chastes expedition the King granted a charter to a nobleman, De Monts by name, constituting him the King's Lieutenant in La Cadie, with all powers to establish a colonial settlement.

De Monts's first grant included the territory lying between the fortieth and forty-sixth degrees of north latitude; but finding the line not far enough north, it was extended so as to include the whole region of the gulf and river St. Lawrence. Soon the third exploring party in which Champlain took part was ready to sail, he having been invited by De Monts to attend this expedition in the same capacity as the previous one. April 7, 1604, the vessels sailed from Havre with about one hundred and twenty artisans, soldiers and laborers, for the purpose of establishing a French colony. On reaching the river St. Lawrence, while the principal portion of the fleet was employed in the fur trade with the Indians, Champlain was sent with a party to explore the coast towards the west, touching at various points along the shore: doubling Cape Sable they entered the Bay of Fundy, explored St. Mary's Bay and discovered several mines of both silver and iron. Returning to the fleet, Champlain made a minute report to De Monts. Later the latter with Champlain and a few attendants skirted the whole coast as far south as the river St. Croix, and fixed upon De Monts Island as the seat of their colony. In the autumn of 1604, Champlain was deputed with the command of a party to explore the coast still farther south. This trip occupied just one month, during which time a careful examination of the present coast of Maine was made and many places named by Champlain, one being Monts Deserts, which has been Anglicized into Mount Desert.

In June, 1605, Champlain headed another party for further exploration of the coast to the southward from De Monts Island, finding their way as far south as the present Nauset harbor, spending Saturday night July 16, in what is now Boston harbor.

The place selected for the settlement of their colony had, through the winter months, proved to be exceedingly cold and uncomfortable, and these explorations southward were made with the hope of finding a more acceptable location in La Cadie than the region about the mouth of the St. Croix had furnished. September 5, 1606, another trip south was entered upon, reaching as far as the present Chatham and Martha's Vineyard; returning, arrived at their late headquarters (Annapolis Basin), November 14, 1606. This was the last time Champlain trod the soil of New England.

De Monts's colony was soon broken up and called home to France. But for three years Champlain had been faithfully serving as geographer to his King, and in his charts, maps of the coast and rivers, together with his voluminous notes on customs, character and manners of the aborigines, climate of the country, etc., had produced a most valuable record, which proved to be the most careful and accurate survey of this region, down to the establishment of the Plymouth colony in 1620.

On September 3, 1607, Champlain and his associates left the coast of La Cadie for France, reaching Saint Malo October 1. De Monts, still hoping to retrieve some of his lost fortune, obtained letters-patent from the King for extensive right to trade in America for the space of one year; and fitting out two vessels for the trip, appointed Champlain lieutenant of the expedition. Leaving Hornfleur April 13, 1608, he arrived at Tadousac on the St. Lawrence River, the third of June following, and at once began the renewal of his explorations in that vicinity. The lofty mountains, beautiful vales, dense forests, enchanting little bays and

inlets, were all carefully examined and noted in his journal.

July 3, 1608, he located and began laying the foundations of Quebec. Soon after beginning improvements here, a plot was discovered among some of the men to assassinate Champlain and confiscate the property. But the scheme having been discovered the prime movers were brought to an account and the life of our zealous navigator saved. The winter of 1608 and that of 1609, proved very severe; twenty out of his twenty-eight men died of disease and exposure. But the warm sun of spring came and with it a fresh arrival from France, and plans were laid for further explorations. June 18, 1609, Champlain with eleven men and a party of Indians began the ascent of the river St. Lawrence. At the Falls of Chambly he dismissed a portion of his associates, ordering them to return to Quebec while he with two companions were to proceed with the Indians as guides. Continuing up the river they came to the lake which now bears his name. This they entered with their canoes, but were obliged to pass the daytime in thickets on shore, travelling only by night in order to escape the notice of hostile tribes within whose country they were exploring.

On the evening of July 29, while gliding noiselessly along near the point where Fort Carillon was afterwards erected at Ticonderoga, they suddenly came upon a collection of heavy canoes, containing not far from two hundred Iroquois warriors. Champlain with his allies drew away an arrow shot from the shore, and fastened their canoes together by poles. The Iroquois were asked if they desired to fight, to which they replied nothing would suit them better. But as it was then dark, sunrise in the morning was chosen for the time hostilities were to begin. All night long each party entertained the other with charges of cowardice and weakness, declaring they would prove the truth of their assertions on the coming morrow. Scarcely had the sun touched the mountain-tops when all were ready

for the fray. Champlain and his two comrades, armed with hand guns or arquebuses, went on shore with their Indian allies, and taking their proper position in line, marched to within thirty paces of the enemy, when the battle began. The destruction of the hand guns, which were new to the Iroquois, caused such terrible slaughter they soon turned and fled, leaving many of their dead and wounded behind and also their canoes and provisions. The latter with ten or twelve prisoners were soon started down the lake in company with the victorious combatants on their homeward voyage.

In September, Champlain decided to return to France and arrived at Hornfleur October 13, 1609, where with the assistance of De Monts two more vessels were supplied with articles most necessary to strengthen the colony at Quebec. On account of sickness of Champlain the expedition did not leave France until April 8, 1610. At the end of eighteen days the vessels reached Tadousac and the twenty-eighth day of April found them at Quebec, where the little colony were enjoying good health and spirits.

Hostilities then existing between the neighboring tribes of Indians became a barrier to Champlain's plans for further exploration, and owing to the reported assassination of Henry IV. on May 14, and other troubles at home, he decided to return to France, where he arrived the 27th of September, 1610. During the autumn, while residing in Paris, Champlain became attracted by the presence of Helene, daughter of Nicholas Boulle, Secretary of the King's chamber, she being quite young, the marriage contract was subscribed to December 27, but the marriage was not to take place within at least two years.

With a determination evidently of winning success in his colonization scheme, he again set out from Hornfleur for New France, arriving at Tadousac May 13, 1611. During this season he selected a spot within the present city of Montreal on which to locate a trading-house and permanent

settlement. In September he returned to France for securing more powerful personal influence towards building up and sustaining the settlements in his chosen territory. He succeeded in doing this and returned to Tadousac April 29, 1613, and to Quebec May 7, where he found everything in good order. Twenty days later Champlain with four Frenchmen and an Indian guide started on a trip up the Ottawa River, covering a distance of two hundred and twenty-five miles into that northern country, and on his return was accompanied by a large delegation of Indians, bringing loads of furs to exchange for other merchandise at Montreal. The season having been spent he set sail for France, arriving at St. Malo the 26th of August, 1613.

The year 1614, Champlain passed in France, adding new members to his company of associates and devising means for the establishment of the Christian faith in the wilds of America. Thus far no missionary had found his way to the region of the St. Lawrence River. But through the efforts of Champlain, four Recollet friars set sail with him from Hornfleur, April 24, 1615, for Quebec, from where, after their arrival, they were assigned various points in the territory at which to begin their Christianizing work among the native tribes. On reaching Montreal, Champlain met representatives from various Indian tribes, demanding that he accompany them and help in subjugating or annihilating their common enemy, the Iroquois. So strongly did they plead, that in order to retain them as his allies he was forced to join them in their scheme, and at once set out for their homes near Lake Huron, where it merges into the River St. Lawrence, there to collect an army that should march upon the stronghold of the despised Iroquois and put them to death.

The journey was made, the fortress besieged and many of the Iroquois killed. But Champlain found the Algonquins and Hurons too hot-headed to obey his commands,

and a retreat was in progress before he could rally them for another attack.

Not being able to procure an Indian escort back to Montreal, Champlain was forced to remain with the Indians through the winter, during which time he was completing his records, and map of the country over which he traveled.

About the 20th of May, 1616, our navigator in company with Le Caron, one of the missionaries, left the Huron capital with an Indian escort, for their return to Quebec, where they arrived July 11, amid great rejoicing, the settlers having imagined Champlain had perished at the hands of the savages. Ten days later he left for France, where he arrived September 10. He made visits to his little colony on the banks of the St. Lawrence, both in 1617 and 1618.

Some of his associates in the enterprise merely hoped *for the gain* to be derived from trade with the Indians, but Champlain labored to develop a self-sustaining colony, consequently certain discords arose in the management of the company's affairs. But through the intervention of Duke de Montmorency, the new viceroy of France, the difficulties were settled, and Champlain, accompanied by his wife, sailed from Hornfleur early in May, 1620, arriving at Tadousac two months later. He soon pushed on to Quebec, where he was received with great cordiality; a sermon composed for the occasion was preached, and his arrival otherwise celebrated.

After a sojourn of four years, he with his wife visited France in October, 1624. Two years later they returned to Quebec and he devoted his time to repairing the company's buildings and trying to settle disputes among the Indian tribes.

Nearly twenty years had elapsed since the founding of Quebec and still it remained but a trading-post, which fact proved quite discouraging to Champlain. A new company was now formed including one hundred and seven wealthy

merchants, but still discouragements continued. The little colony was not only beset by savages, but a fleet of English war vessels, in 1629, sailed up the St. Lawrence and demanded the half starved, terror stricken colony to surrender. Already the larger portion of the French had taken passage for France, and it only remained for Champlain to surrender to the English vice-admiral (David Keith), at the head of two hundred armed men; thereby securing a safe transport for himself and those who wished to accompany him from Quebec to France.

On reaching England it appeared that peace between England and France had been established three months before the surrender of Quebec, so that in due time, through the treaty of St. Germain, the property was again returned to the French company; and March 23, 1632, Champlain, having been commissioned Governor of New France, again sailed for Quebec, arriving on the 23d of May. Again his coming was celebrated amid great joy and the booming of cannon. Two years soon passed away, while the numerous cares and demands of the little colony were being attended to. In the early part of October, 1635, Champlain, stricken with disease that was fast undermining his hitherto iron constitution, lay in his chamber in the little fort on the crest of that rugged promontory at Quebec, where, on Christmas day December 25, 1635, he closed his earthly career, surrounded by many friends who deeply mourned their loss.

It appears that under the patronage of this company of French merchants trade with the natives was continued, and in 1642 they acquired right to the soil by charter. Their traffic with the Indians assumed a ratio of no mean proportion, annual fairs or sales were held, usually beginning in the month of June, sometimes lasting three months. These gatherings became so popular that Indians in great numbers patronized them, many coming with their furs and articles for trade a distance of a thousand miles to spend

a week or more at Montreal and Quebec in true holiday fashion. They flocked there not only from the region of New York State, but even from the Mississippi River country, and the far north. In the year 1663, the charter to this company of French merchants was revoked, and the following year Canada (it is said) was assigned to the control of the West India Company. But it continued the center of trade for the Indians; there could be had everything they desired, from the spirit-reviving firewater to guns and ammunition.

Through the means of unrestrictive trade the Indians were easily drawn to the side of the French when war was declared; with them they had found a ready market for their entire product, receiving in return whatever articles they might select; fully appreciating freedom of choice, they considered those their best friends who gave them their liberty of selection without restriction, as was not the custom with the English. Again, should the English prevail in the contest, the Indians might lose their most desirable market, therefore they rallied to the side of the French and against the English. Count Frontinac was appointed Governor of Canada, and in the month of January, 1690, organized several parties and sent them to operate against the English settlements. One was ordered to Albany, but turned aside to Schenectady, reaching that place at eleven o'clock Saturday night, February 8; found the inhabitants asleep, to be awakened by the glaring flames consuming their homes, every house in the place being on fire. It was a complete surprise. Amid the din that followed men, women and children were murdered. Sixty persons perished in the flames, twenty-five were taken prisoners, while the remainder of the inhabitants, half naked, fled to Albany, the nearest place to afford them protection. They were overtaken by a furious storm on their way, and among those who reached Albany, twenty-five suffered the loss of limbs from the cold.

Another party of French and Indians fell upon Salmon Falls in New Hampshire, killed twenty-six men, burned the town and took away fifty prisoners. The third party made an attack upon Casco, Maine, where they killed and captured ninety-five persons. Measures were immediately set in motion to check these bloodthirsty invasions. An army was despatched from New York, but reaching Lake Champlain, and not finding boats with which to cross, were obliged to return. Sir William Phips with a fleet of thirty-two vessels sailed from Boston, and with his army made an unsuccessful attack upon Quebec. For seven years under the guise of international warfare, the most dreadful and heart-rending scenes were enacted, one after the other. Dec. 10, 1697, a treaty of peace was made between Great Britain and France, which gave a material check to the fierce atrocities perpetrated. But war clouds were of common experience, no sooner than one disappeared, another came, and for more than sixty years trouble to the colonies came from this quarter. Not until the armies under Wolfe, Amherst and Johnson had been declared victorious was this terrible warfare brought to a close by the ceding of that territory held by the French to the British crown Feby. 10, 1763, at which time there were about 65,000 French people residing there, principally along the banks of the river St. Lawrence and its tributaries; also a large representation of Indians—Mohawks, Senecas, Iroquois, Chippewas, Delawares, Massasaugas, Tuscaroras, Hurons and others. In conclusion, there are two questions that with your permission, I would like to consider although briefly. Why were so many Indians found fighting on the side of the French? And why was this expedition under Sir William Phips unsuccessful?

Some of the early historians place considerable stress on work done among the Indians by Catholic missionaries, and would have us believe it was largely through that influence that those savages were drawn to the side of the French.

But the English had their Eliot, Gookin, Rawson, Mayhew, Brainerd and others spreading their gospel among those heathen, and perhaps some genuine good may have been done by both factions. Yet from the pages of history we find very little to convince us that the Indians stopped to consider the divine laws as they relate to moral character and conduct, or displayed the least sign as having been imbued with Christian precepts, as they swung the bloody tomahawk and scalping knife, carrying death and destruction to many a peaceful, happy home among French as well as English. It could hardly be expected that the intellect of the Indian could grasp those theological principles as readily as others more common and practical in their application. The English took possession of the soil under authority granted by the crown. No consideration or provision was made for the care of the natives. They were completely ignored. The rights of the Indian were left to be adjusted by settlers as they saw fit, some paid them something, others did not. There were special cases where natives were paid several times for the same lands; but as a rule they were peace offerings, some trifling, others of considerable value. There were exceptions; full value was paid for lands taken by the English in some instances, but in the main those payments were trivial.

Boundary lines in some of the Indian deeds were very indefinite in their description: *viz.*, "as far as a man could walk in a day" (or day and a half); "as far as a man could ride on horseback in two days;" "as far as a man could travel in two summer days on horseback;" or "as far as a man can go in two days' journey," etc. Laws were passed forbidding settlers buying lands of the Indians without consent of the government. Under the law the English claimed that the Indian could retain only the soil he actually occupied and tilled (as a home). He could roam and hunt in the forests and wilderness for game, but that was to be in common with the Englishman or White man. After

a time encroachments were made upon the homes of the natives, then an effort was made to pay a fair price for the purchase. But to suppose the Indian a match for the Englishman in such a transaction would not be placing a high estimate on Yankee intelligence. The only solicitude the Englishman had for the Indian was his conversion to Christianity. In 1664, Charles II. sent a commission to investigate the condition of the colonies, hear claims and complaints. Massachusetts opposed any interference with purchases made of the Indians.

When it came to trade, the English would buy the furs and other articles for sale, but would not sell the Indian certain articles he called for. In other words the English treated the Indians more as masters while the French received and met them as equals; encouraged them to join them in their settlements; protected them in their rights; assisted in defending them against their enemies; allowed free and unrestricted trade in dealing with them; encouraged them to bring to market whatever they desired to sell, giving in exchange whatever they might select. Market places were provided, special days, weeks and months were set apart to meet Indians who came from long distances for the purpose of trade. And, as for many years commerce was the chief object of the French at Quebec and Montreal, the meetings of these people were of mutual benefit. The French took possession of the soil in the name of the Crown, established their settlements in a formal yet peaceable way, invited the natives to come under and accept the King of France as their ruler over their territory and people, they living and enjoying the same rights as formerly, and in common with the French, to come together as one people. If natives were obstinate and refused obedience they were to be controlled by force of arms. No proposition was made to buy their lands. But possession seemed based on mutual good will and profit. And the policy adopted by the French in their treatment with

the Indians is considered to have been the most just and humane of all the other powers. When the struggle came between the French and English the Indians naturally joined the French to save their market and help those who furnished them unrestrictive trade, their mutual friends.

So frequent had become invasions upon the frontier settlements that the English people felt no real security either in life or property. And while hostilities existed between France and England the colonists seized upon the opportunity in the year 1690, to plan (as they hoped) a decisive campaign that should, if possible, result in removing one element that caused them no little trouble. Therefore, March 20th it was resolved (by the commissioners of New York and New England) that one thousand soldiers from New York and Connecticut, to be joined by fifteen hundred Indian allies, were to proceed by land and capture Montreal, while Massachusetts was to send a large fleet from Boston that should capture Quebec. Fitz John Winthrop, eldest son of Governor John Winthrop of Connecticut, was commissioned Major-General and given command of the land forces. He was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1638, educated in England, and for a time held a commission under Cromwell; was Major in King Philip's war and Governor of Connecticut, 1698, and to the time of his death, in Boston, Nov. 27, 1707.

In April a small vessel was despatched to England to apprise the home government of the plan, and to secure ammunition and arms, also several frigates to more fully equip the expedition. Winthrop and his English soldiers arrived near the falls, at the head of Wood Creek in August and pushed on up along Lake Champlain, about one hundred miles, only to meet disappointment. Where he looked for fifteen hundred Indian warriors, he found but seventy. On reaching the point where he intended to cross the Lake, there were not a sufficient number of canoes in readiness to safely carry the army to the opposite shore and that

dreaded disease small-pox had made its appearance in camp. Filled with disappointment and mortification, Winthrop and his soldiers retraced their steps to Albany. The unsatisfactory termination of this part of the expedition engendered bad feeling. Some of the officers became ill-tempered, harsh words ensued, and Acting Governor Jacob Leisler arrested Major-General Winthrop and confined him in the fort at Albany. This act so enraged the Connecticut soldiers they were about to attack the fort to release him, when the Mohawk Indians performed that service for them, thus Winthrop was given his liberty, and the Connecticut men returned home. The command of the fleet was given to Gen. Sir William Phips. The day of departure was delayed, hoping for the arrival of the vessel on her return from England with the much needed supply of arms and ammunition. But as the season was fast advancing and report of the proposed expedition was liable to reach the enemy they hoped to surprise, it was decided to set sail without hearing from the despatch-boat.

The fleet consisted of thirty-two vessels, divided into three squadrons, twelve in the Admiral's squadron, ten in the Vice-Admiral's squadron and ten in the Rear-Admiral's squadron, manned with about 2,500 soldiers and marines, 44 great guns and 200 men.

ADMIRAL'S FLAGSHIP.

<i>*Six Friends,</i>	Capt. Gregory Sugers.
<i>John and Thomas,</i>	" Thos. Carter.
<i>Return, a fire ship,</i>	" Andrew Knott.
<i>Lark,</i>	" John Walley.
<i>Batchelor,</i>	" Thos. Gwynne.
<i>Mary,</i>	" John Raynsford.
<i>Elizabeth and Mary,</i>	" Caleb Lamb.
<i>Mary Anne,</i>	" Gregory Sugers, Jr.
<i>Hanny and Mary,</i>	" Thos. Parker.
<i>Friendshipp,</i>	" Windsor.
<i>Elijah,</i>	" Elias Noe.
<i>Swallow,</i>	" Thos. Lyzenby.

VICE-ADMIRAL'S SQUADRON.

<i>Swann,</i>	Capt. Thos. Gilbert (Vice Admiral).
<i>Swallow,</i>	" Small.
<i>Samuel,</i>	" Sam Robinson.
<i>Delight,</i>	" Ingerston.
<i>Mary,</i>	" Jonathan Balston.
<i>Begining,</i>	" Samuel Elsoe.
<i>Speedwell,</i>	" Barger.
<i>Mayflower,</i>	" Bowdick.
<i>Boston Merchant,</i>	" Michael Shute.
<i>William and Mary,</i>	" Peter Ruek.

REAR ADMIRAL'S SQUADRON.

* <i>American Merchant,</i>	Capt. Jos. Eldridge (Rear Admiral).
— —	" Febershear.
<i>Lark,</i>	" Walk.
<i>Union,</i>	" Brown.
<i>Adventure,</i>	" Thos. Barrington.
<i>Kathrine,</i>	" Thos. Berry.
<i>Fraternity,</i>	" Elias Jarvis.
— —	" William Clutterbuck.
<i>Successe,</i>	" John Carlisle.
<i>Batchelor,</i>	" Edward Ladd.

August 9 the fleet sailed from Hull and anchored in the channel between Orleans, the south and north shore, and Quebec Town, on Oct. 5. The run to the mouth of the St. Lawrence was made in reasonable time. But from the last of August to September 26, when the ascent of the river was begun, the time was consumed in securing plunder along the shores, and capturing a number of fishing vessels, while (as was said) waiting for favorable weather to proceed up river. By a council of officers it had been decided to first demand the surrender of the forts and castles to the crown of England, and the formal message was delivered under a flag of truce by Capt. Lieutenant Ephraim Savage October 6th. The French Governor Count — Frontenac

*Gun ship.

replied (by word of mouth) that no answer might be expected from him except that given from the mouth of his cannon.

Another council of officers of the fleet was held at four o'clock on the morning of Oct. 7, when it was decided to prepare for landing a portion of the soldiers; and they were ordered into the small vessels standing in near the shore, one of which (a French barque captured a few days before), with Capt. Savage and his company of sixty men on board, grounded on the north shore about two miles from Quebec, the weather being too rough for landing. The French, taking advantage of the low tide which left the barque high and dry upon the flats, made an attack upon Savage and his men. But with the assistance of a few shots from the big guns from two of the larger vessels* Capt. Savage and his men drove the French back from a large rock on which they had posted their field-pieces. With the returning tide the barque floated into deep water. Although the engagement was quite spirited the English escaped with only a few bullet holes through their clothing.

The place selected for landing the troops was near and just below where the barque had grounded and little below Charles River that comes in north of Quebec. Here the boats were brought near the shore and about one o'clock, on October 8, by wading in places the depth of three feet, the men reached land and the order was given to form into line upon the river bank. No sooner had the order been executed when about seven hundred Frenchmen who were in ambush a few rods away in a swamp, opened fire upon them; their first shots passed overhead. The English immediately gave battle and drove the French from the swamp up through the North Town, where they scattered in various directions, their losses were several, including officers and privates; in all from thirty to fifty killed and several wounded. The English had eight killed and several

**Six Friends and American Merchant.*

wounded, among the latter Major Nathaniel Wade, Capt. Ephraim Savage and Lieut. Knowlton.

Thus far the English had apparently been successful but for some reason they failed to follow up the advantage so unexpectedly gained. The surprise in ambush seemed to strike terror to the heart of the Lieut.-General commanding the land forces, as Major John Walley was styled. Many of the men were anxious and even craved the opportunity to proceed with the attempt to capture Quebec, but as one of the enthusiasts who was on the spot writes, "What is an army of lions when they must not go on except a frightened Hart shall lead them." Certainly it appears on this occasion that Major Walley was very careful of his men, a commendable trait in a commanding officer. He no doubt felt justified in the course adopted.

It does not appear that the officers of this division of the expedition had heard from General Winthrop and his men, who were to attack Montreal. But from French captives it was learned that Earl Frontenac and the Governor of Montreal were together, that there were not less than 3,000 men in Quebec, therefore, it was fair to suppose that General Winthrop was not where he could render this portion of the expedition any immediate assistance. Therefore, Walley may have concluded (and with good reason) that his land force of 1,400 men was too small to capture 3,000 protected by fortifications, even with the fleet of armed vessels to assist them. Another discouraging feature was lack of ammunition. With a scanty supply at the start the fleet had been using from it during the month of September while capturing prizes, and now at the moment when it was most needed the stock in the magazines was found to be surprisingly low. Nevertheless General Phips expecting General Walley would on the afternoon of Oct. 8th order his men to attack the main town, sailed close up to the fortifications with his fleet and from four to eight o'clock poured in his shot and shell, at the same

time the forts were returning the fire; and the following morning the firing was resumed for a short time. The flagship *Six Brothers* was struck many times by shot from the fort, General Phips running her within pistol shot of the fortifications. One man was killed and six wounded, two of them mortally. At the close of the firing, October 9th, General Phips sent on shore to learn of the conditions there. Finding the general attack had not been made; that many of the soldiers were suffering from frozen limbs gained through exposure during the three nights they had lodged on shore; the small-pox having also made its appearance among the soldiers,—he ordered all on board ship for rest, hoping to renew the attack the following day. But during the night a severe storm arose and with it a heavy fall of snow, the fleet became scattered by the high winds, and the severe cold weather made it seem to the commanding officers unsafe to remain longer in the river. In the face of all the discouragements it was decided best to leave the taking of Quebec for some future time. And after a treaty for the exchange of captives had been consummated, reluctantly, with hearts bleeding with disappointment, the fleet, on the 15th of October, was headed towards Boston, where about one-fourth of the ships arrived November 19. Less than twenty men were lost in engagements, but about one hundred and fifty died of small-pox and malignant fever, among them persons of great worth to the colony.

Thus terminated the most formidable expedition thus far planned by the New England colonies. To fit out and man a fleet of thirty-two vessels to co-operate with an additional land force of 1,000 or 1,500 men was no small undertaking at that period of our colonial history. For fifteen years prior to the sailing of this expedition these people had been severely taxed in defending their homes against invasions from the cruel and relentless savages. Many lives had been sacrificed; a large amount of property

destroyed; a large number of men were of necessity kept under arms, thereby greatly diminishing the productive agency of the colonies; the treasury was well nigh if not quite empty. But the exigency of the time demanded it, therefore the sacrifice was made, resulting in a miserable failure, due principally from lack of organization and proper discipline.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-NINTH MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, FEBRUARY 3, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Crane, Davidson, Darling, C. A. Chase, Gould, B. T. Hill, Harrington, Hobbs, C. P. King, M. A. Maynard, George Maynard, H. G. Otis, J. P. K. Otis, Nath'l Paine, George M. Rice, Raymenton, Salisbury, Stiles, C. E. Staples, Wheeler, Williamson, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. Hildreth, Mrs. Daniel Kent, Mrs. Waldo Lincoln, Miss Reed, Miss M. A. Smith, Miss M. Agnes Waite, E. M. Barton, Waldo Lincoln, A. C. Munroe, D. B. Williams, Dr. Flagg, Miss Boland, Miss Barrett, Miss Chase, Mrs. Crane, Miss Hopkins, Mrs. Paine, Mrs. Stiles and others.

The Librarian reported additions to the collections for the past month: twenty-six bound volumes, forty-two pamphlets, seventy-four bound volumes of newspapers and two articles for the museum, from twenty-two contributors.

Special mention was made of a basket made by Indians while camped at Pine Meadow about eighty years ago, for Sarah, daughter of Peter Slater, a soldier of the Revolution; also a bed-mat made of strips of wood that was used to place between the rope and the tick to save the latter from wear. Both these articles were donated by Mrs. Harriet E. Fay, granddaughter of Peter Slater.

On nomination of the Standing Committee the following persons were elected to active membership: George Henry Rice and Mary E. Whipple.

The Executive Board reported the proposition to change a former vote of the Society whereby the amount necessary to be paid by the Treasurer's check was fixed at five dollars, to three. But after considerable discussion on the subject, on motion of Mr. Salisbury, it was voted to leave the amount at five dollars as formerly.

On the recommendation of the Executive Committee and on motion of Mr. Paine, it was voted to fix the salary of the Librarian at six hundred dollars per annum provided he does the arranging and cataloguing; also that the Secretary be paid twenty-five dollars for his services during the year.

Nathaniel Paine, Esq., was then introduced and read the following:

SCHOOL-DAY REMINISCENCES.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

In a previous paper, written about eighteen years ago, entitled "Random Recollections of Worcester, 1839-1843," I gave reminiscences of my boyhood and my recollections of Worcester at that part of the town situated within three-quarters of a mile of Church street, between Front and Mechanic streets, where I was born and lived for several years.

I trust you will bear with me if my remarks appear to be largely personal, but as I am to speak, to a great extent, from my own recollections it can hardly be otherwise. I purpose in this paper to speak of the schools that I attended, with brief remarks as to the teachers and studies of the period, say from 1836 to 1847 or '48, and also of some of the games and amusements of school boys at that time.

My earliest recollection of going to school is that I attended one for very young children, under the charge of Miss Thankful Hersey, located in a small, one-story wooden building in Bigelow court, on the spot where one of the fire department buildings now stands. This school was probably a fair example of what was known as an infant school at that time, and Miss Hersey, prim, precise and intent upon impressing upon her pupils the importance of learning to read and spell well, represented the average teacher of the younger children.

I can remember but little about this first school, but I do recall that the wooden benches, most of them without backs, were very tiresome and that recess was a welcome respite to all.

When, in 1842, the Second Advent or Millerite excitement was at its height, Miss Hersey, like many others, became a firm believer that the end of the world was near at hand, and gave up teaching, in the belief that but little time was left to prepare for an ascension to a higher sphere; and there were many others who gave up business and disposed of their property, believing that they would have but little more need of it. Whether Miss Hersey was one of those who donned their ascension robes and got upon the roof of some high building to be ready for the expected flight, I do not know, but, much to the regret of parents in that part of the town, she did not resume her former earthly vocation.¹

From the infant school in Bigelow court, I went to the "South Boys' Primary School," located on the southeast corner of the Common. It was in a moderate sized wooden

¹The brick building now standing on Front street at the southwest corner of Bigelow court is all that is left to recall the location as it was in my school days, and this has been modernized by making stores in the lower story. This house was built and occupied by Reuben Monroe, who with Abijah Bigelow laid out Bigelow court about 1829. Later, Joe Turner, a noted wag of the town, resided there. At one time the house was occupied by Mrs. Joseph W. Rose, who was Harriet Paine, a daughter of Dr. William Paine, the loyalist, and one of the founders of the American Antiquarian Society. A daughter of Mrs. Rose was the late Mrs. George Chandler.

building, fronting towards Park street, with the burial-ground on the west, the town pound on the north and what was then called the Baptist hill on the east. This name was for many years applied to what is now known as Salem square because of the fact that the First Baptist meeting-house, built in 1813, was on the east side of the square.*

This school was, in my day, under the charge of Miss Caroline M. Corbett, a daughter of Otis Corbett, who was one of the school committee and a highly respected citizen, in the watch and jewelry business on Main street. Miss Corbett was connected with this school for many years, retiring about 1845, and was considered by the committee as a very competent and faithful teacher.

About 1840 a brick schoolhouse was built on the north-east corner of the Common, fronting on Front street near the present site of the soldiers' monument. There were two or three schools for girls in this building, and opening on the square was a room used by the Hook and Ladder Company.

From the South Boys' Primary School I was promoted to the Second Boys' English School in the old Thomas street school building. From about 1840 to 1844 Austin G. Fitch was the teacher in this school. I recall him as a pleasant gentleman, a lover of music, and that he played the violin at the devotional exercises, then required in all the public schools at the opening in the morning. This school was on the second floor and was where Mr. C. B. Metcalf (the founder of the Highland Military Academy), afterwards taught. On the first floor of the Thomas street school building was the Latin Grammar School and the First Boys' English School, the last named presided over for many years by Warren Lazell. Among the teachers of the Latin Grammar School, were Charles Thurber (afterwards a manufacturer of revolvers), John Wright and Rodolphus B.

* This building was destroyed by an incendiary fire, May 21, 1836.

Hubbard. After the erection of the Classical and English High School building on the south side of Walnut street, in 1845, the Latin Grammar School was discontinued. Just before I entered the high school, I was a pupil at Mr. Lazell's. He was considered as quite severe in discipline, but I think had the confidence of the school committee, and after giving up teaching was for some time a member and secretary of the School Board. His duties in the last named office were much like those of the Superintendent of Schools to-day. I will say in passing, that Mr. Lazell was apparently a believer in the old adage, "Spare the rod, spoil the child," for it was not an uncommon thing to see the rawhide used with a good deal of power, and many boys who were pupils could have borne testimony to its severity.

After leaving the Thomas street school I entered the Classical and English High School, which was opened in August, 1845. It was the first public school in Worcester, except those of the lower grade, to adopt the plan of co-education of the sexes.

Elbridge G. Smith was the first principal, and the late Wm. E. Starr had charge of the English department. Other teachers at this time were Mr. Hasbrouck Davis, son of Gov. John Davis, Miss Anna F. Brown, Miss Marianne Willard, Miss Martha K. Baldwin and Mary R. Harris. In 1847, Nelson Wheeler, who had been at the head of the Worcester County High School (now the Worcester Academy), became the principal, and associated with him were George P. Fisher, afterwards a professor at Yale College and an able writer on ecclesiastical subjects, Henry Hitchcock, lately deceased, who removed to St. Louis and became a leading member of the Bar of Missouri. Other assistant teachers during Mr. Wheeler's time, were Miss Harriet Binney, Miss Maria M. Hunt, Miss Caroline Henshaw, teacher of French, and Miss Abbie D. Goodell, who succeeded Miss Henshaw in 1848. When the first high

school building was erected on the south side of Walnut street, it was considered one of the finest and best equipped schoolhouses in New England, and visitors came from other cities and towns to inspect it. Mr. Smith, the head master, was especially proud of the interior and made great effort to keep it in good condition. Boys were not allowed to wear boots or shoes in the school-rooms, but were required to change them for slippers before going up-stairs.

Another custom inaugurated the first year, which would seem strange to the scholars of to-day, was to set apart an hour or more, two or three times a year for polishing the desks. Boys and girls were expected to rub them with wax and to polish with cloths till you could see your face in them. Then too the floors were cleaned with sandpaper by the boys at an hour set apart for the purpose. I remember that it was the practice for boys to request leave to take time during school hours for sandpapering the stairs and halls, possibly for a chance to get away from study, rather than from a love of cleanliness.

For a very short time I was a boarder and pupil at the Worcester Manual Labor High School, located on the east side of Main street, nearly opposite the Oread Institute. Established in 1832, about sixty acres of land were purchased and buildings erected, it being expected that pupils would pay a part of their board by manual labor on the farm. There were some paying pupils who were supposed to have a better table than those who worked. My recollection is that at the head table, where one of the teachers presided, we had tea, coffee and doughnuts, which were not given the second table. The name was afterwards changed to the Worcester County High School and was so called in 1844, at the time Nelson Wheeler was the principal, and the manual labor department was given up. It is now the Worcester Academy, and under its present principal has come to be one of the best and most popular educational institutions of our growing city.

There was one custom in vogue among the schools of Worcester in my early school days which may be worthy of mention. In April or May there came what was known as Anniversary Day, why so called I do not know. On that day the scholars of all the public schools of the town with their teachers assembled on the Common, all dressed in their best, and with a band of music paraded in Main street and then went to some one of the churches, where an address was delivered by a member of the school committee. This custom was inaugurated in 1825 by Rev. Aaron Bancroft, pastor of the Second Parish (Unitarian) Church, and he delivered the first address. Among the speakers were Stephen Salisbury and Ira M. Barton. William Lincoln, the Historian of Worcester, delivered the address in 1836. This celebration was kept up for nearly twenty years. At this time there were twenty-seven public schools in town, including the African school for colored children, with about 1,200 pupils.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

A few words about the school committee of fifty or sixty years ago may be of interest.

At that time members of the school board were selected because of their special fitness for the position, by reason of their character and education, and not because they sought the office, with the idea perhaps that it might be a stepping stone to some higher position, or because they saw some personal profit therein.

The gentlemen usually selected to have charge of the schools of the town, were professional men, ministers, lawyers or physicians, and they were retained in office as long as their services could be had. Politics had very little part in the selection of candidates for an office considered so important. The standing and ability of the candidate and his fitness by education were the prime factors in his chances of election.

I will mention the names of a few gentlemen who were members of the school board in my day, which I think will sound familiar to those of my hearers who are acquainted with Worcester history: Dr. Aaron Bancroft and Dr. Alonzo Hill of the Unitarian Church, Dr. Seth Sweetser, Dr. Elam Smalley and Rev. Geo. P. Smith of the Orthodox Church, Elder S. B. Swaim and Rev. John Jennings of the Baptist Church. Then there were prominent lawyers of the town, Benjamin F. Thomas, Samuel M. Burnside, Stephen Salisbury, Alfred D. Foster, Thomas Kinnicutt and Alexander H. Bullock; also Dr. Wm. Workman, Samuel F. Haven of the Antiquarian Society, Anthony Chase, the county treasurer; and many others might be named who were highly respected and well qualified for the position.

Pupils in the public schools were taught to look up to and respect the committee, and I remember that it was the custom in some of the primary schools on the entrance of a committee man for all the children to rise and in concert bid him good day, which was repeated when he left the room. It was expected that the scholars would be asked questions by the committee, which they were to answer. I think this is not common in Worcester to-day, perhaps because the average school committee man might think neither teacher or pupil could answer him satisfactorily.

In addition to the regular school committee there was what was called the prudential committee, composed of practical business men, selected from the different school districts. This committee had charge of the school buildings, looked after the necessary supplies and the general maintenance.

Once a year there were public examinations of all the schools, the parents of the children were present in large numbers and thus manifested their interest in the work

being done, and their appreciation of the services of faithful teachers in the instruction of their children.

After the adoption of the City Charter and the selection of the school committee from the several wards, politics began to play a prominent part, and as a rule the persons nominated were not apt to give the time to visiting and looking after the schools under their charge, as had been customary under the town system of government.

SCHOOL BOOKS.

A few words about the school books in use in the public schools of the town. I shall not attempt to give a complete list, but will speak of those I can recall. In the infant schools the "Franklin Primer," "Leavitt's Easy Lessons" and "Emerson's North American Intellectual Arithmetic for Young Learners" were used. The last named was illustrated with cuts of familiar objects likely to attract the attention of the child and help him to understand simple addition and subtraction. Here is a sample of the plan adopted by the maker of the arithmetic to give a child his early instruction in mathematics. A picture shows a ten-barred gate, with one bird on the top rail, two on the second, and so on to ten on the lower rail. The question was, "See this flock of black birds, they have lighted upon the bars of a gate, and are all singing together, Find how many of them are on each separate bar, how many in all." Another was "An Indian shot six arrows at partridges, and four at wild turkeys, how many did he shoot away?" Although the picture shows the partridges and turkeys to be of the same size, that fact apparently did not trouble the maker of the arithmetic, and the infant mind probably grasped the idea even if the picture was not scientifically correct.

Boys who attended the primary schools of the time will perhaps recall the "Mount Vernon Reader, a course of

reading lessons selected with reference to the moral influence on the hearts and lives of the young," by the Messrs. Abbott, 1836-1840, Lee's Spelling Book, Peter Parley's Geography, and Colburn's Intellectual Arithmetic upon the inductive method of instruction, published in Concord, N. H., in 1837 and earlier. This book was a terror to many a scholar, as well as a puzzle to parents, and its questions in fractions were hard for a beginner. What practical use many of the problems could be to the average boy in the future, aside perhaps from the exercise for the mind, it might be hard to tell.

Here is a sample of some of the sums proposed: "A man driving his geese to market was met by another who said, Good morning master, with your hundred geese. Says he, I have not a hundred but if I had half as many more as I now have and two geese and a half I should have a hundred. How many did he have?" I think the average boy of to-day would be likely to inquire as to his being able to drive half a goose to market.

Here is another in fractions: A man owning five-sixths of a share of a Boston bank sold one-third of it; what part of a share did he sell? Or this, How many times is 24.583 contained in 63?

Here is another important question for the young student to solve. "A man and his wife found by experience that when they were both together a bushel of meal would last them only a week, but when the man was gone it would last his wife five weeks. How much did both consume together? What part did the woman consume in one week, and what part did the man alone consume in one week? How long would it last the man alone? The boy of to-day might reply that he did not live on meal and that he did not care how much more his father ate than his mother, provided he got enough for himself. I think many of the examples given in that Arithmetic would puzzle some of the scholars in even a higher grade school of to-day.

"The Good Scholar's Easy Lessons in Arithmetic," by Pliny E. Chase, was used in some of the lower-grade schools and was a decided improvement on the last named.

In the Boys' English Schools and in the high school, I mention but a few of the books in use: "North American Arithmetic for Young Learners,"—Fred. Emerson, Boston, 1839; New Arithmetic, in which the principles of operating by numbers are analytically explained and synthetically applied," By Daniel Adams, M. D., Keene, N. H., 1840; Smith's Arithmetic; Chase's Common School Arithmetic, designed for learners of every class, Pliny E. Chase, published in Worcester by Andrew Hutchinson. Then there were Worcester's & Mitchell's Geography, Comstock's Natural Philosophy, Greenleaf's Arithmetic, Davies' Algebra, and Parker's Progressive Exercises in English Composition, Alger's Murray's Grammar. In the classical department, I call to mind Andrews and Stoddard's Latin Grammar, Bowen's Virgil and Andrews' Cæsar.

The Rhetorical Reader, by Ebenezer Porter, D. D., was in use in the Worcester schools for several years. It was from this book that many of the boys selected their pieces for declamation day, which came on Saturday, and that exercise was considered by many as the hardest part of their school duties. Many a boy, otherwise a good scholar, would fail in speaking on the stage before his fellow pupils. Even if he had committed his part to memory beforehand, when the time came to go upon the platform his wits seemed to desert him and he had to make his bow and retire in confusion.

If there are any of the boys of 1840 and thereabouts here to-night they will recall selections often made for declamation.

Byron's lines, beginning:

There was a sound of revelry by night,
And Belgium's capital had gathered there
Her beauty and her chivalry, and bright
The lamps shone o'er fair women and brave men.

or, Campbell's:

On Linden when the sun was low
All bloodless lay the untrodden snow,
And dark as winter was the flow
Of Iser rolling rapidly.

Marco Bozzaris, by Halleck:

At midnight in his guarded tent,
The Turk was dreaming of the hour,
When Greece in suppliance bent,
Should tremble at his power.

Casabianca (liked by all the boys):

The boy stood on the burning deck
When all but him had fled.
The flames that lit the battle's wreck,
Shone round him o'er the dead.

On the "Burial of Sir John Moore":

Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note,
As his corse to the ramparts we hurried,
Not a soldier discharged a farewell shot
O'er the grave where our Hero was buried.

I recall the address of Mark Antony, from Shakespeare's play of Julius Cæsar, that was recited with great unction by one boy who seemed to have a natural gift for oratory. It began, "Friends, Romans, Countrymen, lend me your ears; I come to bury Cæsar, not to praise him. The evil that men do, lives after them, the good is oft interred with their bones," etc. This boy did not become a great orator, but became the English correspondent of the *New York Tribune* and achieved a reputation as a brilliant writer and essayist. In this connection I will mention that a less intelligent boy began this speech in a slightly different way. He said, "Friends, Romans, Countrymen *give* me your ears."

There were other school books in use at the period of which I am writing that might be mentioned but time will not permit.

GAMES AND AMUSEMENTS.

I will now call your attention to some of the games and amusements indulged in by the Worcester boys of fifty or sixty years ago.

One of the first games that boys of my day indulged in was marbles. As soon as the frost was out of the ground in the spring they got out their marbles, counted up the alleys, blood alleys, agates and Chinese marbles that they had on hand and were ready to begin operations. It was the custom before taking part in a game to announce whether the play was to be in fun or in earnest; if the latter, the best player was pretty likely sooner or later to come in possession of his opponents' marbles. Good boys always played in fun and kept their stock in nice little bags made for them by mother or sister, while the bad boys just carried theirs in their pockets like so much small change. The different ways of playing are so well known that it is not necessary to take up your time by any description.

Mumblety-peg, sometimes called stick-knife, and Jack-stones, or five stones, were common games among the boys in my school days.

A game much liked, and perhaps peculiar to this locality, was called *barbaree*, as near as I can recall it. Wm. Wells Newell in his interesting book on the games of children does not mention it, and in a letter received from him a few years ago, said he had never heard of a game by that name, but he thought it must be much like the "Hare and Hounds" of the English schools of Eton and Rugby. Any number could take part in the game, one or two starting out in any direction they thought best, through private grounds, over fences and stone walls, and after a stated time the other players started in pursuit, doing their best to keep track of the leaders. The game often lasted a long time and the run extended over a wide extent of territory.

"I-Spy" or "Hi-Spy" was as popular a game in my

day as I presume it is now; while a little like *barbaree*, it was understood that those who were to hide were expected to do so within a reasonable distance of the goal, and to return to it as soon as they thought it could be done without being seen. The boy who was "It" had to close his eyes and wait till he had counted a hundred before he started to search. Sometimes the short method of counting was adopted, that is, "Ten, ten, double ten, forty-five, fifteen"; but this was not considered fair.

Other games were "tag," "cross-tag," "thread the needle," and "snap the whip," which I suppose all the boys of to-day are familiar with.

"Hop scotch," played in all parts of the world, was a common game in my boyhood and I presume is so to-day.

The most common way of deciding who was "It," or the one to remain at the starting place while the others dispersed for hiding, etc., was by counting out. The counter, beginning with himself or the boy on his right, pointed to the others as they came in line using a word for each; the one to whom the last word came was considered out and the counting went on in the same way till all but one had been counted out and he was "It," or the boy to remain at the goal till the others had time to hide, etc.

There were many forms of counting out in vogue, and they varied in the different States. Newell in his book gives over thirty forms used from Maine to Georgia. I will mention a few of these counting out forms common in Massachusetts sixty years ago. One that was very common here is not mentioned by Newell; it was, "Eggs, cheese, butter, bread, stick, stack, stone dead."

Others common in Worcester were:—

"Onery, uery, ickery, Ann,
Filisy, folasy, Nicholas John
Queevy, quavy, Irish Mary,
Stingalum, Stangulum Johnny Co Buck."

Another:—

Enny, meny, mony my,
Tusca, lena, bona, stry,
Hallibone, crackabone
O U T spells out.

Intery, mintery, cutery corn,
Apple-seed and Apple-thorn
Wire, briar, limber lock. You are out.

A variation of this was:—

Intery, mintery, cutery, corn
Apple seed and Apple thorn
Wire, briar, limber lock
Five mice in a flock.
Catch him Jack
Hold him Tom
Blow the bellows
Old man out.

Here is one given by Newell as used from Maine to Georgia, but I do not recall it as in vogue in Worcester:—

Monkey-monkey, bottle of beer
How many monkeys are there here,
1 2 3 You are he.

Another, common about Salem, was:—

“One’s all, zuzall, letterall taun,
Bobtailed vinegar, little Paul ran,
Harum, scarum, merchant, masum,
Nigger, turnpike, toll-house, out.”

Apropos of the counting out games, the following verses from the *St. Nicholas Magazine* may be of interest:—

“ANA, MANA, MONA, MIKE.”

In the empty room we three
Play the games we always like,
And count to see who “it” shall be—
Ana, mana, mona, mike.

Round and round the rhyme will go
Ere the final word shall strike,
Counting fast or counting slow—
Barcelona, bona, strike.

What it all means no one knows.
Mixed up like a peddler's pack,
As from door to door he goes—
Hare, ware, frow, frack.

Now we guess and now we doubt,
Words enough or words we lack,
Till the rhyming brings about,
Welcomed with a farewell shout—
Hallico, ballico, we-wi-wo-wack, You are out.

There were other games common to spring and summer, which I will not mention, and there were also many games played indoors by boys and girls, but it is not my purpose to speak of them.

There were various games of ball played in my day. I remember barn-ball, two and 'three old cat, and round ball. This last was very much like baseball of to-day, sides were chosen, the leaders deciding by hands on the bat who had the first choice of players. This was done by tossing the bat from one to the other. The tosser places his hand on the bat over that of the catcher, who in turn follows with his over the left hand, and so on till the one who gets the last firm hold has the first choice. There were bases or goals, and instead of catching out, the ball was thrown at the player when running bases and if hit he knew it at once and was out. The balls were hard and thrown with force and intent to hit the runner, but an artful dodger could generally avoid being hit.

On Fast Day there was always a game of ball on the north side of the Common, played by men and older boys, and this attracted a large crowd of interested lookers on. There were some players who were looked upon as proficient in the game and were as much admired by the spectators as are the experts of to-day. I remember a boy, now living at the age of threescore and ten, who was one of the star players. He has since held a prominent office in Worcester by appointment of the President of the United States,

and perhaps would hardly remember his reputation among his schoolmates as a superior ball-player.

Football was also a popular game, but was not so dangerous as it seems to be to-day; only a few kicked shins, which were taken as a matter of course. The game was played on the Common, and by the boys of the Thomas street school on a vacant lot north of the County jail.

Other games or sports sometimes engaged in by the boys of my day were sending up balloons, and throwing fire-balls. This last was played at night, large balls of tow or cloth well saturated in turpentine were lighted and tossed from hand to hand, the boys usually protecting their hands with gloves or mittens. A favorite place for this was at the south end of Chestnut street, which then extended only to Pearl street. There was a large open space between the gardens of F. H. Kinnicutt and William Brown; and at the south lots fronting on Pleasant street.

Of course most boys went in swimming in the summer, even if it was against the wishes of their parents, for there was a sort of hazard and excitement about it that very strongly appealed to the average boy. Among the places selected for swimming by the younger boys were what were called Stillwater and Mosquito ponds.

Stillwater pond was in the south part of the town, as near as I can remember not far from Cambridge street, I think it was not considered as safe a place for the boys to bathe as the Mosquito, which was a small sheet of water in the north part of the town, near Salisbury street, the location being now covered by the grounds and buildings of what is best known to us as the Washburn & Moen Wire Works. Salisbury pond was also a favorite place for swimming, and good swimmers went to Long pond, although that was considered out of the way to go to often.

In the winter time coasting and skating were indulged in by all boys. Hockey, or shinney, was a game we used to play on the ice. My first attempts at skating were on the

frog pond which was on the left hand side of what is now Union street, at the foot of the hill from Mechanic street. The embankment of the Boston & Worcester Railroad, on the south side of the tracks, caused the water to accumulate there, making a shallow pond which when frozen made a perfectly safe place for skating. Passing under the railroad bridge at this place we came to quite a tract of meadow land, extending from the stables on Foster street and the rear of Daniel Waldo's garden on the west to the Blackstone canal on the east, and the Merrifield shop on the north. This meadow was often covered with ice and used for skating. The canal was another place for skating, it being common for skaters to go to Quinsigamond and sometimes to Millbury, the only inconvenience being that they had to go ashore and walk around the locks. At the time I went to the Thomas street school, going across the meadow was the nearest way. There were two or three brooks running through it, which I crossed on boards or took the risk of getting a wetting by jumping. Other places for skating were Salisbury pond, Peat meadow and the meadow at the foot of Newton hill which was flooded in the winter from Pleasant street nearly to Highland street and was a popular place for skating. Long pond, or Lake Quinsigamond, was also much used, not only for skating, but for the trotting of horses on the ice. Curtis pond at New Worcester was still another skating place. Among the games played on the ice were hockey and Hill-Dill or Lill-Lill.

A popular coasting place for the boys of the south end was the Baptist hill, before alluded to; starting in front of the church on the east side of the square we could slide to Front street, going by the barn connected with the old Eaton Tavern, which stood at the corner of Front and Trumbull streets.

Powder house hill, south of Park street, and near Willard Brown's soft-soap factory, was another place where the boys used to coast. The first Home for Aged Women was

on Orange street, nearly on the site of the old town powder house. I think that fifty years ago Belmont and Highland streets were often used for coasting, as was also Walnut street. Other places will occur to boys who lived in other parts of the town. The Union street hill just spoken of made another place for the boys of the neighborhood to coast.

I will now say a few words about the amusements which were enjoyed by the boys of the period of which I am talking. School sleigh-rides were common, girls and boys of the different schools going to a neighboring town, in a four-horse sleigh, with a supper at Grafton, Northboro, Millbury or Holden.

Fourth of July was celebrated as now, by the average boy in getting up at a very early hour in the morning and disturbing the town by the firing of pistols and crackers, and they were pretty sure to be in evidence at the firing of the national salute on the Common at sunrise by Isaac Bartlett, the town gunner. Think of the excitement to-day if it were the custom to fire cannon on the Common with the crowds of women and children and the many horses in the streets; but at that time no one but near neighbors to the Common objected.

The annual Cattle Show was a source of great amusement to all boys as well as to older people. Many expedients were resorted to in order to have extra spending money for that day,—peddling molasses candy, and fruit in the work shops or at town meetings in order to get the necessary ninepence to pay for a bowl of hot oysters, which most boys thought they must indulge in on cattle show day.

Another way of earning the necessary funds was to act as crier for the auctions which took place two or three evenings a week at either Bancroft's or Selby's auction rooms. A boy could earn from a ninepence to twenty cents an evening by taking a big bell and going through Main and Front streets ringing it most vigorously and then announce

in a loud voice that there would be a large and valuable collection of jewelry, books and fancy articles, etc. on sale by auction at 7:30 o'clock.¹ After a time we were expected to return to the auction room and ring the bell for a while and invite the passer-by to come in. Boys in my neighborhood used to earn a little money by blowing the organ at the Union Church for Albert and Ben Allen, then young men in practice for their future profession.

This was before dimes and half dimes were so common, fourpence, hap-penny and the ninepence (12½ cts.), being largely in evidence. This was very likely owing to the fact that for the twenty-two years from 1806 to 1828 no half dimes were coined and for eleven years of that period no dimes, and for several years after only a moderate number.

As-you are undoubtedly aware, the Cattle Show at that time, was held on the Common, the pens for showing the cattle, sheep and swine being set upon the north side adjoining Front street. There were four or five rows of pens, extending from the railroad track across the Common nearly to Salem square. The exhibition of farm implements and products was in the lower town hall. On the south side of the Common, were dealers in cheap jewelry, whips and other articles, many of which were sold by auction. There were fakirs with all sorts of expedients for getting money from the pockets of the countrymen who came in crowds from the surrounding towns. Then there was the drawing match on the Baptist hill, where carts loaded with stone were drawn and backed up the hill to try and secure the coveted ribbon given to the owner of the successful yoke of oxen.

Between Front and Mechanic streets, west of the Norwich & Worcester Railroad tracks, was an open space where hucksters provided for the inner man, hot oysters,

¹T. W. & C. P. Bancroft's auction room was at the corner of Main and Exchange streets, now the location of Mr. F. H. Dewey's Central Exchange block. Selby's auction room was in the Hobbs block at the corner of George street.

pies, cake and the popular baker's ginger-bread. Sometimes there would be an exhibition in a tent near by, a two headed calf, a mammoth horse or ox, with an occasional minstrel show.

I might mention that the boys living in the neighborhood of the Common got a good deal of fun before Cattle Show Day in climbing and vaulting over the pens, starting at one end of a row and going through to the end.

The annual muster of the militia companies of Worcester and vicinity was another day looked forward to with pleasant anticipations. The camp was on a vacant field now covered by the buildings and tracks of the Boston & Albany R. R. Co. and attracted visitors from all parts of the county.

The boys of the town were familiar with the names of the officers of the brigade and regiment. Very likely some present may recall the military titles of well known citizens: Wm. C. Barbour, Adj. of First Brigade Sixth Division, Gen. Jonathan Day of the same division, Col. Samuel D. Spurr, Col. Calvin Foster, and in 1843 Lieut. Col. (afterwards Gen.) George Hobbs. Maj. Gen. Hosmer of West Boylston, the Commander of the Sixth or Worcester County Division of the Militia, Col. Putman W. Taft, Col. Edwin Howe, Gen. Jonathan Day, Col. Sam'l D. Spurr. In 1840, Daniel Waldo Lincoln was captain of the Light Infantry, the only militia company in town for several years previous to that date. The infantry was composed partly of Whigs and partly Locofocos, Capt. Lincoln being a Whig. In the great excitement incident to the Harrison presidential campaign, when "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" was the cry, all the Whig members of the Light Infantry withdrew and the Worcester Guards was organized with George Bowen as Captain.

At the close of the muster, it was common for the companies to march through Main street, firing salutes from time to time, much to the terror of small boys and timid

women. Such an exhibition would not be allowed now, but at that time it seemed to be acquiesced in by the public. I remember a rifle company from Milford with hunting shirts and leggins, instead of the ordinary military suit, which was a great attraction to the boys.

For many years the selectmen of Worcester declined to license a circus to exhibit in town, as it was considered immoral and therefore should not be encouraged. Hence those who enjoyed equestrian sports were obliged to go to some town not so strict, like Holden or Millbury, where the officials felt there was no danger of their townsmen being contaminated.

A caravan or menagerie was quite another affair. The selectmen probably considered such a show as instructive and beneficial to the young, for such an exhibition was often licensed.

I remember an exhibition of this kind given on the Common in 1839, which advertised that the giraffe, the tallest and most singular animal in the known world, would be on exhibition. Also the gemsbok or ibex of the ancients, two mocoos from South America and the dark eyed gazelle. All exhibited from 1 till 9 p. m. for twenty-five cents, children half price.

In 1843 at cattle show time there was advertised a grand caravan or menagerie to be exhibited by Raymond & Co. on the grounds near the lunatic asylum. The advertisement stated "that there would be presented to the citizens of Worcester an exhibition that has not been equalled since the days of Nebuchadnezzar, or since those times when Daniel was in the lion's den, and Samson carried off the gates of Gaza. Herr Driesbach the famous lord of the brute creation accompanies the menagerie. He enters the dens of the lions, tigers, and leopards and communes freely with them." I think this can hardly be excelled by the announcement of trained animal shows to-day. It was currently reported at the time that a man had followed

the caravan about in the hope that he might see the lion bite off the head of Herr Driesbach, who at each exhibition placed his head in the lion's mouth. The annual visit of blind Dexter, with his van containing an exhibition of "life-size and life-like" (?) representations of Gens. Washington and Jackson and other notables, and the murder of Jane M'Crea by the Indians was looked forward to with great anticipation by the small boy. In reading Dickens's description of Mrs. Jarley's wax-works I always call to mind Dexter's show and his exhibition van under the big elm-tree near the town hall, but there was no little Nell.

Brinley Hall in the third story of the block which formerly stood on the site of the State Mutual Life Assurance building, was for many years a popular place of amusement. Here were given the much admired concerts of the Mendelssohn Quintette Club.

Richard Eastcott of the Royal Academy of Music, London, who was teacher of the piano in Worcester for a few years, advertised a grand concert at Brinley Hall, at which he was to be assisted by Edward Kendall, known to boys of that day as the leader of the Boston Brass Band, Emory Perry (who played the *big fiddle* at the Unitarian Church, and Alexander Hamilton (whose name was afterwards changed to Edward Hamilton), well known teachers of music and singing. Fisher Flagg the flutist, Jason Collier of double bass-viol fame and Jones the harpist. The hours for concerts and lectures at this time was seven o'clock, doors open at 6:15 o'clock.

At this popular hall Harrington & Signor Blitz, the noted ventriloquists and magicians, gave their exhibitions to the delight of all who patronized them.

It was also the place for lectures; here Emerson, John Weiss, Wendell Phillips and other speakers used to delight their hearers. Fowler, the famous phrenologist, gave a course of lectures in Brinley Hall at twelve and one-half cents a lecture. Here too Smith and Weaver, the dancing

masters, taught the boys and girls their steps, playing the violin accompaniment.

Later theatrical entertainments were common, usually given in Brinley Hall and advertised under some less objectionable name than a theatre, perhaps as a dramatic entertainment or moral exhibition.

Among the attractions for boys of the early forties the fire companies were not the least. The annual parade of the fire department was waited for with great interest and we all had our favorite tub, usually according to location. The boys of New Worcester shouted for Rapid No. 2 and we of the south end for Torrent No. 4, located under the town hall. Washington No. 5, located at Lincoln square, was the favorite of the north enders and Lafayette No. 6, on Exchange street, also had its admirers. I am afraid I have already taxed your patience and will not allude to other attractions, like the Lyceum lecture, and the Monday evening temperance lectures, when John B. Gough was the star attraction. It should be borne in mind that at the period that I have been talking of, Worcester was not a large town, its population in 1840 being less than 7,500 and in 1846 only reached about 12,500.

In the preparation of this paper I have had occasion to consult the newspapers of the town and have been struck with the lack of notice taken by them of important local affairs and happenings. To-day when the papers have perhaps a surplus of such information, announcing as they do personal affairs of very slight interest to the majority of readers, the contrast is very great. A notice of local events with the detailed statements as given by our newspapers of to-day, would have been of the greatest interest and value to the writers of Worcester history at the present time.

Probably it was taken for granted by the editors of the newspapers of the period, that everybody in town was well acquainted with local happenings, and if to-day we think

that our papers print too much that is of a personal nature yet many of the details now given and which seem to us as uncalled for may prove of great value to the future historian of our city.

As an illustration of the way our newspapers reported local happenings, which at the time were considered as of great importance and interest, I will mention one known as the "great fire" which occurred in School street in 1838.

The *Massachusetts Spy's* account of this fire was taken entire from a Boston newspaper without comment, except that in the same issue it was announced that George L. Brown, afterwards a painter of some eminence, had painted a picture of the fire on fifty square feet of canvas. This painting was exhibited at Brinley Hall for the benefit of sufferers by the fire and afterwards engraved for the certificate of membership to the Worcester Fire Department.

Our esteemed fellow citizen Loring Coes now living at over ninety years of age and still in active business was an assistant to the chief engineer, Gen. Nathan Heard, at this fire.

There are many other things which interested and amused the boys of fifty or sixty years ago that might be alluded to, but I have already taxed your patience with my somewhat rambling remarks and will close by thanking you for your kind attention.

Following the reading of the paper, remarks were made by Major Stiles, George M. Rice, Charles A. Chase and A. C. Munroe.

Major Stiles stated that Governor Lincoln was a charter member of the Worcester Light Infantry and that some member of the Lincoln family had been a member of the same organization continuously for one hundred years.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

George E. Arnold,	235 Pleasant St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss A. E. Anthony,	252 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Gardner S. Allis,	Care Drew Allis Co.,	Worcester, Mass.
Herbert L. Adams,	17 Wellington St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Nelson Adams,	20 Brace St.,	Springfield, Mass.
Mrs. S. H. T. Bennett,	30 Apricot St.,	Worcester, Mass.
William H. Bartlett,	187 Pleasant St.,	Worcester, Mass.
T. C. Bates,	29 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. T. C. Bates,	29 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
John G. Brady,	City Hall,	Worcester, Mass.
F. S. Blanchard,	49 Wachusett St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Dr. Francis Brick,	8 High St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Henry Brannon,	485 Southbridge St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Henry Brannon,	485 Southbridge St.,	Worcester, Mass.
C. C. Baldwin,	11 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. C. C. Baldwin,	11 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Eliza A. Barrett,	29 Salem St.,	Worcester, Mass.
O. M. Ball,	154 Lincoln St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Dr. Amanda C. Bray,	9 Walnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Julius E. Bacon,	39 Dean St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Georgie A. Bacon,	39 Dean St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Wilford A. Bailey,	4 Ripley St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edwin A. Brewer,	19 Oxford St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Alexander Belisle, Jr.,	86 Portland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. John S. Brigham,	16 Institute Road,	Worcester, Mass.
Hon. Ledyard Bill,		Paxton, Mass.
Mrs. H. H. Bigelow,	11 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Irving E. Bigelow,		Worcester, Mass.
George L. Brownell,	14 John St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. George L. Brownell,	14 John St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edwin Brown,	70 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Edwin Brown,	70 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. E. D. Buffington,	33 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
A. George Bullock,	48 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. A. George Bullock,	48 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles E. Burbank,	8 William St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles H. Burleigh,	27 Oread St.,	Worcester, Mass.

Prof. Alexander F. Chamberlain,	12 Shirley St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Alexander F. Chamberlain,	12 Shirley St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Gen. R. H. Chamberlain,	116 Summer St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. C. W. Chamberlin,	372 Pleasant St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Harriet E. Clarke,	9 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
F. J. Charbonneau,	68 Chatham St.,	Worcester, Mass.
T. A. Callahan,	494 Grove St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. T. A. Callahan,	494 Grove St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edwin H. Crandell, Jr.,	340 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. C. Van D. Chenoweth,		Worcester, Mass.
Edward I. Comins,	1194 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Edward I. Comins,	1194 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
W. F. Cole,	1 Lincoln Place,	Worcester, Mass.
Mary Louisa Trumbull Cogswell,	Massachusetts Ave.,	Worcester, Mass.
Zelotes W. Coombs,	32 Richards St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Arthur F. Curtiss,		Pittsfield, Mass.
Walter Davidson,	34 Lancaster St.,	Worcester, Mass.
H. H. Dayton,	12 Crown St.,	Worcester, Mass.
C. F. Darling,	76 West St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. C. F. Darling,	76 West St.,	Worcester, Mass.
John E. Day,	179 Pleasant St.,	Worcester, Mass.
F. H. Dewey,	124 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss M. N. Dewey,	6 State St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Mabel N. Denholm,	14 Claremont St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Samuel F. Dickinson,	The Lenox,	Boston, Mass.
Benjamin J. Dodge,	18 Congress St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Benjamin J. Dodge,	18 Congress St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Thomas H. Dodge,	766 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. R. B. Dodge,		Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. John J. Donelson,	48 Wachusett St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Sarah L. Drury,	18 West St.,	Worcester, Mass.
George Stuart Dickinson,	7 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
C. B. Eaton,	5 Lagrange St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. T. K. Earle,	23 Edward St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Caroline Earle,	23 Edward St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edward Tuckerman Estey,	90 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Robert Pegrum Estey,	90 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Albert Everett,	31 Winfield St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles A. Fletcher,	21 Westland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Clifton H. Fay,	815 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
R. B. Fowler,	3 Tuckerman St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. R. B. Fowler,	3 Tuckerman St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Dr. M. Bonner Flinn,	15 King St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. M. Bonner Flinn,	15 King St.,	Worcester, Mass.

List of Members.

61

William T. Forbes,	23 Trowbridge Road,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. William T. Forbes,	23 Trowbridge Road,	Worcester, Mass.
Marcus L. Foster,	18 Cottage St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Dr. Homer Gage,	8 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Homer Gage,	8 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles E. Grant,	1 Tuckerman St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. H. C. Graton,	39 Providence St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Dr. Ray W. Greene,	21 West St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles A. Geer,		Millbury, Mass.
A. K. Gould,	14 Larch St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Dr. Helen A. Goodspeed,	14 Lincoln Sq.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Alice N. Gross,	23 May St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. F. P. Goulding,	44 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Elbridge G. P. Guy,	14 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
William T. Harlow,	39 Oak Ave.,	Worcester, Mass.
Chauncey G. Harrington,	972 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
James P. Hamilton,	35 Fruit St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Adaline E. Harrington,	8 Norwood St.,	Worcester, Mass.
O. B. Hadwen,		Worcester, Mass.
Benjamin T. Hammond,	9 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Gilbert H. Harrington,	1014 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Silas W. Hobbs,	15 Chandler St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Benjamin Thomas Hill,	111 Salisbury St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. A. P. Hildreth,	32 Merrick St.,	Worcester, Mass.
A. A. Hixon,	18 Front St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edwin H. Hill,	12 Channing St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Ava Gertrude Hovey,	49 Austin St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Sarah B. Hopkins,	60 William St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Fred L. Hutchins,	101 Locust Ave.,	Worcester, Mass.
J. Fred Humes,	45 Abbott St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Joseph Jackson,	15 Woodland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. M. V. B. Jefferson,	40 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Theodore S. Johnson,	8 Bowdoin St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Theodore S. Johnson,	8 Bowdoin St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edgar A. Johnson,	6 Farnum St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles R. Johnson,	3 Norwood St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Thomas G. Kent,	35 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Thomas G. Kent,	35 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Daniel Kent,	656 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Daniel Kent,	656 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edward P. King,	26 Downing St.,	Worcester, Mass.

C. A. King,	54 Chatham St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. C. A. King,	54 Chatham St.,	Worcester, Mass.
F. E. Kimball,	8 John St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. F. E. Kimball,	8 John St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. F. D. Lamb,	58 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Waldo Lincoln,	49 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
James Logan,	222 Salisbury St.,	Worcester, Mass.
A. S. Lowell,	Brattle St.,	Worcester, Mass.
John E. Lynch,	19 Benefit St.,	Worcester, Mass.
George Maynard,	28 Pleasant St.,	Worcester, Mass.
David Manning,	64 Woodland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
M. A. Maynard,	19 William St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. M. A. Maynard,	19 William St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Jerome Marble,	23 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Jerome Marble,	23 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Nella Marble,	23 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
George W. Mackintire,	131 Lincoln St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Adaline May,		Leicester, Mass.
Mrs. H. K. Merrifield,	58 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Owen W. Mills,		Millbury, Mass.
Rev. Daniel F. McGillicuddy,	Grafton St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Lizzie McFarland,	117 Thomas St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Anna M. Moore,	58 Wachusett St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Fannie C. Morse,	57 Chatham St.,	Worcester, Mass.
C. H. Morgan,	28 Catharine St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. C. H. Morgan,	28 Catharine St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Emma DeF. Morse,	845 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Philip W. Moen,	60 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
L. C. Muzzy,	126 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. L. C. Muzzy,	126 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. A. C. Munroe,	30 Hollywood St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Julia V. M. Murray,	Knowles Building,	Worcester, Mass.
Arthur J. Marble,	36 Birch St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles F. Marble,	4 Marble St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Charles F. Marble,	4 Marble St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Frank A. Marston,	4 Hancock St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Dr. Charles L. Nichols,	38 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
James A. Norcross,	May St.,	Worcester, Mass.
O. W. Norcross,	16 Claremont St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. O. W. Norcross,	16 Claremont St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Edith J. Norcross,	16 Claremont St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles Nutt,	Spy Office,	Worcester, Mass.

List of Members.

63

Harrison G. Otis,	41 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss M. Elizabeth Otis,	18 William St.,	Worcester, Mass.
J. P. K. Otis,	26 Downing St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. J. P. K. Otis,	26 Downing St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. T. A. O'Callaghan,	24 Oread St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Nathaniel Paine,	72 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Abbie Prescott R. Parsons,	55 Austin St.,	Worcester, Mass.
John C. Pellett,	6 Jaques Ave.,	Worcester, Mass.
Gen. Josiah Pickett,	26 Chatham St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Rev. J. J. Putnam,	23 Fruit St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles E. Parker,		Holden, Mass.
Dr. W. H. Raymenton,	810 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Charles Ranlet,	9 Ashland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss M. E. Reed,	6 Silver St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edgar Reed,	60 Woodland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
George M. Rice,	4 Eden Terrace,	Worcester, Mass.
William E. Rice,	41 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. William E. Rice,	41 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Frank H. Rice,	340 Main St., Rm. 509	Worcester, Mass.
George C. Rice,	8 Lincoln Sq.,	Worcester, Mass.
George Henry Rice,	2 Rice's Square,	Worcester, Mass.
Hon. A. S. Roe,	5 Dix St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. George I. Rockwood,	62 Summer St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Nellie F. Rogers,	28 High St.,	Worcester, Mass.
John M. Russell,	188 Institute Road,	Worcester, Mass.
A. P. Rugg,	488 Pleasant St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. A. P. Rugg,	488 Pleasant St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Thomas C. Rice,		Worcester, Mass.
Col. Edward J. Russell	656 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
A. B. R. Sprague,	30 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. A. B. R. Sprague,	30 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
William H. Sawyer,	107 Lincoln St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. William H. Sawyer,	107 Lincoln St.,	Worcester, Mass.
James A. Saxe,	35 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles E. Staples,	31 Lancaster St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Charles E. Staples,	31 Lancaster St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Lucy F. Sawyer,	31 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Henry F. Stedman,	17 Bowdoin St.,	Worcester, Mass.
James C. Stewart,	75 Lancaster St.,	Worcester, Mass.
J. W. Sheehan,	22 Trowbridge Road,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. J. W. Sheehan,	22 Trowbridge Road,	Worcester, Mass.
George A. Smith,	136 Burncoat St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. F. B. Smith,	34 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Hattie T. Smith,	24 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.

Miss Mary A. Smith,	47 West Boylston St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Albert E. Smith,	96 Woodland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Albert E. Smith,	96 Woodland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Woodbury C. Smith,	435 Pleasant St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Walter J. Stone,	36 Maywood St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Elijah B. Stoddard,	15 Ashland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. J. B. Stone,	185 Vernon St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Louis W. Southgate,	8 Windsor St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Louis W. Southgate,	8 Windsor St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Jeanie Lea Southwick,	6 Home St.,	Worcester, Mass.
E. P. Sumner,	48 Fruit St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. George Sumner,	6 Bowdoin St.,	Worcester, Mass.
John B. Syme,	43 Lancaster St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Albert H. Silvester,	14 Montague St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles T. Tatman,	7 Lenox St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Corwin M. Thayer,	15 Sudbury St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Charles M. Thayer,	15 Cedar St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Anna G. Taft,	4 Franconia St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Lucian A. Taylor,	8 Dean St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Marvin M. Taylor,	35 Freeland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Rhoda A. Thwing,	24 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edgar E. Thompson,	5 Jaques Ave.,	Worcester, Mass.
Edward Thomas,	35 Chestnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Helen G. Turner,	13 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Hon. Charles G. Washburn,	44 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Justin A. Ware,	Spring Hill (Barnstable Co.),	Mass.
Miss M. Agnes Waite,	48 Lincoln St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Alice E. Waite,	18 Trowbridge Road,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Emma F. Waite,	18 Trowbridge Road,	Worcester, Mass.
Herbert Wesby,	34 Bowdoin St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Henry M. Wheeler,		Andover, Mass.
Samuel E. Winslow,		Leicester, Mass.
Mrs. Samuel E. Winslow,		Leicester, Mass.
Harvey B. Wilder,	12 Walnut St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Eli J. Whittemore,	776 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
M. J. Whittall,	692 Southbridge St.,	Worcester, Mass.
F. E. Williamson,	58 Wachusett St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. F. E. Williamson,	58 Wachusett St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. L. G. White,	47 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. W. F. Whipple,	2 Oak St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss Abbie M. White,		Farmington, Mass.
Miss Mary Ella Whipple,	18 Oread St.,	Worcester, Mass.
E. M. Wood,	6 Ripley St.,	Worcester, Mass.
P. W. Wood,	9 Shattuck St.,	Worcester, Mass.

List of Members.

65

Horace Wyman,	20 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Miss S. Louise Wood,	21 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Cyrus G. Wood,	21 Harvard St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Franklin Wyman,	77 Lincoln St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. George M. Woodward,	831 Main St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Duane B. Williams,	15 Catharine St.,	Worcester, Mass.

LIFE MEMBERS.

W. F. Abbot,	38 William St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Francis E. Blake,	95 Milk St.,	Boston, Mass.
Charles A. Chase,	39 West St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Levi B. Chase,		Sturbridge, Mass.
Hon. Ellery B. Crane,	14 Lincoln Square,	Worcester, Mass.
Thomas A. Dickinson,	363 Plantation St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Lyman A. Ely,	80 Salisbury St.,	Worcester, Mass.
George L. Estey,	27 William St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Nathaniel Paine,	72 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Burton W. Potter,	Otsego Road,	Worcester, Mass.
Franklin P. Rice,	17 Abbott St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Hon. Stephen Salisbury,	Highland St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Eben Francis Thompson,	84 Elm St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Ephraim Tucker,	58 Laurel St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Henry Pratt Upham,		St. Paul, Minn.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Hon. Henry Clark,		Rutland, Vt.
Bishop Thomas J. Conaty,	Los Angeles,	California.
Richard O'Flynn,	31 Grosvenor St.,	Worcester, Mass.
Hon. George F. Hoar,	Oak Ave.,	Worcester, Mass.
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D.,		London, Eng.
Hon. Joseph W. Lawrence,		St. Johns, N. B.
Hon. James H. Phelps,		West Townsend, Vt.
Hon. John E. Russell,		Leicester, Mass.
Rev. Carlton A. Staples,		Lexington, Mass.
Major Frederick G. Stiles,	7 Harrington Ave.,	Worcester, Mass.
Hon. Joseph H. Walker,		Worcester, Mass.
Hon. Byron Weston,		Dalton, Mass.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Charles C. Baldwin,	Cleveland, O.
Phineas Bates,	Boston, Mass.
George L. Faxon,	Spencer, Mass.
James F. D. Garfield,	Fitchburg, Mass.
Robert Hovenden,	London, Eng.
Thomas S. Knowlton,	West Brookfield, Mass.
Nathan B. Lewis,	West Kingston, R. I.
Charles A. Morgan,	Fitchburg, Mass.
Edward H. Rice,	Westfield, Mass.
Charles H. Rogers,	Plymouth, Mass.
Hon. George Sheldon,	Deerfield, Mass.
Henry L. Shumway,	Boston, Mass.
Thomas Stansfield,	Leeds, Eng.
Rev. Calvin Stebbins,	Framingham, Mass.
Rev. Thomas E. St. John,	Haverhill, Mass.
Caleb B. Tillinghast,	Boston, Mass.
Rev. Anson Titus,	Medford, Mass.
George Tolman,	Concord, Mass.
Rev. Albert Tyler,	Oxford, Mass.

Tufts College,

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR 1903.

VOLUME XIX.



Worcester, Mass.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1903.

U. S. A. CXXVII.

475325

CONTENTS.

	Page.
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTIETH MEETING . . .	69
OLD-TIME TAVERNS OF WORCESTER	70
REMINISCENCES OF THOMAS STREET SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL- HOUSES 60 YEARS AND MORE AGO	82
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FIRST MEETING .	117
THE OLD PINE MEADOW ROAD AND ITS FORGOTTEN BRIDGE .	118
A SKETCH OF THE CHANDLER FAMILY IN WORCESTER . . .	129



THE ORIGINAL THOMAS STREET SCHOOL-HOUSE.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTIETH MEETING. TUESDAY
EVENING, MARCH 3, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Crane, C. A. Chase, Davidson, Eaton, Forbes, Gould, Hobbs, Hutchins, Geo. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, H. G. Otis, Paine, Pellett, G. M. Rice, C. E. Staples, Salisbury, Williamson, Mrs. Barrett, Dr. Bray, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. Forbes, Mrs. Hildreth, Miss May, Miss McFarland, Mrs. Paine, Miss M. A. Smith, Miss Lucy Sawyer, Mrs. Staples, Miss Emma F. Waite, Miss M. Agnes Waite, E. M. Barton, Mr. Clark, Miss Barrett, Mrs. Earle, Mrs. Hackett, Mrs. Upham and others.

The Librarian reported additions for the past month as follows: eleven bound volumes, ninety-seven pamphlets, twenty-one newspapers and two miscellaneous articles for the museum.

On nomination of the standing committee, George Stuart Dickinson, Herbert Lincoln Adams, Mrs. Barbara A. Crane and Mrs. Samuel H. T. Bennett were elected members of the Society; and the following named persons were referred to the Nominating Committee for membership: Frank A. Marston, Mrs. H. H. Bigelow, Duane B. Williams, Nelson Adams, Edward Tuckerman Esty and Robert Pegram Esty.

Miss Emma F. Waite was then introduced and read the following paper on

OLD-TIME TAVERNS OF WORCESTER.

On December second, 1674, when the infant settlement at Quinsigamond was but a few months old, we find its pioneers petitioning the General Court to the effect that Thomas Browne of Cambridge, having built the largest house in the new settlement, be allowed to keep an inn or ordinary in that place; and, to quote from the petition, "wee desire the Honored Court of midesex to give him license so to doe also to furnish Travelers wh wine and strong waters observing the rules therein directed by the Laws." On the fifteenth of the same month, the Court granted the said license, thus giving Thomas Browne the distinction of being the first tavern-keeper in Worcester.

When a second settlement was attempted after a lapse of ten years, Nathaniel Henchman was, in like manner, "licensed and allowed to keep a house of entertainment for Travelers at Quinsicamond for a year next ensuing."

These licenses and a general idea as to location are about all we have to establish the reality of these first Worcester taverns, both of which had a short existence and shared a like fate in the Indian wars which devastated both settlements. Thomas Browne's house is vaguely located on the north side of the country road between the head of Lake Quinsigamond and what is now Brittan square, and besides being the largest house of the first settlement, is one of the three of which we have any record. Nathaniel Henchman, to whom the second license of 1684 was granted, was a son of Captain Daniel Henchman, an original settler, and is supposed to have kept his tavern in his father's house which stood on land just north of Lincoln square. Tradition describes Nathaniel Henchman as an extremely eccentric man, in proof of which there is a story that,

many years before his death, he constructed his coffin and dug his grave, afterwards using the coffin as a place to keep the products of his garden until he took personal possession. After his death, his land descended to the family of Governor Hancock.

Though its existence cannot be proved, it is quite possible that at the time of the second settlement, another tavern was kept here by Captain John Wing, then leading man of the township. It is a temptation to accept this tavern as an assured fact if only for the purpose of digressing upon the varied and attractive career of its landlord. His long experience as landlord of the Castle Tavern in Boston makes it appear probable that to his other business here, he found it profitable to add that of inn-keeping. It is perhaps more likely that his house survived the settlement and was used as a place of public entertainment after his death. This last we learn from the diary of Judge Sewall, who records, in 1716, concerning a visit to Springfield, "Dined at Capt. Wing's old house in Worcester."

With the possible exception of the Wing house, all traces of the two early efforts to plant a town had disappeared by 1703, and it was not until 1713 that a settlement was effected which resulted successfully. Like its predecessors, the new town was situated on the roadway from Boston to Connecticut, and from the location of its three earliest taverns, its centre seems to have been practically the same as it is to-day. Upon the sites of all three, hotels have been kept within the memory of many people now living, and two of them, under a more modern guise, still serve their old-time purpose.

The oldest of these was a small wooden building which stood on the site of the present Walker block. It was built in 1719 by Captain Moses Rice, upon land set off to him by the original proprietors, bounded on three sides by Main, Mechanic and Foster streets, on the fourth by the "ministerial land." Captain Rice came here from Sud-

bury in the early days of the settlement, and, like several of his fellow townsmen, combined his duties as landlord with a military career, being commander of a cavalry regiment and participator in numerous fights with the Indians. As there is no record to the contrary, his proprietorship of twenty-three years may fairly be assumed to have been a long period of prosperity. Upon his removal to Rutland in 1742, the career of his house as a tavern ended for a time, and the property came into the hands of Judge Chandler, to be converted by him into a beautiful estate called the "Homestead." Upon it he built a fine mansion, where he lived until the first days of the Revolution, when his adherence to England resulted in his banishment from the country and the confiscation of his property. It was at this time that his loyalty to the crown at the expense of his personal advantage earned for him the title of the "*Honest Refugee*." Later, the estate was assigned to Mrs. Chandler as a part of her dower, and in 1785 it became the property of Major Ephraim Mower and his nephew, and for a second long period was the site of a tavern. As the Sun Tavern, the Chandler mansion existed till 1818, and at one period played an indirect part in the scenes of Shays's Rebellion. In December, 1786, Judge Artemas Ward opened court there, it being an adjournment from the "United States Arms," the possession of which by the Shays men prevented the meeting there. In 1818, the old mansion was removed to Mechanic street, to make way for the new United States Hotel, built by William Hovey, and kept by him and others till 1854. With the exception of the thirty-three years of Judge Chandler's possession, there is still left a century during which this land did duty as the site of a public house.

The second tavern of Worcester, which stood on the site of the present Bay State, can lay claim to an almost equal record of longevity, having been kept by father, son and grandson of the same name for almost ninety con-

secutive years. The Heywood tavern was probably established in 1722, at the time when the town was incorporated, and took its name from its landlord, Deacon and Captain Daniel Heywood, an original "Father of the Town" and for many years one of its leading citizens. At the time of the second settlement, he is mentioned as one to whom land was granted; and at the beginning of the third, he was again given four ten-acre lots. Deacon Heywood appears to have possessed the Yankee faculty of doing many things well for he combined a somewhat surprising variety of occupations. He was prominent in establishing the first church of the town, and held the position of its first deacon, in those days a great honor. His title of captain was given him in 1748, when he had command of a company of volunteer soldiers, which formed a part of General Dwight's command in an expedition against the Indians. For many years he was also town clerk and treasurer. His tavern was a three-story wooden structure, and during the greater part of the eighteenth century was certainly the largest and, from all accounts, the best equipped in the town. Though it lived all through the stormy days of the Revolution, it does not appear to have been connected with patriotic scenes to the same extent as were several of its neighbors. For several years after the Declaration of Independence was signed, however, the celebration of the day was concluded by "elegant repasts at Heywood's Inn." One year, which was doubtless an especial jubilee, it is recorded that "a large number of gentlemen met there, dined under an arbor built for the purpose, and drank fourteen toasts to the discharge of fourteen cannon." From 1732 to 1733, one of the chambers of the tavern served as the county jail. It is quite evident that wrong-doers were not at that time very numerous, for the jail was nothing but a wooden cage, which had been constructed the year before in the rear part of Judge Jennison's mansion. After its removal to the tavern it served the

same purpose until the chamber could be properly fitted. After the death of the last landlord of the name, in 1809, the Heywood tavern was kept by a number of different proprietors, under the title of the "Central Hotel." In 1854, it was removed to the southeast corner of Salem and Madison streets, where it may still be seen in the somewhat degenerate capacity of a tenement house.

From a patriotic standpoint, the third of the early Worcester taverns is easily the most interesting. The Stearns Tavern, as it was first known, stood fronting the main street, very nearly where the Lincoln House now stands. It is described as a large two-story house with a room on each side of the front door, one used as a parlor, the other as a barroom and office. The estate, of which it formed a part, is said to have comprised eighty acres and to have extended from Main westward to Sever street. That it was established as early as 1732, appears from proprietors' records for that year. Before his career as a tavern-keeper, Mr. Stearns had served the town as its first sexton and grave-digger; in 1728 it was voted that "Thomas Stearns be ye parson to take care of and sweep ye meeting-house for ye year Ensuing and Shall receive £1. 40. for his services." Later he appears with the title of captain and throughout his life was chosen for various town offices. He kept the Stearns Tavern for forty years and, from his death in 1772 till 1784 it was continued by his widow, Mary, daughter of Judge William Jennison. In the period just preceding the Revolution, when public sentiment in the town became strongly divided, this tavern was the favorite resort of the loyalists and the place where they prepared and signed the famous Tory Protest of 1774. This protest was a remonstrance against the strenuous proceedings of the patriots, who had recently passed resolutions condemning all who upheld Great Britain as traitors to their country. It was entered upon the town records and published in Boston, but later, on a vote of the people,

was blotted out from the records by the town clerk. The pages can still be seen in the town books, showing the finger-marks of the clerk, who was obliged to dip his fingers in the ink and rub them over the offending words. At the same place where they had written it, the signers of the protest were compelled to meet and sign an acknowledgement of repentance, and the next day had the ignominious distinction of being escorted through the midst of a large crowd of the friends of liberty and halted at intervals to hear their confession read aloud. It was doubtless at this time that the loyalistic principles of its patrons resulted in giving to the tavern the title of the "King's Arms," a name which was destined to endure but two years.

On July 24, 1776, the *Spy* gives the following account of the first celebration of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence: "a select body of the sons of freedom repaired to the tavern lately known by the sign of the King's Arms which odious signature of despotism was taken down by order of the people, which was cheerfully complied with by the inn-keeper, where many toasts were drunk and the evening spent with joy on the commencement of the happy era." The inn-keeper's latent patriotism had, however, been shown before this event. On July 1, 1775, Gen. Washington, on his way through to take command of the army at Cambridge, had been entertained here, and in December of the same year, Mrs. Washington stopped at the same place. Her entry into the town, "in a chariot and four, with black postillions in scarlet and white liveries," must have been an unusual spectacle. With the death of Mrs. Stearns, her estate was purchased by William Sever, a new settler from Kingston. Through the marriage of his daughter, Penelope Winslow Sever, to Hon. Levi Lincoln, it became the property of the latter. Almost upon the site of the old tavern, he

built a residence, which to-day forms the main part of the Lincoln House.

By the last quarter of the eighteenth century, there were at least ten public houses in Worcester besides those already mentioned. One of the earliest of these was kept by Captain John Curtis, from 1754 to 1774, at his Lincoln street residence, on the estate which had been bequeathed to him by his father, the original Ephraim Curtis. Not much has come down to us in regard to his tavern except that it was the general stopping place for all the ministers passing to and fro. In the French and Indian War, in 1757, Captain Curtis commanded a company which formed part of the expedition sent to the relief of Fort William Henry. He was active besides in civil affairs, and held for some time the office of Deputy Sheriff. During the Revolution, he sympathized with England and was a signer of the Tory Protest. A local historian describes him as a small man, so short that his pew in the Old South had to be raised six inches from the floor in order to bring him to a level with the rest of the congregation, but hastens to add that he appeared to great advantage on horseback.

On an estate next west of the present City Farm, then owned by Captain Israel Jennison, a public house was kept from 1782 to 1815 by his son, Samuel Jennison. Several years later, the property was purchased by the town, and the tavern, which had been a favorite resort for balls and parties, changed into the capacity of town almshouse. Though the old building has long since been torn down, the cellar-hole is still to be seen.

A tavern which stood near the junction of Main and Southbridge streets, on the site of Sargent's block, became prominent during the Revolution as a Tory refuge and has been remembered chiefly in that connection. It was kept by "Tory" Jones, as he was called, from 1770 to 1777. Its main claim to recognition seems to have been that in the spring of 1775 it sheltered two British officers, who

had been sent from Boston by Gen. Gage, under the disguise of farmers to get information as to the strength and position of the towns of Worcester and Middlesex Counties, preparatory to the advance of a detachment of British troops. The report of their journey was found among British papers after the evacuation of Boston and gives an interesting account of their adventures while in Worcester, which is best quoted: "We arrived at Worcester about five o'clock in the evening very much fatigued: the people of the town did not take notice of us as we came in, so we got safe to Mr. Jones' tavern; on our entrance he seemed a little sour, but it wore off by degrees, and we found him to be our friend, which made us very happy; we dined and supped without anything happening out of the common run. The next day being Sunday, we could not think of travelling as it was contrary to the customs of the country; nor dared we stir out until the evening, because of meeting; and nobody is allowed to walk the streets during divine service, without being taken up and examined; so that, thinking we could not stand the examination so well, we thought it prudent to stay at home, where we wrote and corrected our sketches. The landlord was very attentive to us and on our asking what we could have for breakfast, he told us, *tea*, or anything else we chose; that was an open confession what he was; but for fear he might be imprudent, we did not tell him who we were, though we were certain he knew it:—That evening, about eight o'clock, the landlord came in and told us there were two gentlemen who wanted to speak with us. We asked him who they were? On which he said we would be safe in their company; we said we did not doubt that, as we hoped two gentlemen, who travelled merely to see the country and stretch our limbs, as we had lately come from sea, could not meet with anything but civility when we behaved ourselves properly.—An hour afterwards he returned and told us the gentlemen were gone, but had

begged him to let us know that all their friends of government at Petersham were disarmed by the rebels and that they threatened to do the same at Worcester in a very little time; he sat and talked politics,—and also told us that none but a few friends to government knew we were in town; we said, it was very indifferent to us whether they did or not, though we thought very differently; however, as we imagined we had stayed long enough in that town, we resolved to set off at daybreak the next morning. Accordingly, off we set, after getting some roast beef and brandy from our landlord, which was very necessary on a long march and prevented our going into houses where, perhaps, they might be too inquisitive.—We went on unobserved by anyone until we passed Shrewsbury, where we were overtaken by a horseman, who examined us very attentively,—after he had taken his observation, he rode off pretty hard and took the Marlborough road, but, by good luck, we took the Framingham road again, to be more perfect in it.”

The horseman was none other than Timothy Bigelow, who had been sent out by the Committee of Correspondence to observe the movements of the two officers. After having made sure of their identity he rode on to Marlborough, to warn the patriots there and to prepare for their arrest, which action they frustrated by turning off the main road.

At the western extremity of the town, a tavern was built in 1760, which afterwards became well known as a half-way house between Worcester and Leicester. The original owner was Noah Jones, son of one of the earliest settlers. He came here with his father as a boy, and settled on that part of the latter's farm situated at the junction of Leicester and Apricot streets, about three miles from the centre of the town. His house stood on the south side of the Great Post road and was for many years much frequented by all travellers between Boston and Connecticut. It was flanked by a large barn, which is described

as "wide enough for two teams to stand abreast, and with a door at each end, so that teams could drive in from either way." At the beginning of the nineteenth century, the second owner of the same name transferred the tavern to the opposite side of the road, to a new building, which is at the present well preserved, and occupied as a residence by Captain Angus Henderson. It was continued in the family for three generations, and up to 1865 was still famous as the Jones Tavern.

A little to the west of the Jones Tavern, on Apricot street stands to-day the old "Solomon Parsons" house, a short-lived contemporary of the former, having been kept as a public house for the last six years of the eighteenth century.

Older than any of these, and extending over a period which includes the chief political events of the eighteenth century, was the tavern best known to us by its Revolutionary title of the "Hancock Arms." It was opened in 1745 or '46 by Luke Brown, at his residence, which was located on the west side of Lincoln square, not far from the present Lincoln square station. In early times it is said to have been a famous meeting place for the wits of the town. During the Revolution, it became the headquarters of the leading Worcester patriots, who, under the name of the American Political Society, exercised a valuable local influence in directing public sentiment and forwarding all patriotic measures. At this time, the tavern had as a sign a portrait of Hancock and was loyally known as the "Hancock Arms." Its first landlord died in 1772, a victim of small-pox, but the house was continued by members of his family until near the close of the century; after which Benjamin Butman and others kept it, under the name of the "Brown and Butman Tavern." The building was destroyed by fire in 1824, after having been for several years unoccupied. During the scenes of Shays's Rebellion, when the insurrection here was at its height,

the "Hancock Arms" sheltered a part of the rebels. In this connection there occurred an amusing incident. Several of the party were taken violently ill after drinking and a report spread that poison had been mixed with their drink. As the seller of the sugar used in its makeup was loyally attached to the government, he was at once seized as the attempted murderer of the rebels. Fortunately for him, however, a physician arrived and after careful inspection of the suspicious substance declared it to be yellow Scotch snuff. It came out later that a package of it had been opened near the sugar barrel, and the contents scattered accidentally into the sugar.

The United States Arms, however, better known to us as the Exchange Hotel, was more closely associated with the events of Shays's Rebellion. Without detail, it is sufficient to say that the Shays men found their chief cause of complaint in the courts, and gathered to prevent their opening. By the autumn of 1786, Worcester had become a centre of discontent and the rebels to government gathered here in large numbers. In September, their possession of the Court House and open opposition to Chief Justice Artemas Ward and his associates compelled the opening of the Court of Common Pleas at the United States Arms. Again, in November, the Court of the Sessions underwent a similar experience and likewise opened at the United States Arms. By the first of December, the citizens became more thoroughly aroused to the danger of the rebellion and undertook more active means for its suppression. On Monday, December 4, two companies of militia marched down Main street to the tavern above mentioned, where the insurgents were drawn up across the street. They refused to retreat and the militia advanced on them with fixed bayonets, when their line broke and they fell back to a new position on Court Hill. The militia marched by them as far as the Hancock Arms, returned, and were

dismissed. After several similar scenes, the town succeeded in disorganizing the rebels.

Shays's Rebellion was, however, but one of the many local events in which the United States Arms figured prominently. Built in 1784 by Nathan Patch, a well known land proprietor and builder, and kept by him for nine years, it became the best tavern in the town and the place where distinguished travellers always stopped. Perhaps nothing can better justify this statement than the well known fact that Washington took breakfast here in the autumn of 1789, while on his trip through New England after his first inauguration. He was escorted from Leicester by a "company of respectable citizens" on horseback, and, on his arrival, was greeted by the firing of cannon and the cheering of the assembled people. After reaching the south end of Main street, he left his carriage and proceeded to the tavern on horseback. Having breakfasted, he was saluted by more cannon, and accompanied for a distance by the same escort, took the road up Lincoln street towards Marlborough.

In 1793, Mr. Patch gave up his tavern business to William Barker. He was succeeded by Samuel Johnson, who ran it till 1807, when the estate was purchased by Col. Reuben Sikes, under whose management the tavern became the leading stage house in the state outside of Boston.

Col. Sikes, together with Levi Pease of Shrewsbury, had, some years before, started the first stage lines between Boston and New York through Worcester. He was therefore enabled to make his house the centre of arrival and departure of all the different stage lines passing through the town. Under Col. Sikes, the United States Arms was known by the more prosaic name of "Sikes' Coffee House," and "Sikes' Stage House." After 1824, it was kept till 1840, by Samuel Thomas and went by the name of "Thomas' Temperance Exchange," indicative of the temperance movement which began about that time. It was under

his management when Lafayette stopped there for breakfast, on his second visit to this country. After the middle of the nineteenth century, the property was gradually cut down and part of the old house let for stores. Though its surroundings have been much changed, and the building itself shorn of much of its former prestige, it still remains, the sole representative of Worcester's old-time taverns.

Remarks by Mr. Paine and Charles A. Chase followed, developing many interesting incidents in early Worcester.

Mr. Paine then presented a silhouette of Hon. Timothy Paine, the progenitor of that family in Worcester. Judge Forbes spoke relative to the character of the founder of this Paine family; that he came from the neighboring state of Rhode Island and immediately on his arrival set about appropriating to himself about all the public offices in the place, he having been Register of Deeds, Register of Probate and Clerk of the courts, all at the same time.

A vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Paine for his gift.

Mr. Henry M. Wheeler was next introduced and read a paper entitled:

REMINISCENCES OF THOMAS STREET SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL-HOUSE 60 YEARS AND MORE AGO.

Isaiah Thomas died April 4th, 1831. In his will he says, "I give and devise to said Town the lot lying on the North side of Thomas Street and making the Corner of said Street and Back Street to erect thereon a large & handsome Brick School House or academy within two years of my decease." After the second settlement of Worcester, prior to the setting apart the burial-ground on the Common, in 1730, when Ephraim Roper was the first person interred there, burials were made in, or near, this lot as early as 1717, Miss Rachel Kellough being the first one of twenty-eight buried there. A gentleman now living, who was one of Mr. Thurber's pupils, says that prior to his leaving the school in 1839, there was a small mound in the east end

of the school lot, which was leveled, and he remembers distinctly seeing arrow heads, wampum and other Indian articles taken from the mound.

Mr. Thomas gave the dimensions of the lot, $172\frac{1}{2}$ feet on Thomas street; 169 feet on Back street; $124\frac{1}{2}$ feet on land of B. F. Smith and Dr. Paine; and $165\frac{1}{2}$ feet on Parley Goddard. Back street is now Summer street. January 29th, 1841, B. F. Smith deeded the lot of half an acre on the corner of Summer and School streets to William Hovey.

At a Town meeting held November 21st, 1831, a committee consisting of Alfred D. Foster, Lewis Bigelow, Alpheus Merrifield, Frederick W. Paine, William Keith, Isaac Davis and George T. Rice, chosen at a previous meeting to consider the provision of Mr. Thomas's will already mentioned, made a report, and recommended "that a Building be erected thereon, two stories high, sixty-seven feet long by thirty feet wide leaving a passage way of Fifteen feet at each end of it, so that, if thought best each two schools may be entirely separated from the other two. They propose to have the Entrance in the Centre of the building by two entries seven feet wide running through the House, and divided from each other by a brick partition, the rooms will then be left at each end twenty eight by twenty five feet. They recommend that each story be at least ten feet in the clear. By a cast by Cap't Lewis Bigelow they estimate the expense with a Cupola for a Bell¹ and fitted for the reception of Desks and appurtenances at twenty two hundred and seventy five dollars." They recommend to take ninety-seven feet on Thomas street eastward from Mr. Goddard's and running back to Mr. Smith's, for the building, that being large enough for a schoolhouse and

¹ It would seem as if only a few of the old scholars of Thomas street remember the bell in the cupola. Some even say there was none. But as a matter of history it is well to mention that there was a good-sized one, and that it was in charge of Mr. Lazell during his time. Charles A. Chase, Alexander C. Munroe and Edward F. Howland assert that they rang it often; and Edward A. Rice says that John Green (H. U. 1855) rang it regularly in his time. George A. Gates at one time had the contract to ring it.

playground, leaving a spacious lot on the corner of Thomas and Summer streets, to be used thereafter as thought best for the town's purposes. The latter recommendation does not appear to have been carried out. The meaning of these recommendations is that the lot should be divided into two: the western having a frontage of ninety-seven feet on Thomas street, the eastern of seventy-five and one-half feet on the same street; the house should be so located on the west lot as to leave a space of fifteen feet at each end for a playground. The report was accepted and a committee, consisting of Frederick W. Paine, Otis Corbett and Lewis Barnard, was chosen to erect the building, and \$2,500 was voted to be raised to pay for it.

In 1834, Mr. Paine reported that all the money received had been expended and he was discharged from the committee at his request. Nathan Heard was chosen in his place and the committee was "directed to proceed and complete the service."

At a meeting held March 2d, 1835, a committee was chosen to examine the doings of a committee chosen to build a schoolhouse on Thomas street and to report.

At a meeting held March 23, 1835, the committee last mentioned made a report, which was recommitted. No further action seems to have been taken.

At a meeting held November 2, 1851, a committee, chosen previously to consider what disposition should be made of the old Thomas street schoolhouse, reported that the building had been disposed of and the materials were to be used in the building of a schoolhouse on Pine street, which stands at the intersection of Shrewsbury and East Worcester streets, and strongly resembles the old structure. Here ends the history of the old brick schoolhouse, after a service of about eighteen years.

As early as 1846 the need of more room at the Thomas street house became apparent, and during the following five years committees, chosen to examine the matter, made re-

ports embodying various plans, one of which was that the house be turned around and fitted to accommodate another house, at a cost of \$1,200. The town voted to carry out the recommendation if the committee thought it best. No action was taken.

At a meeting of the city government held April 7, 1851, a committee previously chosen made report that they had contracted with Horatio N. Tower to erect a schoolhouse on the Thomas street lot for \$12,000, capable of seating three hundred and eighty scholars, to be completed by June 1, 1851. Monday, September 1, 1851, the house was dedicated.

Thus far is recorded history. What follows will be mainly my recollections.

Before the addition to the front of the present building was made, two large trees, an elm and a shagbark, were growing on the south side of, and near to, it, and gave a grateful shade to its windows. The relative position of those trees was entirely reversed by the pulling down of the old building and the erection of the new one. They stood behind, and close to, the former, and as long as the old one remained they were used as pegs or stakes or goals for games of quoits, which were played so constantly that deep cavities were scooped out of the earth at their bases, into which the round iron quoit slid, or failed to slide, according to the skill of, or the lack of it in, the thrower. From the two entries in the building access was had to the upper rooms by flights of stairs. There were doors at the back end of the entries. A bulkhead in the rear gave entrance to the cellar, in which the wood for fuel was stored, which the large boys brought up when the fires needed replenishing. A portico, supported by round posts, covered the two front doors. The furniture of the rooms consisted of a large cast-iron stove, probably of Mr. William A. Wheeler's make, whose foundry was near by, with its long connecting pipe running across the room high over-

head; the teacher's tall pine desk, standing on four spindling legs, in one corner, on a low platform; and the pine desks with their connected seats for the scholars. A jack-knife was an indispensable part of every boy's outfit for obtaining an education. First he proceeded with it to cut his name deeply into the top of his desk. Then he began a more or less elaborate ornamentation of the same in accordance with his taste and skill. Various inlaid work was added, with carvings of scroll work, the whole attesting his studious habits. Sundry little holes, dug out of the edges of the tops, were used as stables for entrapped flies, which were brought out in leisure moments and attached to paper chariots drawn over the surface of the desk.

The grounds connected with the schoolhouse were practically the same as they are at this time. The lot to the south, on the opposite side of Thomas street, was entirely vacant, as far as Mr. Merrifield's house, towards Central street. On the east there were the same buildings as there are to-day. On the lot to the north, stood a small shop owned and occupied by William Hovey, a machinist engaged in the manufacture of hay cutters, to whom reference has already been made. Hotel Hovey, on the corner of Summer and School streets, perpetuates his name. His shop was furnished with a small water power, obtained from a little pond situated just north of the present junction of Hanover and Laurel streets. The source of supply of "Hovey's Pond," so called, was the "Green Hill" farm, from which a rivulet ran down past the "Hermitage," through the extensive grounds of the late Samuel Davis, now occupied by "The Memorial Hospital," and underneath Belmont street, whence it continued its course to the pond already mentioned. After serving Mr. Hovey's purpose in turning his machinery the stream ran westward for a short distance till it joined its waters with those of the majestic Blackstone River, where they were detained for a time in a pond on the southerly side of School street to furnish

power for the manufactory of Goulding & Willard, now that of Nathan A. Lombard & Son. A little to the north of this factory the Blackstone River, confined for a time in a pond on the south side of Lincoln square, turned the wheels of the extensive works of Ruggles, Nourse & Mason, the makers of every kind of agricultural implements, which were sent all over the world. The waters of these combined streams, after being loosed from detention and service at the pond on School street, flowed westward till they turned southward, where Alzirus Brown's stable stands, and running under Thomas street, were soon thereafter arrested in the "Canal Basin," on the north side of Central street, over which basin the Boston & Maine Railroad now runs. Thence, in their course to Narragansett Bay, the waters bore on their surface the canal boats, which, for a few years, from 1828 till 1840 or thereabouts, plied between Worcester and Providence. In 1843 the Legislature (chap. 65) authorized the Trustees of the "State Lunatic Hospital" to established and maintain an aqueduct and to take certain springs on land of F. W. Paine and his family. These springs included the source of Hermitage brook above mentioned. The land was taken in December 1843, as per a plan in Book 383, Page 339 in the Registry of Deeds.

One may not be able to trace the connection between these waters and the schools whose story this paper started to tell. But the scholars found no difficulty in doing it, for they furnished as much sport during the winter months as did their games adapted to the other seasons of the year.

The pond adjacent to School street was a famous place in winter for running "benders." As the newly formed thin and tough ice bent under the weight of swiftly moving feet the more adventurous continued the sport until the ice suddenly broke and a ducking resulted. About this time the boys were much amused by the story of a citizen who met another on the street near by and said to him "Where's Jim — live?" "Why you're Jim — "

"Yes," he answered, "I know I'm Jim —, but what I want to know is where's he live."

The schoolhouse lot was enclosed on the south and east sides by turned wooden posts set in the ground, of uniform size, about three and a half or four feet in height, with space enough between each to admit of easy passage. In the lapse of time, by the action of frost and hard usage, these posts did not preserve their former regularity but resembled David's bowing wall and tottering fence. A branchless trunk in the line of the fence on the east side is the mute and only witness of a clump of four white oak trees which grew near each other on the grounds and cast an agreeable shade in the hot summer days.

It became a famous sport to leap over these posts by placing the hands on the top of a post and clearing it at a single bound. It required courage, skill, confidence and practice to do it easily. The boy who could go over the tallest post by placing only one hand on its top was envied by the rest, and he who could bestride two posts at one leap became the hero of the hour. Occasionally an aspirant for this high honor would cling too long to the top and suddenly find himself making a forcible acquaintance with mother earth.

If other sports are here described it must not be inferred that they absorbed all of the scholars' attention, as would seem to be the case with the sports of to-day, if a hasty judgment should be made up from newspaper and magazine articles. The word "Athletics" was not in the vocabulary of that day. Sport had not become a science, in which a few trained actors took part, and the rest looked on and applauded. For rare fun and true sport commend us to those days when all who wished engaged in them.

Baseball and football were rivals for the first place among the sports. From the nature of the game the latter won; every one could engage in it and bear a more or less prominent part. The ball was usually purchased by subscription.

The schoolhouse grounds, quite too contracted for such a game, were used till ampler room was secured in a vacant lot of the County Jail on the opposite side of Summer street. This lot towards the east is now covered with an extension of the Jail buildings, and the stone wall enclosing it, has given place to a picket fence, otherwise it remains to-day as it was when the prisoners, from their windows, looked on the games and undoubtedly wished they were free. Mr. Asa Mathews was the Jailer and his three sons, William, George and John, were members of the school; by their intercession the boys were permitted to use the lot.

Let us watch a game for a short time. The hour for recess has arrived. Behold forty boys—that was about the number in the school—rush out of the building—no filing out by sections—the first out is the best fellow—no exchanging slippers for boots—between and over the posts bounding the yard, diagonally across Thomas and Summer streets, and over the stone wall like a flock of sheep. Sides are quickly chosen under the inspiring incantation of *one-ery, uger, eagery, Ann, fillisy, follisy, Nicholas, John, queeby, quaby, Irish maid, stinkilum, stankilum, Jericho, buck*, and now the fun begins. The ball is canted by the leader of the first side far over the heads of the other side, if possible, followed by a rush to push the ball to its goal. Back and forth across the field, now this way, now that, anon advancing, then retreating, victory almost won, soon lost, the tide of conflict sweeps on, until the ball is driven into a corner, and the climax is reached. Shouts, cheers, pushing, hauling, feet and arms flying in all directions, kicks, intended for the ball, which however is untouched, fall on many a fellow's shins. In the midst of the melee the school bell, summoning to study, is heard, the game is a drawn one, victory perches not on either banner, and lingeringly the contestants return to the schoolhouse. One limps and rubs his shins, another recovers a lost cap, a third straightens out his collar wrenched awry and all re-

sume their studies and recitations none the worse for working off some of their animal spirits.

Baseball easily held the second place among the school sports. Two boys were chosen to select sides by means of the mystic *ene, mene, mone, mite, peskey, larney, money, strike, hare, ware, frown. knack, hallikey, bailikey, we, woe, wack*. How these nonsensical, ridiculous rigmaroles cling to one's memory, while sensible and substantial truths become as elusive as the fleecy cloud which flits across the summer sky. A bat club was tossed by the one first chosen, to the second leader, who caught it with his clasped hand; then each in turn placed a hand over the other and close to it till the top of the club was reached, and the one whose hand was the last placed had the first choice of players for his side; the choosing continued alternately till all had been selected. So important did the first choice become occasionally that it was decided by drawing the sharp edge of a knife blade across the top of the bat while the last hand clasped it. The game was played with the energy and heartiness which characterized that of football. The rules were few and simple, and easily changed if necessary. The ball was not as hard as those of the present day. There was no unipire, all acted in that capacity. The batter could knock the ball in any direction, straight ahead, to right or to left, backwards, upwards, any way to win. Three battings were allowed, but one knock and a catch was out, likewise a tick and a catch.

Other games were played in their season; as I spy, two old cat, three old cat and four old cat, so called to designate the number engaged. Some may remember the famous game of base, or round ball, played on the north side of the Common every Fast Day by the men of the town, to the no small scandal of the good people who thronged the Union Meeting House just across Front street to pay heed to the recommendations of the Governor by listening to a sermon preached by Rev. Elam Smalley or some other

clergyman of the town. Whether the now celebrated correspondent, whose interesting recollections of distinguished persons are appearing in the magazines, was inside the edifice, or with the crowd outside, it is impossible to say. He was one of the leaders in all our school sports.

Of the several teachers who held sway in the school-rooms of the old building on Thomas street the name of Warren Lazell is oftenest recalled. If any one now living, who was one of his pupils, does not feel his hand tingling at the mention of his name, he certainly failed to receive the full benefit of his instruction. Those were the days when Solomon's injunction, "he that loveth his son chasteneth him betimes," was generally obeyed, but the "betimes" came pretty often, and indicated the measure of love. Mr. Lazell's eyes covered the room so effectively that few misdemeanors escaped his notice. His keen glance detects something wrong, "John, step up here." "Hold out your hand." Whack comes down a stinging blow on the culprit's hand, and fortunate is he if it is not repeated. With him it was a word and a blow, but the blow sometimes came first. One boy, called up for punishment, drew back his hand when he saw the blow descending, and the sharp edge of the ruler fell on Mr. Lazell's knee-pan with full force. A fainting man was supported to his house on the other side of Summer street and the session closed. Before Mr. Lazell commenced in 1828 his long term of eighteen years at the head of the First Boys' School, he taught, so it is said, for a short time, a district school at New Worcester. Occasional brief reports of the School Committee commend his thorough instruction. In the report made April 15, 1843, the Committee, speaking of an examination of the school, say, "it was in reality, what it purported to be, an examination, and not a mere exhibition. The readiness with which the boys disposed of the most difficult sentences in Grammar, and difficult problems in Arithmetic showed that they had been accustomed to close and careful think-

ing. In most of the branches taught in the school the proficiency has been such as ought to satisfy the just expectation of all the parents. Rapid improvement is the natural result of Mr. Lazell's happy mode of instruction, which is eminently calculated to fix the attention of the pupils and keep their minds constantly active." They further say that, if they were disposed to criticise, it would be the want of quiet, orderly and gentlemanly deportment of the scholars. "If the scholars were more gentle and refined in manners there would be nothing more to be desired."

Mr. Lazell was born in Bellingham in this state, August 27, 1802. His boyhood was spent on a farm. He married, April 4, 1824, Sophia C. Thurber, a sister of Mr. Charles Thurber, who will be referred to later. He came to Worcester March 18, 1827, and taught till 1846. Before leaving school-teaching he opened a book store at 177 Main street in the Burnside building, as may be learned from his advertisements in the papers of that day. At the close of his service as teacher he was chosen Secretary of the School Board and retained the position for several years. About 1851 he engaged in the manufacture of straw-cutters with William Hovey. They were burned out in the great fire of 1854. The next year Mr. Lazell went to New York with his son Lewis T., who prior to that time had an apothecary store in the Burnside building on Main street, and for a few years was connected with the firm of Lazell, Marsh and Hunn, druggists and perfumers. He died suddenly in New York, December 23, 1875. Mr. Lazell was kind and approachable in his family and social relations. His son Warren E., who died November 18, 1849, at the age of nineteen, was a bright scholar, well acquainted with current events, which were freely discussed in their home, particularly at meal-time, father and son arguing on opposite sides in a friendly way.

Mr. George A. Willard had charge of the Third Boys

or Boys Primary School a short time; he resigned his position in 1840. His health was poor. He was nervous and easily irritated. He enters the room hastily, throws off his coat and hangs it with his hat against the wall back of his desk, grasps his sceptre and seats himself. He and the sceptre are inseparable during the session. This is a description of the sceptre. It is made from the heart of well seasoned oak or maple, about two feet long, two inches wide and half an inch thick. It is miscalled a ruler, but is not intended to be used for making lines on paper, but on boys' hands and is true and smooth with straight sharp edges. It is an instrument of torture, to be laid up with the rack, thumb-screw, pincers, etc., as objects of interest to the curious. Is there not in this instrument and its use the origin of that phrase so often used, "To rule over?" Certainly it was appropriate to say of a teacher that he "ruled over" his school. Mr. Willard and his ruler is all that can be recalled of him.

Mr. Charles W. Hartwell, who had taught the Apprentices' School "with unusual success and to the entire satisfaction of the Board," succeeded Mr. Willard, and the Committee said of him, "there can be no doubt that he is thoroughly acquainted with his business and possesses an excellent faculty of communicating knowledge." Mr. Hartwell was a little under the average height, his hair was abundant and as black as coal, he had a pleasing face and bright sparkling eyes of piercing power when aroused, he was alert, active, quick as a flash in his movements, a man in the prime of robust manhood. He governed not by fear but by winning the respect of his pupils. He was a man of varied expedients, and possessed a comical vein, which occasionally showed itself. A boy, who went by the name of Hummy, one day was leaning over the aisle, with his head quite near the floor, up—or down—to some mischief, when, without warning, the teacher's heavy ruler fell with a clanging noise in close proximity to his head, which

so frightened him that he rolled off his seat upon the floor. Mr. Hartwell quietly said, "H——, I will thank you for my ruler." At another time one of the smaller boys was concocting some mischief, when suddenly he found himself dangling by his heels from the hooks on the wall, from which he was speedily restored to an upright position, and warned to do so no more. Mr. Hartwell never forgot that he was once a boy. At the close of a forenoon's session on a bright winter's day he said, "Boys, how many of you have sleds?" Hands went up with a jerk all over the room. "Bring them this afternoon." A troop of happy boys burst out of the room with a whoop and hurrah, and not many were either tardy or without sleds at the afternoon session. The scholars, with their teacher, spent the afternoon coasting down what is now Laurel Hill, as destitute then of houses as Newton Hill is to-day. Mr. Hartwell remained with the school a short time. Before leaving he asked the boys to bring him all the peach stones they could gather, for which he paid a trifling sum. His mind was fixed on a nursery of a different character. He formed a stock company and started a nursery in Springfield, whither the peach stones were transported. The experiment proved disastrous financially. One of the stockholders, a well known dentist, whose office was in a two-story wooden building, which stood on the corner of Main and Sudbury streets, distrusted Mr. Hartwell's representation and made it so uncomfortable for him that he retired to Philadelphia and established himself as a landscape gardener.

Mr. Hartwell was born in West Boylston, December 26, 1814, the son of Edmund and Olive (Lovell). His youth was spent at home, and his education was obtained in the schools of his native town and at Phillips Andover Academy, where he was a teacher in the English Department in 1841-42. One of the schools which he attended was taught by Mr. Charles Nash, a native of the town, who, for many years prior to his late decease at the age of eighty-one,

was a resident of this city. He said that young Hartwell was his brightest scholar, and frequently assisted him in the recitations of the younger scholars. He married, May 4, 1838, Margery A., the daughter of Andre and Sarah W. Taft of West Boylston. He taught school at East Douglas in this State in 1838. While in Worcester he lived at what is now Greendale, and on Main street opposite the Court House. His death occurred at New York City in December, 1889. A widow and two sons survive him.

An incident connected with the dentist's wife is worth relating. He owned a valuable horse which he rarely trusted to other hands. His wife wished to ride on a day when the Doctor was too busy to accompany her, and he sent his office student, afterwards Doctor N——, in his place. All went well, till at the top of the hill on Lincoln street about opposite the Paine estate, the horse became unmanageable and ran furiously towards home. Lincoln square was safely passed, but on Main street against the store of Henry W. Miller many loads of wood, waiting to be measured, blocked the way, which was narrower than it is at present. One space between two loads was sufficiently wide to admit of a safe passage by careful driving. But the steering apparatus became tangled, there was a crash, the sleigh was overturned, the occupants were thrown out, the horse broke loose and speeded away up the street. The driver was hurled against a post and lay stunned; the Doctor's wife jumping up unharmed exclaimed, "Oh! what will the Doctor say! He sets his life by that horse!"

Mr. Albion P. Peck was elected to the position of teacher of the Second Boys' School June 22, 1835. He was born July 7, 1817, at Milford in this State, the son of Gustavus Darling and Sally Perry (Day). She was the daughter of Elihu and Lydia Day. He was a distinguished physician, born in 1787 at Mendon and died at Northampton March 21, 1875, where he practised extensively. He was descended, through Ebenezer, from John the first immigrant.

Albion P. married Sarah Ann Hibbin of Charleston, South Carolina, June 14, 1855, and died at Vineland, New Jersey, November 7, 1884, where he spent the last five years of his life. After leaving Worcester he resided in Northampton, where he was highly honored. He held the office of Register of Probate for Hampshire County; was Trial Justice for many years, and was a well known writer on agricultural topics. He was treasurer of a Masonic Lodge and connected with the School Board of the town for a long time. He was musical in his tastes and had a great fondness for flowers. We can judge of his success as a teacher here only by the duration of his stay, which was till the coming of Mr. Austin G. Fitch in 1839. His widow survives him in Northampton.

Mr. Austin G. Fitch taught the Second Boys' School in a highly commendatory manner for several years, having commenced in 1839. In 1841 the Committee say of him, "The master enters into the spirit of the profession to which he devotes himself for life. He magnifies his office while he acquires the love and respect of his pupils, the gratitude of their parents and the confidence of the Board. In this school as the teacher is able to give instruction in vocal music its influence upon the school has been tested and proves eminently pleasant and useful." In their report for 1843 the Board says, "Mr. Fitch still continues his labors. Progress meets with the approbation of the Board. The course of instruction is such as to impart first principles. A great amount of miscellaneous instruction is given. Regular exercises are interspersed with exercises in music, and its usual good effect on temper, manners and moral character is manifest. He has acquired a high reputation as a teacher." Those schools which were not so fortunate as to have musical teachers were instructed in song by Mr. Emory Perry, a celebrated teacher in his day.

Mr. Fitch was descended from Ezra and Sarah Green of Guilford, Vermont; he was a brother of Dana K., a long

time resident of this town, whose house was on the south side of Park street opposite Salem square. Dana K.'s widow and daughter are living on Elm street. Another brother was Ezra, who married for his second wife Miss Wilhelmina Vagt, pleasantly remembered as a teacher of German, her native language. She is living at Duxbury with her daughter Mrs. Magee, the wife of the manufacturer of furnaces and ranges. A sister of Mr. Fitch was the wife of Rev. and Hon. Rodolphus B. Hubbard. Mr. Fitch lived on the site of, or very near to, the house built and occupied by Horatio N. Tower, now the residence of Doctor Albert Wood, at the corner of Pleasant and Chestnut streets. Pliny Merrick deeded to Mr. Fitch, January 12, 1842, a lot of land fronting on Pleasant street and bounded on the east by John W. Stiles, and on the rear by Francis H. Kinnicutt. Chestnut street was laid out in its extension from Elm to Pleasant street February 26, 1849.

Mr. Fitch was born in 1813 and spent the early years of his life on a farm. He attempted a college course, but was obliged to give it up on account of hemorrhage of the lungs. He was married by Rev. Elam Smalley of Worcester, September 24, 1840, to Mary Charlotte March, daughter of Jacob and Mary LeBaron (Monroe) of Sutton in this State; she was descended through six generations from Hugh of Newbury, who came here early in the existence of that town. He was engaged in teaching before he came to Worcester. His connection with the Second Boys' School was from 1839 to 1844 or '45. On closing his service with the school he purchased a farm at Quinsigamond, which comprised that part of the village on the right side of the road after crossing the railroad track, now covered with houses. The farm house, still standing, is the first one on the right. When he sold his farm he went to Springvale, in the State of Maine, and engaged in milling. Leaving there after a few years he returned to farming and located in Holliston in this State. Remaining there several years

he settled at Watertown, near Boston, where he died in July, 1891. He claimed to be the first to introduce music and map drawing to the Worcester schools. His interest in the use of the violin as an accompaniment to vocal music continued to the close of life.

Mr. Thurber's life and characteristics as a teacher have been so fully and scholarly brought out in a paper prepared by President Thomas Chase of Haverford College and read at the first anniversary of the Worcester High School in 1887, that it would ill become me to do more than record a few leading incidents connected with him. He was born in Brookfield in this State, January 2, 1803, son of Rev. Laban and Abigail (Thayer) Thurber. Laban was a descendant of James of Rehoboth, Mass. Abigail was the daughter of Lieut. Elias Thayer of Bellingham. He was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1827, the first under the Presidency of Dr. Francis Wayland. Gov. John H. Clifford of this State was a classmate of his. The next succeeding three or four years he was principal of the Academy at Milford, after which he came to Worcester and was at the head of the Latin Grammar School, where he remained till his resignation in June, 1839. His experience in successfully teaching the young idea how to shoot admirably fitted him to unite with Mr. Ethan Allen in the manufacture of pistols. Their factory on the corner of Union and Exchange streets was destroyed in the great fire of 1854. Afterward the firm located its business at the southern end of the city. He served as County Commissioner for this County, was a member of the State Senate in 1852-53 and in 1858 was elected one of the Trustees of his Alma Mater. He was in business at Norwich, Connecticut, before 1847, and the last years of his life were spent in Brooklyn, New York, and Germantown, Pennsylvania. He married, in 1827, Lucinda Allen of Bellingham, a sister of Mr. Ethan Allen, who died in 1852; he married a second time Caroline E. (Esty) Bennett, the

daughter of Mr. James Esty of Nashua, New Hampshire. His death occurred at Nashua, November 7, 1886. To quote a few words from President Chase: "He had an active, vigorous mind and ample knowledge. He was never the hated master; he had the capital merit of interesting his pupils. The discipline of the school was excellent and easily maintained; he used, in one or two instances, the form of corporal punishment common in that day, when the rawhide was the most indispensable article of a teacher's apparatus; but he governed by love and inspiring influences, not by fear. After retiring from business he led the life of a gentleman and a scholar. His genial disposition and his admirable humor made him a delightful companion. He had a happy faculty of versification, and wrote several poems." A poem with which he bade adieu to his school in Worcester is still extant. It was headed:—

THE FAREWELL.

Hæc * * * digressu dicta suprema
Fundebat.—*Virgil*.
Supremumque vale * * * dixit.—*Ovid*.

One stanza of eight is as follows:

"Press on to distinction with ardor,
When obstacles round you are cast.
O faint not, but labor the harder,
And all will be conquer'd at last.
Each conquest o'er hardships and troubles,
Will add to your strength every hour,
Till sterner ones vanish like bubbles,
At the sway of your skill and your power."

While teaching he lived in a brick house on Central street. Subsequently, or after his return from Norwich, his residence in Worcester was at the corner of Main and Madison streets, in the house built by Gov. A. H. Bullock, which he purchased June 20, 1847. It is now occupied by the Lapham family. A daughter, Mrs. Marion Thurber Bird, is living in Medford in this State.

The following account of Mr. Thurber's discipline is related by one of the participants of it. Some misdemeanor had been traced to two of the boys, who were told to come in the afternoon and receive a cowhiding. They came well padded with three or four suits of clothes. They were called out on the floor, Mr. Thurber, cowhide in hand, stepped from his desk to administer the whipping. He looked at them a moment, then bursting into a hearty laugh, told them to take their seats. It was a hot afternoon in summer, and the warming they would have received from the cowhide was as nothing compared to the heat they endured for three long hours.

The boy, in this account of a modern punishment, probably had heard of the foregoing story and prepared himself accordingly. The incident was related by Mr. C. C. Woodman, the genial head master of the Ledge street school. Mr. Woodman was not a light weight, but could easily tip the scales at two hundred and fifty pounds. The full force of a punishment from him would almost annihilate a small boy. However, his great size was only a measure of his gentleness and kindness. He made it a rule never to punish the same day that an offence was committed, thus guarding against any allegation of passion. A boy was told one day that he would be punished for disobedience on the following day. Accordingly he was taken into a spare room, but the whipping did not produce the usual effect. Although the down strokes were heavier than the up strokes, the boy did not seem to be hurt much. Mr. Woodman was puzzled, and decided to make an examination, which soon resulted in drawing from the rear of the boy's trousers a pair of his father's heavy buckskin mittens, which he had ingeniously placed over the seat of his affections. Impending danger calls forth devices for avoiding or mitigating it, even in the young.

Mr. Thurber was succeeded by Mr. James Sullivan Russell of Lowell, who remained about six months and

resigned the position. He himself says of his coming to Worcester: "This was an unfortunate move: for my limited study of the classics rendered my labor too arduous and too unsatisfactory. I resigned at the end of six months." The Committee in their report for 1840 said that the school had engaged much of the attention of the whole Committee and was an object of their greatest solicitude. A successor to Mr. Thurber was elected, who came with high claims to their entire confidence, if such confidence could ever be justified by a multitude of highly flattering testimonials of character, experience and success, as a teacher, from many well known and very respectable gentlemen in different parts of the country; but at the commencement of the year, in consequence of the inability of the teacher the school was in a low state of discipline and improvement, and habits of inattention, idleness and insubordination prevailed. Therefore they considered the town fortunate in having obtained the services of the present able instructor, Mr. John Wright, a gentleman well known to the town as an estimable citizen and to some of the Committee as a much valued instructor of a high female school in this village. They perceived a constant and steady improvement and an approach to its condition in its more palmy days. They further said, "The annual examination furnished good evidence of order, diligence and progress in study and gave cheering promise of future respectability." "It is a prevailing notion that any man who can wield a ferule, and read correctly and write legibly, whatever be his character and habits, is a competent teacher. But no notion is more false." In their report for 1841 the Committee say, "The character of the reports of the Latin Grammar School has been satisfactory. Mr. Wright has been a faithful and accurate instructor. He received the appointment for a limited time and his resignation has been accepted." On leaving the school he removed to Lowell and became connected with one of that

city's mills, either as superintendent or treasurer. When steam for heating was introduced at the Lunatic Asylum he was consulted by Doctor Bemis, Superintendent of the Institution, on the recommendation of the Board of Trustees, in the installation of the system. "Johnny" Wright, as he was familiarly called by the boys, lived in the north tenement of Mr. Salisbury's block on Main street, which is now occupied by a branch of the Young Women's Christian Association. Subsequently Mr. Elisha Fuller, a lawyer, whose office was in the Central Exchange building, dwelt there. His daughters Sarah and Susie married, one a Mr. Colby, the other Doctor Hawes, who adorned and beautified the grounds afterwards owned and occupied by the late Mr. Charles Baker.

Mr. Russell was born in Carlisle in this State, March 23, 1807, and died in Lowell, March 14, 1903. He married in July, 1865, Elizabeth Chapin, daughter of James and Mary (Chapin) Bartlett of Granby in this State. The first fifteen years of his life were spent on the homestead farm in Carlisle. In 1827 he was teaching in Newton. He attended school in Worcester a part of the year 1828. During the winter of 1828-29 he taught a school at Quinsigamond Village. From March, 1829, to 1830 he was at the McLean Asylum in Charlestown. He was teaching at Hingham and Lexington; studied during the summers of 1832 and '33 at Warren Academy, Woburn. In 1833 he was entered at Brown University, but left at the close of the term through lack of funds. He taught at Arlington a short time, after which he was assistant teacher in the Lowell High School till 1839, when he came to Worcester, as heretofore stated. For four months he was in the Normal School at Barre, whence he returned to the High School at Lowell, where he remained till the close of 1879. His whole term of teaching comprised fifty years, of which forty-three were spent in Lowell as instructor in mathematics. In 1840 he wrote "Russell's Rational Arithmetic." The first immigrant

was William, who was found in Cambridge in 1640. It is thought that the family descended from the Rosels, Rosselins, etc., of England. Mr. George W. Russell, a highly esteemed manufacturer of carriages in this city, was his brother.

Mr. Caleb B. Metcalf commenced teaching in the Thomas street schoolhouse in April, 1846. He witnessed the demolition of the old and poorly adapted, yet time honored, building, and the erection of the new, commodious and well arranged one, in which he held sway as head master till 1856, when he resigned his position and established the well known Highland Military School, which reached a high degree of perfection under his administration. Several of its graduates did good service as officers in the War of the Rebellion. The sight of a full company of Highland Cadets marching with a step like veterans up Main street to the Common, and afterwards going through their military drill, was anticipated by crowds of people, who greeted them with hearty cheers. Mr. Metcalf was a good organizer, a rigid disciplinarian and a successful instructor.

The Latin Grammar School came to an end practically with the administration of Mr. Rodolphus Baker Hubbard, whose term of teaching began in May, 1842, and closed in December, 1844, when he resigned for private reasons, his instruction having been "entirely to the satisfaction of the Committee." It will not be too much to say that he was not, as a teacher, inferior to any of his predecessors. In the report of the School Committee made April 3, 1843, it says, "This school has been taught by Mr. R. B. Hubbard, formerly of Northampton. He commenced his labors in May last. The Committee have great pleasure in saying that this school, since it came under the charge of Mr. Hubbard, has been all that they could reasonably desire. The teacher brought with him a high reputation for success in teaching, and the practical lessons gathered from years of instruction; and he began his labors here with high

hopes on the part of the friends of the school that he would make the school what it ought to be. It is but simple justice to say that those hopes have been realized. The school has very quietly been reduced to order. A judicious system of study and instruction has been introduced and very successfully carried out. The course of teaching pursued by Mr. Hubbard is remarkable for its thoroughness, for its inculcation of first principles and the prompt application of those principles to practical results. His whole management has been such as to obtain the entire approbation of the Committee. They believe that he has admirable qualifications for that station, and that the school under his management will be an honor to the town and a means of incalculable good to the youth who enjoy its instructions. No young man in this place will now feel a necessity of resorting to any academy for the purpose of a thorough preparation to enter any college in our land. That preparation may be obtained at home. The Committee feel that the town was fortunate to secure the services of such a teacher and that it will be wisdom to retain him as long as possible."

The great solicitude of the Committee alluded to in their report of 1840, seems to have produced a rich fruitage. * * * "The Committee would say in this connection that they deem it highly important that this school be furnished with apparatus to illustrate Natural Philosophy, Chemistry and Astronomy. They would cordially recommend the appropriation of at least \$100 the present year to procure the means especially of illustrating Chemical science."

In their report for the year 1843 the Committee say, "This school has been taught the year past by Mr. R. B. Hubbard with signal ability and success, . . . it is the opinion of the Board that it has never been more successfully taught; the discipline of the school has been excellent and the progress of the scholars good; the studies pursued in this school have been taught in the most thorough manner,

more so perhaps than has been done by any former teacher. The charge of purchasing apparatus for this school, under a vote of the town making an appropriation for that purpose, and the sum allowed, was expended under the charge of a committee appointed for that purpose. it is proper for the committee to state that they were enabled very much to enlarge the amount of apparatus through the liberality of Mr. Hubbard, teacher of the Latin Grammar School, in placing at their disposal the sum of fifty dollars. This very seasonable gratuity relieved the committee of the embarrassment of being restricted to the purchase of a very small number of instruments, or of obtaining those of inferior value, and they would avail themselves of this opportunity to make their acknowledgments to Mr. Hubbard for his generous donation." In respect of an examination of the school, the Committee speak "of the very thorough mode of instruction by which they (the scholars) had been disciplined." Lest the reports of the School Committee, from which extracts in this paper have been drawn, may appear to be partial, indiscriminate and lavish of praise beyond what was due, the mention of their names will immediately dispel all doubt of that nature. They were the most honorable and highly esteemed and thoroughly trusted and best educated citizens of the town: Samuel M. Burnside, Alfred D. Foster, Rev. Elam Smalley, Rev. Seth Sweetser, Edwin Conant, Albert Tolman, Maturin L. Fisher, Thomas Kinnicutt, Doctor William Workman, Rev. S. B. Swain, Rev. George P. Smith, Charles White, Alexander H. Bullock, George Jaques and many others.

Appended to this report is a list of the apparatus purchased. Additions to these were made soon thereafter by the generous gift of \$750 from Mr. Stephen Salisbury, and the proceeds of lectures given by Mr. Elbridge G. Smith of the High School, amounting to \$680. In December, 1846, Mr. Smith advertises to give eight lectures on Natural Phi-

losophy, etc., illustrated with air pump, electrical machine, etc., in the Upper Town Hall, the proceeds of which are for the purchase of additional apparatus for the use of the High School. Tickets for the course fifty cents, single tickets, twelve and one-half cents. A considerable part of this apparatus can be seen to-day in the High School building. As an illustration of the complete ignorance of the qualities of electricity, and the total failure to anticipate its capabilities at that time, this incident is recalled. Mr. Nelson Wheeler, the successor of Mr. Smith as Principal of the High School, was illustrating a lesson in natural philosophy by means of a toy engine which he had set in motion with an electrical current. He remarked that in all probability that was about the extent to which electricity could be applied as a motive power. We of today living in the midst of as yet only partially developed exhibitions of the mightiest force discovered by man, may smile at that expression. But let us remember that a little earlier in the century scientific men had declared with emphasis that steam could never be made to draw loaded wagons. The homely utterance of a countryman is in point here. He had come to town to see a machine which, it was reported, was to draw some cars over the road. After looking at it a short time he said, "I snum, it can't do it." Just then the bell clanged, the wheezy engine gave a puff, the wheels began to turn slowly, the train moved, the motion gradually increased and off the train went out of sight. The disconcerted beholder turned away without being convinced and ejaculated "Waal, it'll never git back."

In his teaching Mr. Hubbard never fell into ruts. He was not confined to text books. He endeavored to broaden the minds of his pupils by setting before them the knowledge of things about them. He occasionally laid aside the usual exercises and told the boys how their bodies were constructed; he wrote down on the blackboard the names and locations of the bones and muscles, the arteries and

the veins. A little paper-covered book of home construction, containing lists of these names, is among my boyish recollections.

Mr. Hubbard was a thorough scholar, a clear thinker and reasoner, a good disciplinarian and a model teacher for those times. He drilled his scholars in the rudiments and laid permanent foundations. His instruction in the "Latin Lessons," with its simple sentences, and the "Latin Reader," with its history of Joseph, served a good turn a dozen years afterwards, and satisfied that accurate classical scholar, Mr. Nelson Wheeler, when the study of that language was again resumed by me. The rules beginning, "The following words, *a*, *ab*, or *abs*, *absque*, *coram*," and ending "*palam*, *præ*, *pro*, *sine* and *tenus* govern the ablative," and "The following, *ad*, *adversus* or *adversum*, *ante*, *apud*, *circa* or *circum*, *circiter*, etc., govern the accusative" were nails fastened in a sure place.

A teacher in those days was not expected to be in his place before the school hour, neither was he supposed to remain after the close of the school, unless he chose to punish himself by keeping company with some negligent boy. The following is one of the rules made by the School Board. "A bell shall be rung fifteen minutes before the hour of commencement. The session shall continue three hours. The door of the schoolroom shall be shut five minutes after the close of the school."

It became an unwritten rule that if a teacher failed to appear five minutes after the time for the session to begin there would be no school. When the bell struck nine, for instance, and no teacher appeared, one boy was set to watch the clock, another took his station where the whole length of Thomas street could be seen. As the minute hand of the clock approached the figure 1 on the dial every boy was on tip toe with hope. Sometimes even a trifle before the allotted time had elapsed suddenly there would be a vacant room and an empty yard to await the

teacher's arrival. Should the teacher arrive just before the five minutes had sped, all bright anticipations would be dispelled and the disappointed boys would reluctantly take their seats. I have no recollection that the clock was ever tampered with. Sickness of a teacher gave another opportunity for a holiday.

Flogging was the usual remedial method of discipline. It was almost universally practised, and it seems to have been acquiesced in by the Committee. The word now-a-days seems incongruous in connection with school government. The rod may not be used enough now, but its unrestricted use then tended to harden the scholar and brutalize his feelings. It was applied in the presence of the whole school, as a warning, no doubt, to transgressors. The cowhide was an instrument of torture reserved for extreme cases. It was made of a strip of green cowhide four feet long, an inch wide at one end and tapered to a point at the other end. It was twisted as hard as possible, while still green, and left to dry. Though not always kept conspicuously in sight, it was well known to be within easy reach. There was one boy, N—— by name, who loved to play truant better than he did to study. On his return to school, after one of his absences, without any parental "excuse," and unable to give any suitable explanation, punishment followed. The performance took place in the space in front of the rows of seats, the stove being on one side and the teacher's desk on the other. As the blows fell swift and heavy the arena was hardly sufficient for the flying legs and arms and gyrations of the actors as each strove, the one to lay on the cowhide and the other to avoid it, while howls, cries, promises and supplications filled the room with their utterance. The scene closed when the combatants could perform no longer. One can scarcely imagine the state of mind of teacher, victim and scholars during the remainder of the session. The same boy would most solemnly promise never, never to run away again as

long as he lived, but in a week or two he would be off, and on his return a similar scene would be repeated.

Mr. Hubbard was born in Sunderland, a small and beautiful town on the banks of the Connecticut River, in this State, September 3, 1803; was married, April 28, 1832, to Mary Elizabeth Fitch, a sister of those of that name already mentioned, and died September 29, 1875, by accidental drowning near San Francisco, California. He was descended from John, the eldest son of George and Mary (Bishop) of England. John was born in 1630 and came to this country in 1633 and remained in Concord for a short time.

He fitted for college at Amherst Academy; he pursued his college course at Amherst during the years 1825 and 1827, and at Union in 1827 and 1829. He received the usual degrees from Amherst. He studied theology with Rev. Nathan Perkins of East Amherst, and preached at Northampton, South Deerfield, Leverett and Hatfield, without a settlement at either place. He was Principal of the Academy at Kingston, N. Y., and of Mount Pleasant Institute at Amherst several years. He taught in Northampton a number of years before he came to Worcester. On leaving the Latin Grammar School he became the candidate of the Liberty Party for Representative in Congress for this District, but failed of an election. From January, 1845, to December, 1845, he was editor of the *Worcester County Gazette*, an anti-slavery paper published in this town in the interests of the Liberty Party. He was also President of the Worcester County Teachers' Association during the years 1845 and '46; President of the celebration of the 11th Anniversary of the Emancipation of 800,000 slaves in the British Colonies, August 1, 1845; President of a Convention of the Liberty Party, October 22, 1845.

The *Gazette* was published by James L. Estey, recently deceased, and Dudley C. Evans, in Paine's new block at the corner of Main and Pleasant streets. Let us stop a moment on this busiest corner of the city, where thousands

of persons pass to and fro over its crowded walks, and restore its surroundings as they were sixty years ago. The unpretentious house of Judge Nathaniel Paine, removed in 1844 and now located on Salem street, stands back from the corner, with its garden of shrubs and flowers, and a large mulberry tree, from whose sweeping branches hanging over Pleasant street, drops the large, black, luscious fruit, eagerly caught up by the watching boys, shades the house and grounds. Across Pleasant street is the plain square house of Rev. Isaac Burr, afterwards removed to Blackstone street, the second minister of the town, who was settled in 1725 and dispensed the Word for twenty years. After him John Nazro dwelt on the corner. Later, a little farther south, rises the stately, pillared house of Levi A. Dowley, with its prominent observatory, which passed into the possession of Mr. Ethan Allen, who converted its garden in front, with its fountain and basin, walks and flowers, into the prettiest spot on the street. The house, crowded out by business needs, journeyed later southward and found a resting place near the corner of Main and Piedmont streets, the home of Mr. Ransom C. Taylor. Looking across Main street there meets our view the long, low wooden building called "The Compound," used for stores, whose elevated entrances are reached by wooden steps running along its entire front. At the corner is the familiar apothecary shop of Deacon John Coe, whose home is on Portland street, adjoining and north of Sheriff Calvin Willard's. Main street bears more to the northwest than it does to-day, and the United States Hotel, standing on the site of Walker's block, seems to protrude into it so far that the passer-by will naturally walk into its side entrance. Passing round the corner on Front street in the basement of the Compound is the tin shop of Caleb Newcomb. A short distance eastward, across the track of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad, is the handsome residence of Mr. Rejoice Newton, who subsequently erected the three-story

double brick house at the corner of State street; it was the first swelled front building put up in Worcester. The Front street house made an imposing appearance with its large and tall pillars extending above the second story. After Mr. Newton moved to his new house, it became the residence of Mr. Osgood Bradley, the extensive manufacturer of passenger and freight cars at Washington square; the Bradley Car Manufactory is now conducted by his son. Turning our eyes to the right we see the Common with the travelled way running diagonally across it, and the Town Hall in the nearest corner. This brick building, erected in 1825 and altered in 1841 and 1848, is the gathering place of the citizens of the town. Here the Free Soil Party came into being June 21, 1848, under the inspiring leadership of Hon. Charles Allen and his brother Rev. George Allen, the author of the following, "Resolved, that Massachusetts wears no chains and spurns all bribes; that Massachusetts goes now, and will ever go for free soil and free men, for free lips and a free press, for a free land and a free world."

How vividly the scenes of that meeting rise before me. In my eighteenth year then I was more of a politician than I have been since. The stirring events of those days were enough to quicken the pulse of every right-minded person, either young or old. Seated in the front row of the east gallery, the body of the hall was seen densely packed with citizens. On the platform, at the right side of the floor, stood Hon. Charles Allen, Representative in Congress, just back from the Philadelphia Convention; a sparely built man, erect, nervous, with dark hair, eyes covered with gold-bowed spectacles, and, when excited, that peculiar catching of the end of his nose between his thumb and forefinger for an instant. In the midst of an impassioned address describing the truculency of the party, with which he had long been connected, to the slave oligarchy, there rang out that never to be forgotten declaration, "THE WHIG

PARTY IS DEAD." Wild with excitement the people rose to their feet, waved their hats, flung them into the air and filled the building with shouts and huzzahs.

One other assembly in the old hall is deeply impressed on my memory. It was on the occasion of the passage of the "Fugitive Slave Law." The hall was filled to the utmost capacity with all classes of citizens, indignant at the attempt of the slave power to make Massachusetts a hunting ground for runaway slaves, and to compel them to become the hunters. Some of the most honored men in the community were seated on the platform, among them Mr. William H. Jenkins, a highly esteemed and respectable negro, who had made the town his home for many years after his escape from slavery. There was much earnest talk and pledges were made that no slave should be taken from the soil of Worcester. Mr. Jenkins was asked to speak and in a few words said that he would never be carried out of Worcester alive; he was prepared to defend himself; he cautioned anyone not to come up behind him suddenly and place a hand on his shoulder, since he would not be responsible for the consequences. When he sat down he was assured by many persons that they were ready to stand by him.

Returning from this digression, Mr. Hubbard in 1848, represented the town of Sunderland in the State Legislature. He associated with Horace Mann in holding Teachers' Institutes. In 1851 and 1852 he was a member of the Governor's Council. From 1851 till his death he was a member of the Board of Trustees of Williston Seminary. During the years 1855 to 1868 he established and maintained a boys' family school at Amherst. The last years of his life he was engaged in farming at Amherst. The agricultural and horticultural interests of the western part of the State had his intelligent support. His busy life, however, was largely devoted to the education of boys. All educational matters claimed his sympathy and co-opera-

tion. His mind was well stored with practical information. The woes of the slave found in him a ready helper with voice and pen. He was a consistent anti-slavery man. I recall a meal at his table when he entertained a negro with the courtesy and consideration he would have given to the governor of the State. He was no respecter of persons. In a letter addressed to the Chairman of the Liberty Party in 1847 he writes, "Of the distinctions which are current among men I know of none which a good man should court more than to be denominated a friend of humanity—a lover of his kind—a practical doer of the great law of Love." The temperance question engaged his earnest thought and effort. He was a sincere Christian and loyal to his church. While in Worcester he was both a teacher in, and superintendent of, the Sabbath school. His conversational powers were the charm of his private life, and his wide reading and varied experience and extensive acquaintance with men and affairs, seasoned with a quiet humor, drew around him willing listeners.

In person Mr. Hubbard was tall and spare, with a slight stoop of the shoulders; he walked with a rapid, hurried gait, every moment was valuable time; his hair was black, complexion slightly dark and his eyes were shaded by gold-bowed spectacles.

July 4, 1842, Mr. Hubbard purchased of Mr. Austin G. Fitch, his brother-in-law, a lot of land on the south side of Pleasant street, whereon he erected a dwelling-house, which he occupied while he remained in Worcester. It was the identical lot now covered by All Saints Church. On the lower corner at Pleasant street grew a large shag-bark tree. His friends asked him why he built so far out of town. He replied that the town would soon come to him. There were then no houses westward from about the place where the Universalist Meeting House stands to the place where Piedmont street now joins Pleasant. At that point was a house owned by Mr. William Dickinson, who

could often be seen walking that way, wrapped in a long flowing cloak dangling about his heels. The cloak was the fashion of the time. Mr. Hubbard's place was afterwards owned and occupied by Thomas Earle, whose Quaker principles did not deter him from taking up arms in his country's cause and bearing his share in putting down the most monstrous rebellion that ever existed. Mr. Earle added a tower to the house, which was moved later, and now stands on the same street between Merrick and Russell streets.

To speak in detail of the boys of those days demands a more facile pen than mine. Most of them have gone to another school. It may be that both teacher and scholar are sitting together at the feet of, and learning from the lips of, the Great Teacher. A few remain, scattered over the wide expanse of this great continent, learners still in the school of life; some of whom, with whitening heads, yet erect form, elastic step and unimpaired strength, are performing their part nobly in the great drama of life. To such let me heartily and gratefully say, "*Serus in culum redeas.*"

Those boys were bright, active and generally well behaved. They loved study, they loved fun also. Not all were saints or candidates for sainthood. Of the numerous tricks and pranks played few were harmful; they were only the effervescence of bottled-up fun. An incident which afforded much amusement at the time, though it showed some lack of gallantry, is recalled. Near the schoolhouse there lived a well known and respected citizen, who had three daughters, mere children, whose minds had become filled with the marvels of a story about some children in the woods. So alluring were its wonders to their young imaginations that they determined to taste its delights. Packing up a small bundle of clothing and food, which was slyly thrown out of a window, they started to find the woods. Their way took them to the southerly end of

North Pond, probably through what is now Forest street. Nearly opposite the present icehouse they turned up the hill-side, the top of which was wooded. A farmer, whose house they passed as they trudged along, recognized them and followed their steps. He soon learned their story and returned them to their home. The affair speedily reached the ears of the boys, who, upon every appearance of the children, shouted, "Children in the bears! Woods eat 'em up!" "Children in the bears! Woods eat 'em up!"

The last one of several speakers, who were to deliver addresses at an evening meeting, began his speech with, "Every kite must have a tail!" This is the tale to mine.

A distinguished professor of chemistry in one of the New England colleges was lecturing on the anatomy of birds, which branch of study was included in his department. To illustrate his subject he had before him the skeleton of a large bird mounted on a stand. Occasionally he called on members of the class to point out the different parts of which he had spoken. He was a perfect gentleman in all his intercourse with the students and loved a joke—what college professor ever lived who did not?—but he had no patience with dunces. In the course of his lecture he called up one of those happy-go-lucky fellows, who depend on either their wits or their money to carry them through not only college, but also life, and said to him with one of his bland smiles, "You may point out the sternum." The fellow was better acquainted with the nomenclature of a boat than of a bird. Concluding that similarity of sound indicated similarity of position, and failing to get any assistance, he dashed the pointer towards that part of the bird which goes over the fence last. The roar of laughter which followed assured him that he had made a hit, while he heard the professor's sarcastic "That'll do! The next!!"

NOTE.—I am indebted to Mr. Edmund M. Barton, Mr. Frederick G. Stiles, Mr. Charles A. Chase, Mr. James B. Russell, Mrs. Lewis T. Lazell,

Mrs. Albion P. Peck, Mrs. Marion Thurber Bird and Miss Mary M. Fitch for valuable assistance in the preparation of this paper. H. M. W.

The remarks that followed were made by Mr. Charles A. Chase, Nathaniel Paine, Esq., and Edmund M. Barton, Esq., Librarian of the American Antiquarian Society. The latter stated that the records of the Thomas Street School had been deposited by Mr. C. B. Metcalf with the American Antiquarian Society, where they could be consulted should anyone desire to do so.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FIRST MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, APRIL 7, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. H. L. Adams, Arnold, C. C. Baldwin, Brannon, Bill, A. G. Bullock, C. A. Chase, Crane, Davidson, Darling, Eaton, W. T. Forbes, Harrington, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, H. G. Otis, Paine, G. M. Rice, Stiles, Salisbury, C. E. Staples, Williamson, D. B. Williams, Mrs. Brannon, Mrs. C. C. Baldwin, Mrs. A. G. Bullock, Mrs. Boland, Mrs. Bennett, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. W. T. Forbes, Mrs. Daniel Kent, Mrs. Moore, Mrs. Waldo Lincoln, Miss M. Agnes Waite, E. M. Barton, C. H. Burleigh, S. C. Earle, Waldo Lincoln, A. J. Marble and others.

The Librarian reported additions during the past month: one hundred and twenty-seven bound volumes, sixty-eight pamphlets and fourteen papers. Special mention was made of the contribution of G. Stuart Dickinson, which included fifty-seven bound volumes and forty pamphlets; also that of Mr. Wm. A. Farnsworth, of twenty-three bound volumes, twenty-three pamphlets and eight papers.

The Standing Committee on Nominations presented the names of the following persons and they were elected to active membership: Nelson Adams, Robert Pegram Esty, Edward Tuckerman Esty, Frank A. Marston, Mrs. H. H. Bigelow and Duane B. Williams.

The names of the following persons were presented for membership and referred to the Standing Committee on Nominations: Arthur J. Marble, Col. E. J. Russell, Charles E. Parker, C. H. Burleigh, Mr. and Mrs. Charles F. Marble.

The question of the annual excursion was presented by Mr. Geo. M. Rice, and on motion of Mrs. Kent the President appointed Hon. Ledyard Bill, M. A. Maynard, Frank E. Williamson and Charles F. Darling a committee to investigate and report at the next meeting of the Society.

Mr. Arthur J. Marble was then introduced and read a paper on

THE OLD PINE MEADOW ROAD AND ITS FORGOTTEN BRIDGE.

*Ladies and Gentlemen of the Worcester Society of Antiquity,
and Invited Guests:*

Our story to-night is of an old and, for a section of it, an almost forgotten highway, and an old bridge, that, for a few years, connected the two parts that were divided by the first iron highway that entered the town of Worcester, the old Boston and Worcester Railroad; a town road which has been discontinued over fifty years, but which, in the early days of the town of Worcester, was the main and almost the only thoroughfare by which many of the settlers of the eastern part of the town, south of what is now called Belmont street, came to the village of Worcester, to town meeting, to the training field, and meeting-house of the First Parish. All the travel that now comes to the heart of the city over the Bloomingdale road and Shrewsbury street, until 1828 came over this road, and then a large part of it, until 1850.

It is true that two sections of this road now exist, but under other names which in no way recall the old name, the name by which it was officially designated when a part of it was discontinued.

This name was in the county commissioners' decree of 1849 "Pine Meadow Road." Three years later, in 1852, Gill Valentine was town surveyor for Worcester (in those days, they had no city engineer, and I suppose no use for

one); Gill Valentine says, "It has been a public highway for many years, but when it was first laid out is not known."

Gill Valentine called it "Pine Court," but it could not have kept that name long, since for over thirty years, it has been known as East Worcester street, and on it was the old Pine Meadow burial-ground, which was removed many years ago. The eastern half or part of the Old Pine Meadow Road was united in 1849 with the Bloomingdale road and thereafter known by that name. Of the discontinued part, I will speak more after reviewing the early history of the road when first laid out.

A search of the early records of the town of Worcester shows this old Pine Meadow road to be one of the first roads laid out by the town.

Early Records of Worcester,

Book 1, Page 25.

"At a meeting of ye selectmen of Worcester March 24th 1724 at ye request of James Taylor, Moses Lenard, Palmer Golding & others for ye Stating a way from ye house of sd Goulding to ye meeting house & haveing taken a view of ye Premises & finding it of Necessity, it was agreed upon that a way of Three Rods wide be Stated, beginning at a white oake Tree Standing a Little North East of Sd Goldings Dwelling house & so by mark trees Standing on ye North Side of Sd hyway thrugh ye land of Palmer Goulding, Isaac Wheeler & Gersham Rice till it comes to ye Brook at westerly end of Pine meadow, then crossing sd Brook & over ye pine Plain by Mark trees to ye mill Brook & Crossing ye Brook at ye South Eand of ye School Land & So by Sd School Land to ye meeting hous.

JONAS RICE
GERSHAM RICE
JAMES TAYLOR
DANIL HEYWOOD

Selectmen "

In book 1, page 96, we find, dated March 15, 1795, the following:

“at the desire of Sundry of ye Inhabitants of the Town, the Selectmen mett in Order to Lay out a town Road from whear the County Road Meets with Shrewsbury Line, to ye Road Leading from ye meeting house by Pine Meadow Bridg to Leiut-Goulding we Laid Said Road out at & near ye way as it is now trod till it comes to ye house of Mr. James Tailor. Trees being marked on ye westerly Side Sd Road and So continuing Sd Road on ye westerly Side, Sd Tailors house, and ye house of mr. Joshua Childs and ye house of william Calwell & So on to the Road, Running from ye metting house afore Sd, marked trees being made on ye westly Side Sd Road.”

And now notice the following:

“all ye marks ware antiently made by a Committee of ye Propriators of Sd Worcester november 25: 1719.”

This makes the original layout of the road in 1719, one hundred and thirty years before it was discontinued in part by the County Commissioners. But to go on with our town records:

“one heap of Stons northward of william Calwells house which we now made four perch of his Stone wall. the aforsd marks are to Remain Excepting where it may Interfear with Buildings alredy Set up on ye Eastly Side Sd way or Road, and there it may Extend westward, So as to Steer Clear of Sd Buildings, ye afore Said Town Road to be four perch wide” (equal to four rods or 66 feet) “agreeable to ye report of ye Propriators afore Sd.

The marked trees when it comes against ye Land of Thomas

Birney & abraham wheeler, are ye South Easterly bounds of their Land as origanaly Laid out.”

As witness our (hands)

WILL^M JENISON
NATH^{LL}. MOORE
JOHN CHANDLER
DANIL HEYWOOD
BENJA FLAGG

Selectmen of Worcester.

JONAS RICE T. Cler.”

The “Leiut-Goulding” spoken of in the town records is called “Capt. Palmer Goulding” by our late local historian, Caleb Wall, in his paper on “Eastern Worcester.” Mr. Wall says that Capt. Goulding, in 1713, succeeded to the rights of his father, Peter Goulding, who was one of the earliest proprietors of Worcester, before the beginning of the permanent settlements, and who was ancestor of the Gouldings of New England, including our late Frank P. Goulding, who was so eminent at the bar.

The old Goulding house, many years ago torn down, stood in the corner of land between Bloomingdale road (then Pine Meadow road) and Plantation street, between the house where William Putnam lived and the engine house at the intersection of the two roads.

Abraham Wheeler’s land was on what is now known as “Putnam lane” and the old Pine Meadow road, the old farmhouse now being used by the White, Pevey & Dexter Co.; Thomas Birney, easterly of Wheeler; and John Gates where James Draper, Park Commissioner, now lives. All these old settlers, with the Moores, Joshua Bigelow, Samuel and Isaac Leonard, Francis Harrington, whose residence was on the estate on Harrington court, still owned and occupied by his descendants, Benjamin Flagg, whose name we have seen as one of the selectmen laying out this road,—all used this road; and until about 1828, when what is

now called "Shrewsbury street" was laid out, it was the only way, unless one came around by Belmont street on the north, or Grafton street on the south; but, after over one hundred years of usefulness, evil times were ahead for this old road.

About 1835, that being the signed date on the plans on file at the County Court House, the engineers for the New Boston and Worcester Railroad, ran their single track over the Pine Meadow road, opposite and southerly from where the Stewart Boiler Works now stand. The cutting away of the roadbed and the change of grade necessitated the erection of a bridge, built of wood with stone abutments, and the public used the road and bridge until December 24, 1849, when, on petition of William A. Draper (father of James Draper) and twenty-four others, "the County Commissioners of the County of Worcester, at a meeting held for the purpose, and viewing the road set forth in said petition and proposed to be discontinued, and heard all persons and corporations interested therein, and having ascertained that the new highway described and prayed for in said petition (this was the new Bloomingdale Road) has, on a former notice, been adjudged of common convenience and necessity, and been laid out, constructed and accepted by the proper authorities, and wholly supersedes the necessity of a part of the old Pine Meadow Road, it is therefore adjudged that the prayer of said petition, so far as it relates to the discontinuance of said Pine Meadow Road ought to be granted, and that the common convenience and necessity of so much of said old Pine Meadow Road as is between a point thereon at the intersection of a town road known as the Putnam Road easterly of the bridge over the Boston & Worcester railroad and a point on said old Pine Meadow Road westerly of the bridge aforesaid opposite the termination of the line dividing the Estate of the Mass. Insane Hospital, from land of Ethan

Allen, having ceased to exist, that the same be and is hereby discontinued.

"The County Commissioners, having heard all persons and corporations interested in relation to damages, who expressed a wish to be heard thereon, considered and adjudged that the sum of twenty-five dollars be paid to William Eaton, in full compensation for all damages he might sustain in consequence of the discontinuance of the road aforesaid.

"No other claims for damages were made to the Commissioners and none other was awarded by them.

"Attest

C. A. HAMILTON,
City Clerk."

Think of it, a road or public highway crossing a railroad discontinued with an award of only twenty-five dollars damages! Imagine the probable damages of doing it in the year 1903!

The Petition.

"To the Honorable Board of County Commissioners for the County of Worcester.

The undersigned owners of real estate in Worcester, in the county of Worcester, aforesaid respectfully represent to your Honorable Board that public convenience and necessity requires that a new highway or county road should be laid out, located and constructed in said Worcester commencing at a point on the southerly side of the old pine meadow road near the brick house of Isaac Davis, thence running in a westerly direction across the lands owned by Isaac Davis, Ethan Allen, Warren Lazell, Charles Thurber, Edwin F. Farwell, John F. Pond, and the Boston and Worcester Rail Road company and terminating on the easterly side of Grafton Street, nearly opposite the head of Franklin Street, and that a portion of the said old pine meadow road, beginning at the point where said new road shall commence, and extending in a westerly

direction over the Boston and Worcester Road should be discontinued.

Wherefore, the undersigned petitioners pray your Honorable Board to proceed to view the said premises, and to lay out, locate, establish and construct a county road or highway over the route heretofore mentioned, and to discontinue so much of said old pine meadow road, as aforesaid, as your Honorable Board shall deem necessary and proper—and to do whatever else in the premises may be required by law."

" Worcester August 5th 1848 "

" William A. Draper, Henry Prentice, Frederic Janes, Taft Foster, William Eaton jr. John S. Cuse, Wyman Parker, Benj F. Curtis, C. Thurber, Charles Bowen, Samuel B. Watson Samuel Putnam, William Putnam, Benjamin Harrington, Ebenezer Dana, Beman Dana, R. D. Dunbar, Julius L. Clark Warren Lazell, E. Allen, John F. Pond, Isaae Davis, T. P. Wheelock, I. Lincoln Bangs."

" Boston Sept. 7 1848—The directors of the Boston & Worcester Railroad unite in the prayer of the annexed petition.

NATHAN HALE,
President."

" At a meeting of the county commissioners begun and holden at Worcester on the second Tuesday of September, A. D. 1849," due notice was given " to all persons and Corporations interested therein, that said commissioners will meet at the Public House of Phineas W. Wait, in Worcester aforesaid, on Monday, the twenty fourth day of Dec. next, at two the clock in the afternoon."

" At which time and place the said commissioners will proceed to view the route set forth in said Petition, to hear all persons and Corporations interested therein, who may then and there desire to be heard thereon, and if they shall adjudge that the prayer of said Petition ought to be granted, then to discontinue so much of said old pine meadow road, as shall be deemed necessary and proper—and to assess all such damage as any person or Corporation may sustain, by the discon-

tinuance aforesaid, and do whatever else in the premises may be required by law, or may legally be done.

Attest WM. A. SMITH *Clerk, pro tem*

Phineas W. Wait, at whose "public house" the meeting of the County Commissioners was called, kept the Old Exchange Hotel for many years, under the name of "The Temperance Exchange Hotel." He married the daughter of the former proprietor, Samuel B. Thomas, and succeeded him in the business.

We now come to the fate of the discontinued part of the road. A street on the plot of land owned by Horace H. Bigelow, called "Casco street," is about where the westerly end of the discontinued part stopped, the part between Casco street and where the bridge over the Boston & Worcester Railroad was located, being now mostly covered by the large shops of the Stewart Boiler Works.

Four or five railroad tracks now cover the part crossed by the railroad location, and only faint traces on the southerly side of the tracks indicate where the old bridge stood. From here to the intersection with Putnam lane is one of the most interesting parts, and we find the ownership of the discontinued road, from the bridge to the westerly line of Putnam lane, in the hands of some of the notable citizens of Worcester in those days, the early sixties—the Honorable Isaac Davis, Ethan Allen and others.

Referring to the deeds on record at the Registry of Deeds at the Worcester County Court House, we find in book 640, page 391, May 30, 1861, Isaac Davis deeding, as per plan of lots of Oak Hill, made by E. M. Holman, surveyor in 1849 (which plan of record also shows the old Pine Meadow road and bridge, as they were before discontinuance), to Thomas Moore, a part of the old road, as follows:

"Beginning at the North Westerly corner of lot No. 115 on said plan, thence running northerly one and one half rods, thence turning and running westerly on a line in the center

of the old Pine Meadow Road, till you come to the abutments of a bridge which passed over the Boston and Worcester railroad, thence north easterly on line of said Boston and Worcester railroad, about forty rods to a town road passing under the said Boston and Worcester railroad, thence by said town road (Putnam Lane) S. $21\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}$ W. 19 Rods, 3 Links to the northerly line of the said old Pine Meadow Road, thence southerly across said old Pine Meadow Road to the North East corner of lot No. 116 on said plan, thence westerly on the northerly line of the lot first mentioned."

In the same records, book 650, page 653, June 7, 1862, we again find,—Isaac Davis to Thomas Moore, all his interest in the old Pine Meadow road "being the southerly half thereof, the same having been discontinued, and extending from a line in range with the west line of lot No. 112 easterly to the east line of lot No. 116 on plan of lots by E. M. Holman in 1849."

We also find, book 650, page 651, Ethan Allen, T. P. Wheelock and Sophia C. Lazell, in consideration of \$258.93, conveying lots Nos. 115–116 and their interest and rights in one-half Old Pine Meadow road, "as will appear by plan made in May, 1862, by Phinehas Ball civil engineer." (This plan I have not been able to find on record.)

Phinehas Ball was afterwards mayor of Worcester, city engineer, and for four years president of the Society of Engineers, so that at last I have, indirectly at least, connected this old road with that Society.

The old road, with the rest of the land from the railroad to Bloomingdale road, and from the old bridge easterly to Putnam lane, passed into the hands of William Eaton, who turned the whole tract into a brickyard, and, with the rest of it, made our old road, to the depth of about twenty or twenty-five feet, into bricks, which were carted all over our city, and built into walls and chimneys,—and the "Old Pine Meadow road" that crossed the brickyard, and for over one hundred and thirty years gave such faith-

ful service, is at last scattered all over the city to do service another one hundred or more years as brick.

The importance of this road in the early days was shown by the fact that it was laid out four perch wide, equal, as I said before, to four rods or sixty-six feet, while Shrewsbury street, laid out in 1828, and the Bloomingdale road, laid out in 1849, were only three rods each.

In July, 1850, the Aldermen of Worcester passed an order for the name of the easterly end of "Old Pine Meadow road" to be "Pine court"; and June 13, 1859, at a meeting of the Mayor and Aldermen, held in their room in the City Hall, at 8 P. M., Alderman D. Waldo Lincoln reported, for the committee on highways, that "they recommend that so much of the public highway in the city of Worcester as is now called *Old Pine Street* shall hereafter be known as East Worcester Street and so much as is now called New Pine Street shall be hereafter called and known as Shrewsbury Street."

Report accepted and order adopted by both Boards.

Attest SAMUEL SMITH *City Clerk.*"

"A Plan of the Town of Worcester From a survey made November 1825 by Caleb Butler" shows this road and Belmont street as the only roads for the citizens of the eastern part of the city to come to the old common or training field.

A fact of interest is that Parley Goddard had a sandpit for many years just northeast of the bridge over Old Pine Meadow brook, which was the chief supply of sand for the town of Worcester for many years. The site of this sandpit is now covered by the buildings of the Worcester Brewing Co.

William Eaton continued to make brick just where our old road crossed until the Bloomingdale road began to cave into the brickyard, and the authority of the city interfered

to save Bloomingdale road following the old Pine Meadow road, and in turn be made into brick.

Mrs. Ella J. Hennesey succeeded William Eaton in the ownership of the deserted brickyard and old road, and in turn, she, by the White, Pevey & Dexter Co., and they, in turn, it is rumored by the Meat Trust, and what the future has in store for it, no one knows.

I have here, to-night, two plans, one showing the brickyard lot, with a section of the old road still left in the northwest corner, and the other showing the relative positions of Shrewsbury street, Bloomingdale road, and the old Pine Meadow road and bridge, which I shall be pleased to have you examine.

There is very much more of interest that could be said, but I feel that I have taken all the time that you can spare to-night for this subject, and thanking you for your attention, I will close.

During the remarks that followed by Messrs. C. A. Chase, M. A. Maynard and Major Stiles, the latter said he at one time drove a cow to pasture over that road and remembered it well. There were several houses along that road occupied by colored people, John Gardner, John Angier, the Gimby family and others. Mrs. Boland also spoke concerning the old brickyard on that road, as it at one time belonged to her father. On motion of Mr. Crane a vote of thanks was given Mr. Marble for his interesting paper.

The paper prepared by Mrs. E. O. P. Sturgis entitled, "A sketch of the Chandler Family in Worcester" was next in order and was read by the Honorable Stephen Salisbury.

A SKETCH OF THE CHANDLER FAMILY IN WORCESTER.

"But for these lives, my life had never known
This faded vesture which it calls its own."

The founders of this family, so large and so influential before the Revolution, were of very obscure origin and in very humble circumstances when they landed on these shores. William Chandler and Annice his wife came from England in 1637 with their children and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. The family seem to have been without any means of support, and during the long illness of Mr. Chandler they were cared for by their neighbors and friends, on account of their affection for him. He died in the year 1641, "having lived a very religious and godly life" and "leaving a sweet memory and savor behind him." Annice Chandler must have been an attractive woman, for she was not only soon married to a second husband, but to a third, and her last one evidently expected her to enter into matrimony a fourth time, for in his "Will," he provided that she shall have the use of his warming pan "only so long as she remained his widow." Goodwife Parmenter, however, died in 1683, in full possession of the warming pan, the widow of her third husband.

John Chandler, a son of William, emigrated to Woodstock, and there became a farmer in a small way, or, to use his own words, a husbandman, for so he designates himself in his "Will," of Woodstock, in the County of Suffolk in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England. He was chosen a selectman and deacon of the church in Woodstock, and died in 1703, leaving a family, and property of the value of £512. 00. 6d.

The second John Chandler, son of the first of that name,

had, before his father's death, moved to New London, Connecticut, where he married, and in 1698 had opened a "house of entertainment" there. He at a later date moved back to South Woodstock and in 1711 was chosen representative to the General Court at Boston for several years. I quote the following: "After the erection of Worcester County by an act of the Legislature of Massachusetts, 2 of April, 1731, from the counties of Suffolk, and Middlesex, the first Probate Court in Worcester County, was held by Col. Chandler as Judge, in the meeting-house, on the 13 of July, 1731, and the first Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions on the 10th of August following, by the Hon. John Chandler, of Woodstock, commissioned June 30th, 1731, Chief Justice." These offices he held until his death, as well as that of Colonel of Militia. Lincoln, in his "History of Worcester" says, "To which stations of civil, judicial and military honors, he rose by force of his strong mental powers, with but slight advantages of education," Judge John Chandler died in Woodstock, Conn., August 10th, 1743, in his seventy-ninth year. Improving on his father's worldly condition as regards property, he leaves to his family £8,699. 16. 6d.

John Chandler the third of the name, son of the Hon. John Chandler of Woodstock, moved to Worcester, when the County of Worcester was formed, and he seems to have held nearly all the offices in the town: Selectman, Sheriff, Probate Judge, Town Treasurer, County Treasurer, Register of Probate, Register of Deeds, Chief Judge of County Courts, Judge of Court of Common Pleas, Representative to the General Court, Colonel in the Militia and a member of the Governor's Council. One of his descendants writes that "he died in 1762, wealthy and full of honors." He also adds, "The Chandlers were among the wealthiest and most distinguished families in Worcester County aristocracy." I have heard some of the old people in the family say: "They, the Chandlers, ruled the roost

in Worcester County in former days," but there seems to be no evidence that anyone of them possessed great wealth. The *Boston News Letter* of August 12, 1762, says: "Worcester, Saturday August 12, 1762, departed this life the Hon. John Chandler, Esq., of Worcester, in the 69th year of his age; eldest son of Hon. John Chandler late of Woodstock, deceased." Lincoln in his "History of Worcester," says, "His talents were rather brilliant and showy, than solid and profound, with manners highly popular, he possessed a cheerful and joyous disposition, indulging in jest and hilarity, and exercised liberal hospitality. While Judge of Probate he kept open house on Court Days for the widows and orphans who were brought to his tribunal by concerns of business." Judge Chandler was married to Hannah Gardiner, daughter of John Gardiner of the Isle of Wight, in 1716, by John Mulford, Esq., their bans being published in Woodstock, Conn. She died in Worcester in 1738, aged 39 years, leaving nine children, the first members of the Chandler family who were born and bred in Worcester. These children through their mother were great-great-grandchildren of "Brave Lieutenant Lion Gardiner," as Lowell the poet calls him, one of the most picturesque figures of the early times, and of whom it was written after his death: "Lion Gardiner was at an early age a God-fearing Puritan: he emigrated to New England in the interest of Puritanism, and labored with and for the early Puritan fathers, and justly belongs among the founders of New England. He was singularly modest; firm in his friendships; patient of toil; serene amidst alarms; inflexible in faith"; and "he died in a good old age, an old man and full of years." As an ancestor of the Worcester family of Chandlers, though on the distaff side, Lion Gardiner deserves more than a passing notice.

He was born in England in the days of "Good Queen Bess, and he attained his majority during the reign of the first English Sovereign of the House of Stewart."

He was a gentleman by birth, an engineer by profession, a Dissenter in his religious opinions, an adherent of Parliament against the King, and a friend of the Puritans, who, Lord Macaulay says, "were the most remarkable body of men, perhaps, which the world had ever produced." Following in the footsteps of many of his countrymen, Lion Gardiner passed into the "Low Countries," during the reign of Charles the First and entered the service of the Prince of Orange, "as an engineer and master of works of fortification." While there he was approached by certain eminent Puritans on behalf of Lords Say and Seele, Lord Brooke, Sir Richard Saltonstall, and other "Lords and Gentlemen" with an offer to go to New England to construct works of fortification, and command them under the direction of John Winthrop the Younger. The offer was accepted, and he contracted with these gentlemen, "for £100 per annum for a term of four years." A small sum this seems, to remunerate him for leaving his own country, to meet the dangers, known and unknown, and the vicissitudes of fortune in the New World. About this time, he went to Woerden, in Holland, and was married to Mary Wileenson, daughter of Derike Wileenson, and with her and her Dutch maid he left Woerden on the 10 July, 1635, bound for New England via London. Leaving Rotterdam, in the bark "Batcheler," they first entered the port of London, after which, on the 16th of August, they set sail for New England, but it was not until November 28th, 1635, that Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts mentions in his journal the arrival of a small bark sent over by Lord Say and Seele and others, with Gardiner, "an expert engineer, on board, and provisions of all sorts to begin a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut river." Gardiner remained in Boston during the winter and was engaged by the authorities to complete the fortifications on Fort Hill, but early in the spring he continued his journey, arriving at his destination in March, and began the first

fortification erected in New England, which in honor of Lord Say and Seele and Lord Brooke was called Fort Saybrooke.

The Indians were more numerous in this vicinity than in any other part of New England and the Pequots, Narragansetts and Mohegans when not fighting among themselves were harassing the white settlers and attacking the Fort, and Gardiner's time seems to have been fully occupied in defending it from these savages and commanding punitive expeditions against them. Notwithstanding every discouragement, Gardiner remained at his post, and fulfilled his contract to the end, his engagement having expired in the summer of 1639. During his residence at Saybrooke Fort, his wife and her maid remained with him and shared with him its deprivations and dangers, and here his two eldest children were born; and to provide a permanent home for his family he bought from a friendly Sachem an island in Long Island Sound called Mauchouac, for which tradition says he paid, "one large black dog, one gun, a quantity of powder and shot, some rum, and a few Dutch blankets." At a later date however he procured a grant of the same island from the Earl of Stirling, to whom it had been granted by the King of England, for which he was to pay £5, yearly. This island, called "Mauchouac" by the Indians, "Isle of Wight" by the English and in later years "Gardiner's Island," has been the home now, for more than two hundred and fifty years, of the family of that name, contained over three thousand acres of land, and here Gardiner removed with his family, taking with him a number of men from the fort for farmers. Here he seems to have led a pastoral life, breeding cattle and sheep and keeping up a constant correspondence with the younger Winthrop, who owned a farm on Fisher's Island, in Long Island Sound, to whom he sells cows and sheep, and buying of him grass seed, corn and wheat and other articles of

the same nature. In 1649, Gardiner bought a tract of land on Long Island, and in 1653, he placed his island in the care of farmers and removed to East Hampton, and here he wrote his history of the Pequot Wars. "In the latter part of 1663, he died at the age of sixty-four. Thus passed from earth one of the prominent figures in the colonial history of New England." He left his property to his wife, who died in 1665, aged sixty-four years.

The Isle of Wight now came into the possession of their oldest son David, and from him John Gardiner, the father of Hannah Chandler, inherited it. He died suddenly, by accident, caused by falling from a horse at Groton, Connecticut, and was buried in New London in the same State, and the following inscription is on his tombstone:

Here lyeth Buried y Body of
His Exceley John Gardiner
Third Lord of y Isle of Wight
He was born April 19th 1661 and
Departed this Life June 25th 1738.

One of his descendants writes: "John was a hearty, active, robust man; generous and upright; sober at home but jovial abroad, and swore sometimes; always kept a chaplain; he was a good farmer, and made great improvements in the Island. He had an expensive family of children, and gave them for those times large portions." It was in the lifetime of John Gardiner that Captain Kidd, concerning whom so many romantic stories have been told, visited the Isle of Wight. He left a "Will," and I quote the following from it: "To my beloved daughter Hannah Chandler, I give and bequeath, the sum of one hundred pounds in silver money at eight shillings the ounce Troy Weight, to be paid to her by my executors." In another part of this document, he directs that she should have a portion of his personal property, such as plate, etc. "I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter Sarah Chandler, the sum of fifty pounds in New England money, to be paid

her by my executors when she shall have arrived at the age of eighteen or marriage, which shall happen first." This will of John Gardiner, is dated "14th of December 1737, in the eleventh year of the reign of King George the Second over Great Britain."

Sarah Chandler was, at her grandfather's death, only thirteen years old, and as she was my great-grandmother, it would be interesting to know why she was selected from among the Chandler grandchildren to receive this bequest.

The two eldest children of John and Hannah Gardiner Chandler were daughters, named Mary and Esther. The former married Benjamin Greene of Boston, and the latter Rev. Thomas Clapp. John Chandler, the fourth to bear his name, was the third child and was born in 1720; was married twice and had sixteen children. He was Colonel of the Worcester Regiment, and in 1757 saw active duty in that capacity. Up to 1774 "John Chandler's life had been one of almost unbroken prosperity, but when the rebellion broke out against England, his loyalist sentiments brought him into angry opposition to popular feeling, and he was compelled to leave home and family and retire to Boston." "When Boston fell into the hands of the Continental army, he fled to Halifax and thence to London, where he spent the rest of his life, twenty-four years."

"The Hon. John Chandler, of Worcester, whose sons and daughters were as numerous as those of his Royal Master, and with whose family every other leading family of the region was proud to entwine itself by marriage alliance, sleeps far from the town and shire of whose honors he had almost the monopoly." "He succeeded to the military, municipal, and some of the judicial offices of his father and grandfather, and inherited the characteristic traits of his ancestors. He was cheerful in temperament, engaging in manners, hospitable as a citizen, friendly and kind as a neighbor, and industrious and enterprising as a merchant. He was a refugee and sacrificed large posses-

sions, £36,190. 0, as appraised in this country by commissioners here, to a chivalrous sense of loyalty. In the schedule exhibited to the British Commissioners, appointed to adjust the compensation to the Americans who adhered to the royal cause, the amount of real and personal property which was confiscated, is estimated at £11,067 and the losses from income from office, from destruction of business and other causes, at nearly £6000 more." So just and moderate was this compensation ascertained to be, at a time when extravagant claims were presented by others, that his claims were allowed in full; he was denominated in England, "The Honest Refugee." The *Boston News Letter* of 16th October, 1760, observes: "We hear from Worcester that on the evening of the 9th inst, the house of Mr. Sheriff Chandler, and others of that town, were beautifully illuminated on account of the success of his Majesty's Arms in America."

"Hon. John Chandler was one of the six inhabitants of Worcester who were included in the act of banishment, forbidding the return of former citizens of the State, who had joined the enemy; requiring them, if they once visited their native country, forthwith to depart; and pronouncing the penalty of death if they should be found a second time within this jurisdiction." Of this list of six were his sons Rufus and William, his brother-in-law James Putnam and his nephew, my grandfather, Dr. Wm. Paine, who went by the name of "The Tory Doctor," and whom the Worcester people threatened to hang, if he ever set foot in Worcester again. John Chandler was styled "Tory Tom," for in those days John and Thomas were considered the same name.

John Chandler died in London in 1800, and was buried in Islington church-yard, and on his tombstone is inscribed: "Here lies the body of John Chandler Esq., formerly of Worcester, Massachusetts Bay, North America, who died the 26th of September A. D. 1800, in the 80th year of his

age." Recently a nephew of John Chandler, of the fourth generation, made a pious pilgrimage to the grave of his uncle, but found the church-yard had been turned, as many other old grave yards in London have been, into a park, the stones all being level with the ground, so there was no trace of the grave he was in search of. This work had been done, however, so short a time before his visit, that the sexton was able to point out the exact spot where it was.

John Adams, late President of the United States, says in his diary: "The Chandlers exercised great influence in the County of Worcester until they took the side of government in the Revolution, and lost their position." "The family of the Chandlers were well bred, agreeable people, and I visited them as often as my school, and my studies in the lawyer's office would admit."

I have never known the exact spot in Main street where John Chandler's house was located, but have been told that he owned a farm somewhere between Front and Mechanic streets, and the following story has been connected with it: The pigs were being killed, and Mrs. Chandler had hanging from the crane in her kitchen fireplace two enormous kettles of boiling water, ready for scalding them when they were brought in, when some American soldiers entered. She ordered them to leave at once, and said, pointing to the kettles, or "In you go," and the story goes that they did not delay their departure. John Chandler attended the "Old South Meeting House," and his pew, a wall one, was on the right-hand side of the minister, next to the pulpit by the stairs. This pew was directly opposite one of a friend who chose it because it had a door opening under the pulpit, where he kept a barrel of cider for "nooning use."

The eldest son of John Chandler bore his name, and became the fifth of the name. He was born in Worcester in 1742 and emigrated to Petersham in Worcester

County, where he became a successful merchant. His house was a fine old colonial mansion, in the northern part of the town, and is still in good preservation, and the staircase I recall as being very handsome. Connected with the house was a "Deer Park," from which place the deer strayed one winter when the snow was deep enough to cover the fence which surrounded it. Mr. Chandler died in 1794, leaving five children, the oldest, becoming the sixth John Chandler and the head of the mercantile house of John Chandler & Brothers. An old man in Petersham told me some years since that these brothers had large warehouses in different parts of Worcester County, one being at Petersham, and that their great wagons used to bring a variety of goods from Boston to these houses, and from them goods were supplied to all the small villages in the vicinity.

The sixth John was an eccentric man and many queer stories are told concerning him. One was that when the interior of the church in Petersham required painting, he offered to pay for one-half of the work, and unbeknown to the parishioners, the work was done, and when he notified them that his share was finished, they found just one-half of the meeting-house had been painted bright green, and he notified them he had done his half, and they could do the other. He took charge of the church clock, and when the minister objected to the erratic mode in which the timepiece was managed, he said, "you take care of your end of the meeting-house and I will take care of mine." He divided his time between Boston and Petersham, but considered the latter place his home.

The fifth John Chandler had a daughter named Lydia, who was styled "an amiable, handsome, delightful woman." It was said of her that "no woman in Worcester County ever refused so many good offers of marriage as she, for she had over forty." She married a Boston gentleman and died in 1837, leaving two children. The youngest, whom

I knew in her old age, possessed a portrait of her mother, of no value as a painting, but valuable as a likeness, and illustrative of art in New England in its day, and showing the style of dress of the period. On her death-bed she exacted from her niece a promise that she would destroy this picture after her death. As a relative of this lady whose portrait was to be destroyed, for she was my father's second cousin, I was invited to be present at the ceremony. Thanksgiving Day was appointed and the niece, dressed in her best apparel, brought the portrait into the room, where a large fire was burning, and first the frame was made way with and then the canvas, cut into pieces, was thrown upon the flames and the sacrifice was soon complete. It was a weird proceeding, and done against the wishes of the niece, who had put off fulfilling her promise to her aunt so long as she could do so.

Nathaniel Chandler was another son of the fifth John Chandler. He was born in 1773 and graduated from Harvard University in 1792; resided in Petersham, Worcester County, and conducted that branch of the mercantile house of John Chandler & Brothers located there, residing in his father's house and was the last of the name to do so. He later moved to South Lancaster, and from him the present family in that town is descended. He died in 1852.

"In person Mr. Chandler was of medium height and size, his complexion was light, his features regular but marked." "He retained his intelligence, shrewdness, wit and dry humor, his dignity of person and character, his marked civility and gentlemanly bearing until the last." The last John Chandler of Lancaster was his son, and he died a few years since; and there are now only one son and one daughter and five grandchildren left of the Lancaster branch of the Chandlers, who are residents at this date. In Petersham there are none of the name, belonging to this family.

I remember Mr. Chandler well, for he frequently visited

at my father's house when I was a child and I recall how entertaining he was as he commented on people and things. He was one of the last people living who would be called "A gentleman of the old school." It is a singular fact that, although the fourth John Chandler had sixteen children, not a single descendant bearing his name is now living in Worcester and only very few of those of another. Clark Chandler was the third son of his and was employed in the office of Register of Probate; was appointed joint Register of Probate with Hon. Timothy Paine and held that appointment from 1766 to 1774. He was also Town Clerk of Worcester, from 1768 to 1775. In 1774 he brought upon himself the just indignation of the Whig majority of the people by entering on the town's records without authority a protest against the Whig proceedings of the town, and he was obliged, in presence of the inhabitants, to blot out the obnoxious record, dipping his fingers in ink, and drawing them over the protest. In 1775 Mr. Chandler left Worcester, but in the same year returned and surrendered himself. He was committed to prison on suspicion of having held intercourse with the enemy, but later was permitted to go on parole, and to reside in Lancaster. After a time he returned to Worcester, and kept a store at the corner of Main and Front streets. He is described "as rather undersized and wore bright red small-clothes; was odd and singular in appearance, which often provoked the jeers and jokes of those around him, but which he was apt to repay with compound interest." He died in 1804.

Rufus Chandler was born in 1747, old style; he graduated at Harvard College in 1766, in a class of forty, with the rank of the fourth in "dignity of family." He read law in the office of his uncle, Hon. James Putnam, in Worcester, where he afterwards practiced his profession until the courts were closed in 1774. Rufus Chandler inherited the loyalty of his family and he left the country at the com-

mencement of hostilities. He was banished in 1778, and resided in England as a private gentleman and died in London in 1823, and his remains were laid with those of his father's in Islington church-yard.

Gardiner Chandler was born in 1749 and became a merchant at Hardwick. He sided with the loyalists and left the state, and his property was confiscated and paid into the treasury of the state. Returning to Hardwick, however, it was voted by the town "that as Gardiner Chandler has now made acknowledgment and says he is sorry for his past conduct, that they will treat him as a friend and neighbor so long as he shall behave himself well." He was the grandfather of the late Mrs. George T. Rice, H. G. O. Blake and others, and a great-great-granddaughter is still living in Worcester.

Nathaniel Chandler, born in 1750, was a lawyer in Petersham and a graduate of Harvard College; a loyalist, and at one time he commanded a volunteer corps in the British service. He died in Worcester in 1801, at the house of his sister, Mrs. Sever, which stood on the spot in Elm street, where the Lincoln House now stands.

William Chandler graduated from Harvard College in 1772, and was ranked in his class "No. 1, on the dignity of his family." He was one of the "18 County Gentlemen," who addressed Governor Gage on his departure in 1775, and was driven, therefor, and for other acts of loyalty, from his home. In 1776 he went to Halifax. He had but just returned from Europe with his cousin, Dr. Wm. Paine of Worcester, for the *Massachusetts Spy*, 1775, announced: "Messrs. Chandler and Paine of this town are arrived in Salem from London." After the Revolution he returned to Worcester, where he died in 1793.

The younger sons of "Tory Tom," as he was styled in Worcester, seem to have accepted the new order of affairs, and abstaining from politics, to have turned their attention to more homely and peaceful occupations. Charles Chand-

ler at the time of his death in 1798 was a merchant in Worcester, under the firm of C. & S. Chandler, and seems to have been in more than easy circumstances, owning a large tract of land in the southern part of the town. Samuel Chandler lived in the vicinity of Summer street and his farm extended back to and included "Chandler Hill." He and his brother were among the largest land owners and the very best farmers in Worcester. "He was gentlemanly, hospitable, noticed strangers; and when he lived in a house that stood at the foot of what is now Pearl street, Worcester, gave a ball which was long remembered. At this ball the children were invited in the afternoon and stayed till 6 o'clock p. m., and the adults were invited to spend the evening." He died in 1813.

Thomas Chandler graduated from Harvard College in 1787; was a merchant in Worcester, his store being in front of the "Town House," and he lived at the corner of Main and Park streets. At one time while residing in the "Green House" a mile out on the Leicester road, he gave a "Sillabub" party, which was long remembered by those present. The great feature of the entertainment was drinking "Sillabub," for the making of which the late Mrs. John Davis, the niece of the host, gives the following receipt: "Put port wine and sugar in a pail and milk the cow directly on to it."

This record of the sons of "The Honest Refugee" is only of interest and value as it represents the political and social life in Worcester in their day and generation. They are living pictures of that period, and in our mind's eye we can see these men as they passed up and down the little village street, one hundred and more years ago, pursuing their daily avocations. We enter with them into the "King's Arms," a tavern which stood on the northern corner of Elm and Main streets and which was a famous resort of the royalists, and listen to the toasts they give as they drink to the health of the "English Sovereign,"

and we follow them in thought to the house of their uncle, Gardiner Chandler, where in the large parlor the "Tories used to gather in solemn conclave at the breaking out of the Revolution, and we hear words of grave import, as they began to realize the importance of the great political dangers culminating around them.

I have referred to the few descendants of John Chandler now living in Worcester. The late Governor Levi Lincoln married one of his granddaughters, and one of their children is still living, and a number of grandchildren of more remote relationship.

Allusion has been made to some of the Chandlers having graduated from Harvard College, ranking in the class according to the "dignity of family." It may not be generally known that in the old Colonial days the graduates were numbered in the catalogue according to their social standing in the community and not alphabetically as they are now, a custom which would hardly find favor in these latter days.

An antiquarian has made the remark that in searching for material concerning one's family, that a person in so doing would "find certain pious family fictions, that must not be disturbed." This seems good advice, for it is impossible to investigate or verify traditions which have been handed down for many generations, but which may still be valuable as illustrating the period in which the people lived of whom they are told.

Bearing this advice in mind, I relate herewith family legends which have been handed down from one generation to another among my kinsfolk, leaving it for my readers to determine what credence shall be attached to them.

Gardiner Chandler was the second son and fourth child of John and Hannah Gardiner Chandler, but as all I have to say concerning him has been embodied in the account of the Chandler house on Main street, I will not repeat

it here. Three of his descendants are at this date living in Worcester, but not bearing his name.

Part II.

Sarah Chandler was the fifth child of John and Hannah Gardiner Chandler and the third daughter. "There were seven of these sisters and, from their distinguished attributes, were called in their day and generation 'The Seven Stars.' She was born in the little village of Worcester Jan'y 11, 1725, and died there in 1811 in her eighty-fifth year. She was the little girl of thirteen years of age, to whom her grandfather Gardiner left the fifty pounds in silver, to the exclusion of all her brothers and sisters. In 1749, she was married to Timothy Paine, whose mother became, after the death of her first husband, the second wife of John Chandler, so these young people had probably been brought up under the same roof from early childhood.

"Timothy Paine and Sarah Chandler his wife not only feared God, but honored the King," so the old record runs.

"They belonged to families, often associated together, in the remembrance of the present generation, as having adhered, through the wavering fortunes, and final success of the Revolution, devoted and consistently, to the British Crown. The Chandlers were in every respect, the most eminent family in Worcester County, and furnished many men of distinction in its ante-revolutionary history. They were closely allied by blood, marriage or friendship with the aristocracy of the county and province, in which they had extensive and unbounded sway. They had large possessions, and shared with the Paine family the entire local influence at Worcester, but did not, like that family, survive the shock of the Revolution, and retain a 'local habitation and a name.' 'Their property was confiscated and they were declared traitors.'

"The family was broken up; some members of it went abroad and died there, others were scattered in this country;

yet not a few of their descendants, eminent in the most honorable pursuits, and in the highest positions in life, under different names and in various localities, represent that ancient, honorable and once numerous race."

"Mrs. Timothy Paine, or Madam Paine as she was styled from respect to her dignity and position, was a woman of uncommon energy and acuteness. She was noted in her day for her zeal in aiding, as far as was in her power, the followers of the crown, and in defeating the plans of the rebellious colonists. In her the King possessed a faithful ally. In her hands his dignity was safe, and no insult offered to it, in her presence, could go unavenged."

"Her wit and loyalty never shone more conspicuously than on the following occasion: When President John Adams was a young man, he was invited to dine with the court and bar at the house of Judge Paine, an eminent loyalist of Worcester. When the wine was circulating around the table, Judge Paine gave as a toast, 'The King.' Some of the Whigs were about to refuse to drink it, but Mr. Adams whispered to them to comply, saying, 'we shall have an opportunity to return the compliment.' At length, when he was desired to give a toast, he gave, 'The Devil.' As the host was about to resent the indignity, his wife calmed him and turned the laugh upon Mr. Adams, by immediately exclaiming, 'My dear! As the gentleman has been so kind as to drink to our King, let us by no means refuse, in our turn, to drink to his.'

"Madam Paine, in passing the guard house, which stood nearly where the old Nashua Hotel stood in Lincoln square, heard the soldiers say, 'Let us shoot the old Tory.' She turned round facing them and said, 'Shoot if you dare' and then she reported to General Knox the insult she had received, which was not repeated."

She then lived in a house nearly opposite, on Lincoln street. It was in the door of this house, tradition says, she placed herself, when the Whig soldiers came to carry

off her loyal husband and told them they should not enter the house except over her prostrate body. The china dinner service used at the dinner referred to is still extant, or was so in the lifetime of the late Miss Susan Trumbull, who was Madam Paine's great-granddaughter. It is very evident, judging from the anecdotes told of my great-grandmother, that she had inherited many of the attributes of her great-great-grandfather, the old Indian fighter, Lion Gardiner. There are over twenty-five descendants of Madam Paine now living in Worcester, and a large number elsewhere—the most noted one at the present time being the eldest daughter of the President of the United States, who is her grandchild in the sixth generation.

Judge Paine's house was situated at the lower part of Lincoln street, a little to the north of the "Hancock Arms," and with the exception of the house belonging to Governor John Hancock was the only one in the street. This latter house was sold in 1781 to Gov. Levi Lincoln the elder. The family must have been more than well off, judging from the style of their living, and the items mentioned in Mrs. Paine's "Will," which she bequeathed to her children show that her house was well furnished. "The crimson satin bed-cover," and "the silver butter boats," "the china" and other articles are indicative of more than easy circumstances. Her parlor chairs were imported from England and are still in existence, among her descendants. Her shoes with buckles, of which there were many, were formerly at her son's house, of English make, made of some silk material of different colors, with very high heels, and pointed toes, show that her style of dress was costly. Madam Paine must have inherited money from her father John Chandler, and when he died the widow, the mother of Timothy Paine, had set off to her £25,505, and besides this sum, her personal property was valued at £611. 11. 9; her silver-ware alone was valued at £84. 11. 8. One-fifth of all this property came at her death

to her son Timothy. Her slave was left to Mrs. Paine. The servants in the house were probably slaves, which I have heard were freed. In those days the hours were very primitive and I have heard some of the old people in the family say that the dinner hour was eleven or twelve o'clock, and that when Madam Paine gave her tea parties, the company came at three or four o'clock, and, having had supper at five, went home at sundown. Mr. and Mrs. Paine attended the South Church, the only one in Worcester in those days, though their children as they grew up seceded from it and helped to found the Second Parish, and when they passed away, they were laid in the cemetery on the Common. When the Rural Cemetery was arranged, my father endeavored to find their remains to have them removed, but could find no trace of them.

When the late Governor Lincoln was married in 1807, he brought his bride to the Paine house. "Aunt Paine's house," Mrs. Lincoln used to call it, and as Mrs. Paine did not die until 1811, she must have passed the last years of her life with her son Dr. Paine, which fact would account for her personal property being left there. Mrs. Charlotte Bradish, the daughter of Nathaniel Paine, was born in the "old Paine House, by the two elm trees," in Lincoln street, in 1788. She told me of this fact herself. She married Timothy Paine Bradish in 1818 and died in Worcester in 1866. Timothy Paine, the husband of Sarah Chandler, was born in Bristol, R. I., July 30th, 1730, and died in Worcester July 17, 1793, aged sixty-three years. His ancestor, Stephen Paine, of the parish of Great Ellingham, County of Norfolk, England, emigrated, in 1638, with his wife and three children, to America. Timothy was the great-grandson of Stephen, whom I judge to have been of small means, as his estate at his death was valued at only £535; the family, like that of the Chandlers, was evidently of humble origin, and I believe were millers in the old country. The mother of Timothy, the widow of Hon.

Nathaniel Paine, married the third John Chandler, the father of Sarah whom Timothy later espoused. He came with her to Worcester at the age of eight years. I find in the catalogue of Harvard College that Timothy Paine belonged to the class of 1748, and that he was, according to "dignity of family," the fifth in his class. This custom, which seems so out of place in these latter days, of registering the students according to their social position in the colony, was happily discontinued in 1772.

"Soon after leaving college Mr. Paine was engaged in public affairs and the number and variety of offices which he held exhibit the estimation in which he stood. He was at different periods Clerk of the Courts; Register of Deeds; Register of Probate; member of the executive council of the Province; in 1774 he was appointed one of his Majesty's Mandamus Councillors; Selectman and Town Clerk; and Representative many years to the General Court."

"Solid talents, practical sense, candor, sincerity, ability and mildness were the characteristics of his life. He was also Special Justice of the Supreme Court in 1771."

"When the appeal to arms approached, between this country and Great Britain, many of the inhabitants of Worcester, most distinguished for talents, influence and honors adhered with constancy to the King. Educated with veneration for the sovereign to whom they had sworn fealty; indebted to his bounty for the honors and wealth they possessed,—loyalty and gratitude alike influenced them to resist acts which to them seemed treasonable and rebellious. We may respect the sincerity of motives, attested by the sacrifice of property, the loss of power, and all the miseries of confiscation and exile. The struggle between the patriotism of the people, and the loyalty of a minority, powerful in numbers, as well as talents, wealth and influence, arrived at its crisis in Worcester, early in 1774, and terminated in the total defeat of the loyalists.

Among the many grievances, the vesting the government in the dependents of the King, aggravated the irritation and urged to acts of violence. The weight of public indignation fell on those appointed to office under the new acts, and they were soon compelled to lay aside their obnoxious honors.

"Timothy Paine, Esq., had received a commission as one of the Mandamus Councillors. High as was the personal regard and respect for the purity of private character of this gentleman it was controlled by the political feeling of a period of excitement, and measures were taken to compel his resignation of a post which was unwelcome to himself, but which he dared not refuse, when declining would have been construed as contempt for the authority of the King by whom it was conferred." The journals of the day best describe his treatment by the indignant Whigs. "The spirit of the people was never known to be so great since the first settlement of the colonies as it is at this time." "People in the county for hundreds of miles are prepared and determined to die or be Free."

"August 23, 1774.

"Yesterday, Mr. Paine, of Worcester was visited by nearly 3000 people; notice was given of the intended visit the day before, from one town to another, and though the warning was so short, the above number collected, and most of them entered the town before 7 o'clock in the morning. They all marched into the town in order, and drew up on the common, and behaved admirably well; they chose a committee of two or three men of each company to wait upon Mr. Paine, and demand a resignation of his office as Councillor; that committee being large, they chose, from among themselves, a sub-committee, who went to his house, when he agreed to resign that office, and drew up an acknowledgment, mentioning his obligations to the county for favors done him, his sorrow

for taking the oath, and a promise that he never would act in that office contrary to the charter, and after that he came with the committee to the common, where the people were drawn up in two bodies, making a lane between them, through which he and the committee passed, and read divers times as they passed along, the said acknowledgment. At first one of the committee read the resignation of Mr. Paine in his behalf. It was then insisted that he should read it with his hat off. He hesitated and demanded protection from the committee. Finally he complied; and was allowed to retire to his dwelling."

Tradition says that a bull joined this procession, and continued to bellow as it proceeded on the way, only stopping when Mr. Paine began to speak. Tradition also declares that in the excitement attendant upon this scene, Mr. Paine's wig was either knocked off, or fell off. But as it may be, from that day he abjured wigs, and never wore one again. The now dishonored wig in question he gave to one of his negro slaves, called "Worcester." "In the earlier days of the Revolution, some American soldiers quartered at his house repaid his perhaps too unwilling hospitality and signified the intensity of their feelings towards him, by cutting the throat of his full length portrait." This picture I remember very well and am probably the only person who can do so. After the death of Mr. and Mrs. Paine, it with other property of theirs was transferred to the house of his son, Dr. Wm. Paine, and always hung over the fireplace, in what was then the dining-room. When the house was remodelled in 1836, after Dr. Paine's death, the picture disappeared, and I never knew what became of it. It represented a stout gentleman, sitting at a table on which were law books. He wore a wig and was dressed in a suit of drab colored clothes, with a red waistcoat. He wore knee-breeches, long stockings, with low shoes with buckles on them and the throat of the portrait was cut from ear to ear. Following the custom

of the English judges, Judge Paine used to drive to the court house when holding court in his glass coach, which must have been a mere form, for the court house was not more than five minutes' walk from his house. Among the other articles brought to Dr. Paine's house after Judge Paine's death, was this coach, which stood in what was called the "Chaise House" for many years. It was a very handsome vehicle, painted outside a sage green, with much glass and gilding about it and lined with satin of the same color, to match the outside. It was in fairly good repair when I remember it, and served as a plaything for the children of the family. I don't know what became of it finally and I can only regret that this old carriage, which must have been imported from England, and my great-grandfather's portrait had not been preserved for his descendants.

Timothy and Sarah Paine had nine children, the oldest being William, who was born in Worcester in 1750 and died there in April, 1833, aged eighty-three years. He graduated at Harvard College in 1768 with the rank of second in the class of forty-two members. In the college catalogue of the class of 1768 I read the following:

"William Paine A.M.; M.D. (Hon.) 1818; Fellow Am: Acad."

One of his early instructors was John Adams, afterwards President of the United States, who was then reading law in the office of Hon. James Putnam at Worcester. He began the practice of medicine in Worcester in 1771. In that year Mr. Adams revisited Worcester after an absence of sixteen years, and notes his impressions of his former pupils as follows: "Here I saw many young gentlemen who were my scholars and pupils when I kept school here. John Chandler, Esq., of Petersham; Rufus Chandler the lawyer; and Dr. William Paine, who now studies physic with Dr. Holyoke of Salem; and others, most of whom began to learn Latin with me. Drank tea at Mr. Putnam's

with Mr. and Mrs. Paine, Dr. Holyoke's lady and Dr. Billy Paine. The doctor is a very civil, agreeable, and sensible young gentleman." Such an excellent memoir of Dr. Paine has been so recently issued by the American Antiquarian Society, in which the author deals so fully with his connection with the American Revolution, that I will not refer to it here. "To the last he was an inflexible loyalist in feeling. He possessed extensive professional learning, and was equally respected as a physician and a citizen and regained the confidence and long enjoyed the respect and esteem of the community."

I was only seven years old when my grandfather died, but I remember him very well. At this time he had given up the practice of his profession, but he left his house every morning in his old chaise with an equally old horse to make a round of friendly visits. One of the last families in which he practiced was that of the late Gov. Levi Lincoln, and one of his daughters has told me with what regret her mother received the notice from him that he would make no more professional visits. I can see Dr. Paine now as he walked out to the piazza, an alert, well preserved old gentleman, careful of his dress, which consisted of a dark blue dress coat, and drab colored trousers, with a bunch of seals hanging from his watch-fob, and on his head a beaver hat of drab color. His complexion was fair, his hair was snow white, and was brushed back from his face and tied in a queue bound with black ribbon, which ended with a bow of the same. His first call was upon his daughter Mrs. Rose, who lived at the corner of Main and School streets. Miss Rachel Rose in her letters, refers to him as "The Good Doctor," and I judge the family depended on him for guidance regarding their domestic affairs. Then there was his sister, Mrs. Bradish, to see, who then lived in the northern part of a double brick house, on the western side of Main street, belonging to the Flagg family, with her three granddaughters. In

the south side lived Mr. Elisha Flagg, close to the bakery, famous on public days for soft crackers, and sugar gingerbread. Miss Hannah Paine had married a gentleman by the name of Bradish. The *Worcester Spy* of Oct. 21, 1772, contains the following: "This day Ebenezer Bradish Esq., of Cambridge, was united in the most agreeable state of human life, to Miss Hannah Paine, daughter of Hon. Timothy Paine, Esq., of this place—of whom it may not be told her acquaintances, but she is one of the most deserving of her sex." I remember seeing this old lady once, when she lived with her relative, Mrs. Francis Blake, in the old Maccarty house. She died in 1841, leaving no descendants in Worcester.

The next call would perhaps be on Mrs. Trumbull, who lived in Trumbull square, who had married Dr. Joseph Trumbull of Petersham. "The *Worcester Spy* of February 16, 1786, announces the fact of Dr. Trumbull's marriage to the very amiable Miss Elizabeth Paine, youngest daughter of the Hon. Timothy Paine, Esq., of this Town." Mr. Trumbull was a martyr to gout, and being somewhat of an artist, painted a picture of the devil touching his toes with red hot coals. He died in 1824. I never to my knowledge saw this great-aunt of mine, but I went to her funeral in the South Meeting House, she having died one year before her brother William.

Mrs. Trumbull lived in a house, formed from the old court house, which had been given her by her sister Sarah, who had married a rich merchant of Boston, Mr. James Perkins. She also gave her the share of property which came to her under the "Will of her father Hon. Timothy Paine." The late George A. Trumbull was a son of Dr. Joseph Trumbull. A great-grandchild is the only descendant of Mrs. Trumbull living in Worcester.

The visits of Dr. Paine included the family of his brother Nathaniel, and that of his cousin Mrs. Bancroft, as well as that of Mrs. Levi Lincoln, his kinswoman, upon whom

he continued to make friendly calls. His friends the Waldos and Salisburys, former patients, were not forgotten; so the old gentleman was kept busy during the early part of the day, and after dinner he was ready for his armchair by the wood fire, reading and dozing the afternoon away. I recall his funeral in the church of the Second Parish, to which I went, and seeing him laid in the old Mechanic street Cemetery, from which he was removed with his wife to the Rural Cemetery at a later date. There was a light fall of snow the night previous, and the early spring flowers were showing their bright colors above their white covering.

Dr. Paine had been presented during one of his visits to England to King George the Third and Queen Charlotte, wearing the court dress prescribed for medical men, which was a gray cloth coat, with silver buttons, a white satin waistcoat, satin smallclothes, silk hose, and wearing a sword, and a fall of lace from his cravat or collar, and lace ruffles in the sleeves. Until recently I had this lace in my possession. It was interesting to read some of his letters, written as he was about leaving England with the English army. In one of them he writes, "The Colonists had better lay down their arms at once, for we are coming over with an overwhelming force to destroy them." It is not to be wondered at, that he supposed the colonists were in no position to withstand the might and power of Great Britain. His wife and children seemed to have for a time remained with his father and mother while he was in England, but finding their position in Worcester unpleasant on account of their unpopular political opinions, she left and went to Rhode Island. I saw a letter some years ago written by Mr. Timothy Orne of Salem, Mrs. Dr. Paine's father, to Judge Paine, in which he reports the safe arrival of his daughter and family within the "British Lines." I suppose too they had small means, for Levi Lincoln the elder advised that Miss Esther Paine,

the oldest daughter of Dr. Paine, should be put out to service! "The Tory Dr.'s daughter" he called her. In those days, to use an Irish phrase, "The Lincolns and Paines did not take tea together." The Whigs and Tories would not meet except as enemies. Dr. Paine's letters to his relatives in Lancaster were amusing, for he seems to have depended on them for some of his domestic supplies, and as a sample of the prices in those days, he writes, "If the butter is of extra quality I am willing to pay as high as nine pence per pound for it."

There seems to have been gay doings in the old Paine house, when Sarah or, as her family called her, "Sally Paine" was married to Mr. Perkins. One of his sisters writes the following:

"In case of my brother's marriage nearly eighty-nine suns have not entirely obliterated the incidents, although they have the dates; you have revived the memory of my journey from Boston to Worcester, with my brother, on the great occasion of his marriage; it was in the winter season, and in a small open sleigh. We happened to upset in a snow bank! This, too, with the remembrance of a sleighing party and a dance at Leicester, with its accompanying jollification, are all the lingering memories of that by-gone time." This marriage took place in 1786.

"Samuel Paine," the third child of Timothy and Sarah Paine, was born in Worcester in 1753; and died in 1807 in his father's house. "His name stands forth in the class of 1771, of Harvard College. He was as devoted a royalist as his brother William and soon incurred the displeasure of the patriot Whigs, and by the order of the town was arrested and sent away to be dealt with as the honorable congress shall think proper." In 1776, Mr. Paine accompanied the British army from Boston to Halifax and thence to England. He lived some years in London. The enjoyment of an annual pension of £84 from the English Government, with a patrimony not inconsiderable

for those days, precluded the necessity of his sharing those sufferings and privations encountered by too many devoted royalists in their adopted country. He was a man of elegance and fashion in his day, and is said to have resembled in person and manners the Prince of Wales of that day, later George the Fourth. Mr. Paine in one of his letters describes the Battle of Bunker Hill, as he witnessed it from Beacon Hill and writes, "That d—d rebel Warren is down," and in another he refers to him as an "old rascal." There were other brothers, but the only one I remember was "Uncle John," who lived in his father's old house in Lincoln street, an old gray haired gentleman, who used to call on my grandfather every day. He died six months before Dr. Paine. I have not here referred to the old Judge of Probate, Mr. Nathaniel Paine, for a long notice of him was written in connection with the Chandler house on Main street.

The fourth of the seven stars and sixth child of John and Hannah Gardiner Chandler was Hannah, of whom I know nothing. She was born in 1727, married in 1750 to Samuel Williams of Roxbury and died in that town in 1804. At one time Mr. and Mrs. Williams resided in Worcester in the old Chandler house in Lincoln square.

The fifth of the family was Lucretia, who became the third wife of Colonel John Murray of Rutland in 1761. At this period Miss Chandler was living in Boston with her brother-in-law Mr. Benjamin Greene, whose wife had died, in the care of his house and family. There appeared at this time in society in Boston a very handsome man by the name of Murray, of whose antecedents people seemed to be ignorant. He fell in love with the beautiful Miss Chandler, as she was styled, her two portraits by Copley seeming to bear out her right to be so called, and after her marriage they went to Rutland to live. This is all I can learn of her after leaving the luxurious home of her brother-in-law and the pleasant life she was leading in

"Boston Town," to reside in this dull little New England village, not a desirable place of residence now, and how much less so it must have been one hundred years and more ago. A large household of ten children, belonging to the first wife of Col. Murray, must have added to her far from attractive surroundings. Here she died, but I can find no record of the event, leaving one child, a daughter, also named Lucretia, born in 1762, who died in 1836. Mrs. Murray's tomb stands quite near the entrance to the old grave-yard in Rutland, now much broken and disfigured. Tradition is responsible for the story that when the American soldiers went to arrest Col. Murray, for he was an ardent royalist, that, not finding him, they went to the grave of his wife and damaged her tombstone. This is one of the "family fictions" which should not have been disturbed, for on investigating the affair on the spot, I learned from the "oldest inhabitant," that this piece of vandalism was the work of mischievous boys.

The story of the portrait of Col. Murray being shot at by the soldiers is true, for I have seen this picture, painted by Copley, in St. John, New Brunswick, hanging over the sideboard in the house of the Hon. Robert L. Hazen, a grandson of Colonel Murray. "There is a hole in the right breast, the size of a silver dollar; and the tradition in the family is that the party of soldiers who sought the colonel at his house after his flight, vexed because he eluded them, vowed they would leave their mark behind them and so sent a bullet through the canvas." Col. Murray is represented in a sitting position, in the dress of a gentleman of the day, and wearing a wig.

Colonel Murray left his house in 1774, with his daughter Lucretia, taking with them the Copley portraits of himself and her mother, and fled to Boston. He in 1776 accompanied the royal army to Halifax, and from there went to England, but after a time returned to St. John, where he made a home with his daughter. He died in 1794,

and is buried in the new Rural Cemetery, over his grave being a plain white marble monument erected to his memory. After her father's death Miss Murray left St. John, leaving the Copley portrait of her father behind her, with Mr. Hazen, one of the descendants of his second wife, and taking with her the portrait of her mother, went to Lancaster in Massachusetts to be with her relatives the "Chandler Family," and here she resided until her death, and was interred in the Chandler lot in the Cemetery. She is said to have been one of the plainest people in her personal appearance who ever lived, and that she would stand before a looking-glass and say, "How could such a handsome father and mother have such an ugly child as I am."

Miss Murray bequeathed the portrait of her mother to Mr. Nathaniel Chandler, and it now hangs in the old "Chandler House" in South Lancaster, a charming portrait of a beautiful woman, the colors in the painting as fresh and bright as they were more than one hundred years ago when Copley painted her picture. The other portrait of Mrs. Murray by Copley remained in the Green family and I saw it just before the great Boston fire in 1872, when the building in which it was stored for the time being was destroyed with all its contents. It was a beautiful picture, representing Mrs. Murray sitting in an armchair, and Gardiner Green, her little nephew, standing by her side. This child, the cousin of Dr. Wm. Paine, became later the famous Boston merchant and married in England in 1800, Miss Copley, a daughter of Elizabeth Clarke and John Singleton Copley, the artist, and sister of Lord Lyndhurst the Lord Chancellor of England.

There was always a mystery surrounding John Murray, regarding who he was and where he came from, but his descendants had some reasons for supposing that he was one of the "Athol Family" of Scotland, the surname of the Duke being Murray. Some years since one of Col.

Murray's descendants went to "Blair Athol," the family seat of the Dukes of Athol, hoping to hear something about him, and there found an old retainer of the family who recalled the fact that a younger member of the house had disappeared many years before, nothing ever being heard of him again, though it was supposed he had run away to America. When Miss Murray went to Lancaster to reside, she had with her some amount of silver plate, and on each piece was engraved the arms of the "Ducal House of Athol." She had small means and when she needed money used to sell this silver, one piece at a time. "In the grant of the town of Athol by the General Court, the first name was that of John Murray, who probably gave the name of his ancestral home to the new town." Col. Murray was very poor when he came to Rutland, and at first "peddled about the country," and then settled there and became a merchant. "He was a man of great influence in his vicinity and in the town of Rutland, which he represented many years in the General Court. On election days his house was open to his friends; and the good cheer dispensed free to all from his store told in his favor at the ballot box. His wealth, social position, and political influence, made him one of the colonial noblemen who lived in a style that has passed away in New England. He was in 1774 appointed by King George Third and Lord Dartmouth 'Mandamus' Councillor; but he was not sworn into that office, because a party of about five hundred stanch Whigs, repaired to his house in Rutland and requested him to resign his seat in the Council. These Whigs were a portion of the company who had compelled Judge Timothy Paine to take the same course, marching directly to Rutland on the same day. Col. Murray left a large estate when he fled to Boston, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished; and in 1779, lost his extensive property." He must have received with Mrs. Murray some considerable amount of money.

Elizabeth, the sixth daughter of Judge Chandler, was born in Worcester in 1732 and was married to Hon. James Putnam in 1754, by Chief Justice Sewall. He belonged to the "Danvers Family" of Putnam, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1746, and commenced the practice of law in Worcester in 1749. "His ability and learning soon gave him a flood of clients." One of his associates said of him: "Judge Putnam was an unerring lawyer, he was never astray in his law; he was I am inclined to think, the best lawyer in North America." "He was like all those connected with the 'Chandler Family' a zealous royalist, and on the eve of the Revolution, when the government party found itself voted down four to one in Worcester, he drew up with the assistance of his wife's nephew, Dr. William Paine, the Protest against the strong patriotic Whig votes, and proceedings of a previous town meeting, which protest stands 'illegibly' expunged on the book of the town records.

"One who had taken sides so strongly for his king could hardly fail to receive from the excited Whigs injuries and indignities in various ways. In 1775 Judge Putnam of Worcester, a firm friend of government, had two fat cows stolen and a very valuable gristmill burned and was obliged to leave a fair estate in Worcester and return to Boston.

"He accompanied the British army to New York and thence he went to Halifax, and embarked for England in 1776, where he remained until the peace of 1783. In 1784 he was appointed a member of the Council of New Brunswick and Judge of the Supreme Court of that province. He resided in the city of St. John, and retained the office of Judge until his death in 1789, in his sixty-fourth year; and the tablet over his remains records not only his death, but that of his widow, my great-great-aunt, who died in 1798, aged sixty-six years."

While in Worcester Judge Putnam lived on Main street, on the corner of Park and his law office was on the opposite side of the street. In this office John Adams, the second president of the United States, studied law, and boarded in the family of James Putnam, while he was keeping the district school of the village. Mr. Adams says in his Diary, "When asked, in 1758, to settle in Worcester as an opponent to the royalists and office-holders, the Chandlers, I declined, with this among other reasons. That as the Chandlers were worthy people and discharged the duties of their offices well, I envied not their felicity and had no desire to set myself in opposition to them, especially to Mr. Putnam, who had married a beautiful daughter of that family and had treated me with civility and kindness." Mrs. Putnam was rather short in stature, of dark complexion, and had dark hair and eyes. There are no descendants of this family in Worcester or elsewhere.

"James Putnam, the oldest son of Judge Putnam, was born in 1756 and died in England in 1838. He was at Harvard College in 1774; refugee in 1775; and one of the eighteen 'Country Gentlemen' who were driven to Boston, and who addressed Governor Gage on his departure. He became intimate at one time with the Duke of Kent. He was barrack master, member of his household, and was one of the executors of his will."

The seventh daughter of Judge Chandler was Katherine, the youngest of the family. "These ladies, from their beauty, intelligence and social position were called 'The Seven Stars.'" She was born in Worcester in 1735, and married Colonel Levi Willard of Lancaster in Worcester County. He was a merchant there under the firm of Willard & Ward. Their house was in South Lancaster, nearly opposite the "Chandler Mansion," standing among the beautiful elms of that town, while the trading house

of the firm, the largest in the county of Worcester in their day, stood a little more to the south of it, near the street. Their store was also nearly opposite, a little to the south of the house of his partner in business, Mr. Samuel Ward, now the "Chandler House." This trading house I suppose to have been one of the depots for storing goods, to which I have referred in connection with Petersham, from which the local shopkeepers in the small villages in the vicinity were supplied with what they needed for their customers.

Mr. Willard's estate was inventoried after his departure for England as a refugee at £6538, and was confiscated. He returned in 1785. "Mrs. Willard in her advanced years was timid and singular about some things. One was, she was so fearful, when about to drive, that she would get into her chaise before the horse was harnessed in." She and her husband were laid in the old part of the graveyard in South Lancaster, and a double tombstone stands at the head of their graves. There are a number of their descendants living, but not in Worcester County, and not of their name. Madam Prescott, the mother of the historian, William H. Prescott, once lived in the "Willard Family," being, as a child, sent from the West Indies to go to school, which she did in the little old brick school-house, which I believe is still standing. There was a ghost story connected with the Willard house. One of the sons of Mrs. Willard left the house one morning with horse and chaise to drive to Boston. A few days later, he was seen towards evening driving up the avenue, not only by his mother, but by other members of the family, going towards the stable. As he did not make his appearance in the house, Mrs. Willard sent someone to see where he was, and to her amazement it was discovered that no one in the rear of the house had seen him, and the horse and chaise were not there. In those days it took a long time

for a letter to reach South Lancaster from Boston, but when one arrived it announced the sudden death of Mr. Willard at the very moment when he had been seen by the family in the avenue!

Here ends my sketch of the "Chandler Family" in Worcester and Worcester County, the materials of which have been gleaned from the researches of others, mingled with old-time stories which have been handed down from one generation to another in the family. It is imperfectly drawn, but it may serve "to keep in remembrance the names and services of this ancient and once numerous" Tory family.

P. S.—In a former paper concerning "Three Old Houses," I have referred to Mr. and Mrs. Levi Lincoln as going to the "old Chandler House" to live after their marriage. It seems I was misinformed, and from a reliable source I learn that they spent some time in the old Timothy Paine house in Lincoln street before moving to Lincoln square.

An amusing incident occurred while they were in residence here. Miss Ann Sever, the sister of Mrs. Lincoln, was on a visit to the latter, and being in her youth considered a great beauty, had many admirers. One day she saw one of them on whom she had not smiled approaching the house, and hoping he had not seen her, she escaped and hid in a closet under the stairs. He had seen her, however, and meaning to punish her for escaping him, not only called at the house, but remained to tea, and for some time later, and it was only after his departure she could free herself. Miss Sever married Dr. John Brazer, a native of Worcester, and the pastor of the North Church in Salem.

Mr. Charles A. Chase stated that the home of John Chandler the refugee was at the corner of Main and Mechanic streets, on the site of the present Walker building.

The Judge Chandler house was the present old hotel at Lincoln square, north corner of Belmont street.

On motion of Mr. Crane a vote of thanks was given Mrs. E. O. P. Sturgis for her valuable paper.

Nathaniel Paine then presented the Society in behalf of the Board of Directors of the City National Bank portraits of Judge Henry Chapin and Calvin Foster, both deceased.

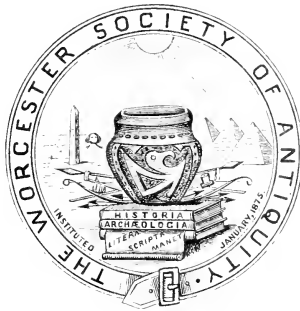
PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR 1903.

VOLUME XIX.



Worcester, Mass.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1903.

U. S. A. CXXVII.

475325

CONTENTS.

	Page.
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SECOND MEETING	165
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SECOND ADJOURNED MEETING	169
DIARY OF A REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER	170
ANCESTRY OF ICHABOD CORBETT	186
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-THIRD MEETING .	192
FLAGG FAMILY IN WORCESTER	194

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SECOND MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, MAY 5, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Crane, Davidson, Eaton, Gould, Daniel Kent, Marston, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, Paine, G. M. Rice, Williamson, Miss White, Mrs. Boland, Mrs. Hildreth, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Miss May, Mrs. Smith, Miss M. Agnes Waite, E. M. Barton, Mr. Clark, Miss Boland, Miss Bancroft, Miss Bigelow, Miss Grover and several others names not given.

Rev. Anson Titus of Tufts College, who was to be the speaker for the evening, desiring to return to Boston after the lecture, was immediately introduced and gave a very entertaining and instructive review of the "Times of the Old Massachusetts Bay Province" from the year 1690 to 1775.

He treated the period from the political, military and economical points of view; the political by the administrations of the several royal governors and the uppermost questions which characterized them, the military by the several wars or campaigns against the French and Indians, their causes, the general movements of each campaign and the attending results. These campaigns gave knowledge of the waterways toward the North and West and after each declaration of peace further inroads were made into the wilderness.

Under the economical head he spoke of the exports and imports, the times of prosperity and disaster, the

various schemes of paper money, bills of credit, the land bank scheme, and the men who favored and opposed them. The question of land grants in lieu of official salaries for military services and speculation were spoken of in a way which shows that the knack of promoting is no new trick. The exportation of New England rum made the Province famous in every port of the world, even as famous as its dried fish and Yankee notions. These same exporters frequently brought in return from the Indies not only regular goods, but negroes to be disposed of as servants to the people.

The influence of the sayings of Poor Richard was not small in provoking prudence, frugality and economy, and these elements tended to create a prosperity among the people which enabled them to withstand the fierce devastation of the eight years of struggle for independence. The Boston merchant of those days often favored paper money and bills of credit as against Spanish milled dollars and the royal coin of England. The advocates of silver and gold, among them Dr. Douglas, were maligned and given epithets which survived.

Members of the American Economical Association are doing great service in making known the questions which confronted the colonies. By knowing the earlier questions the student can best judge of those to-day. The plan of Bishop George Berkeley for a university in the Bermudas was not a wild scheme. Bermuda was the centre of the world of navigation. It was easier of access from Boston than Quebec, Ticonderoga, New York or the more southern towns. The Worcester of to-day was in 1728 at the very outpost of civilization. The University at Bermuda would have been put through but for the extravagant expenditure from the royal exchequer upon royalty and the attendants. The exalted conception of Bishop Berkeley of what education is, will not cease to be an inspiration to scholars.

He also said the purity of New England blood at the

outbreak of the war of the Revolution is unquestioned. It has been estimated that nine per cent. of the people residing in New England at the outbreak descended from immigrants who came before 1692, and that ninety-two per cent. descended from immigrants before 1642. Between 1642 and 1775 more people returned to old England because of reverses than settled in New England.

In spite of the hardships imposed upon the yeomen of the country districts by the merchants and royal favorites of the leading towns by the seaboard, there was that about the people which made them grow strong in will, in character, in endurance. Men of oratorical ability were developed in every town. It was these men who made possible better treatment from royalty or their entire independence. The course of history was toward independence in spite of the great love of the people for the home country.

The going of many hundreds of people of wealth and culture "to Halifax" on the evacuation of Boston was a great blow to the social and economic conditions of New England. Men and merchants who long had been favored by royalty were not in touch with the people of the outlying towns. They were not able to view the oppression which had been resting upon a most patient and enduring people. The provincial period was a school to the people in the art of self-government. They had their minds grow stronger in the sentiments of political liberty. The town meetings and general court of Connecticut where the original charter was retained were tame affairs by the side of the town meetings and general court of Massachusetts. The strong patriotism and the enduring qualities of the people, in training for three-quarters of a century, enabled them to be prepared for the stress of the trying years of the Revolution. Massachusetts has continued strong, and her sons and daughters have gone abroad carrying with them the traits grown during the provincial years. The period, though most harassing to the citizen, was the means which

brought to the front the finest qualities of manhood. The heritage of those years is beyond measure.

The lecturer reviewed some phases of the beginnings of Baptist history in New England.

The lecture was replete with points of special interest and the speaker was rewarded with a unanimous vote of thanks.

At the close of the lecture Mr. M. A. Maynard stated that the Committee appointed to consider the question of the annual field-day were not quite ready to report their plans, offering a motion which was carried, that when the meeting adjourned it be for one week, and that all matters of business that would necessarily come before this meeting, be postponed to that time; suggesting also that Hon. Ledyard Bill would then be ready to outline a plan contemplating a visit to New London and Groton, Conn.

Mr. Nathaniel Paine spoke of the interest felt in the address of the evening, referring specially to compliments paid the Mathers in the active part they took in shaping public life and sentiment among the people throughout the colonies during those early days. He said he could fully endorse the position taken, having recently had much to do with their writings of that period. Mr. Paine then presented two letters written in 1834, one by the Rev. Warren Burton to C. C. Baldwin, then Librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, the other being Mr. Baldwin's reply under date of April 10, same year.

Adjourned.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SECOND MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, MAY 12, 1903.

MET pursuant to adjournment. PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Bill, Crane, Davidson, Darling, Eaton, Marston, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, Geo. M. Rice, Edward Thomas, Williamson, Mrs. Darling, Miss Moore, Miss Smith, Miss Lucy Sawyer, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Mrs. Williamson.

The Librarian reported additions to the library for the past month: forty-seven bound volumes and sixty-four pamphlets; making special mention of the twenty-nine bound volumes and twenty-one pamphlets donated by Mr. Herbert Wesby; also the seventeen bound volumes and five pamphlets from Miss Mary R. Colton.

Professor and Mrs. Alexander F. Chamberlain were proposed for active membership, and the applications were referred to the Standing Committee on Nominations.

That Committee then presented the names of Mr. and Mrs. Charles F. Marble, Arthur J. Marble, Col. E. J. Russell, Charles E. Parker and Charles H. Burleigh, and they were elected to active membership.

Hon. Ledyard Bill followed with a report on the contemplated trip to New London and Groton, Conn., calling attention to many places of interest to be visited, and earnestly recommended the trip in that direction for the annual field-day excursion, Saturday, June twentieth; the cost of the trip not to exceed two dollars and seventy-five cents per ticket. On motion of Mr. Geo. M. Rice the

report was accepted and its recommendations adopted. The letters from the New London Board of Trade, and the New London County Historical Society, extending invitations to visit them, were read, and it was voted unanimously to accept their generous proffer of hospitality. President Ely was instructed to convey to the officers of those organizations the Society's acceptance, and to extend its compliments for their great kindness in offering to furnish the expedition with an escort while visiting their historic grounds, and also to thank the New London Board of Trade for their generous invitation to partake of a dinner at their expense. The Society voted to invite members of the Sons of the Revolution, Sons of the American Revolution, Daughters of the Revolution and Daughters of the American Revolution to accompany them on the excursion.

On motion of Mr. Crane all matters covering sale of tickets, providing cars for transportation and other necessary arrangements to provide for the comfort of the party on the trip be left in the hands of the present committee.

Adjourned.

DIARY OF A REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.

This diary of Ichabod Corbett, of Mendon, Mass., a Revolutionary soldier, furnishes data not to be found in the printed records of the soldiers and sailors of the Revolutionary War, as published under the direction of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

There are two expeditions referred to in this diary. The first one, covering a period of three months, from the 22d day of December, 1776, to the 22d day of March, 1777, where the principal portion of the time was spent about the Hudson River and in the state of New Jersey. The other expedition was called out on an alarm from Rhode Island, and the term of service from January 8, 1778, to the first day of April, that year.

In vol. 4, "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War," page 70, under the name of Captain Samuel Craggin, there appears to be a reference to this expedition "year not given." This diary supplies that date in full, with the days, months and year, also gives many names of those who participated in that service. Nearly all these men served at various times in other companies.

Ichabod Corbett was private in Capt. Gershom Nelson's company, that marched to Cambridge and Roxbury on the alarm of April 19, 1775, serving eight days; also served again in Capt. Nelson's company July 19, 1776. He also served in Capt. John Tyler's company, Col. Joseph Read's regiment; return endorsed Dec. 10, 1775.

Then followed the service he rendered, which is recorded in this diary, now for the first time published. He also enlisted Aug. 23, 1778, in Lieut. Hezekiah Ware's company, Col. Haws's regiment, and was discharged Sept. 12, 1778. This service of twenty-one days was rendered in Rhode Island and the roll sworn to in Suffolk County, Mass.

The names of his fifty-nine or more associates which appear in this diary may give their descendants records of a service perhaps not elsewhere disclosed.

DIARY OF ICHABOD CORBETT OF MENDON, MASS.

3 MONTHS' SERVICE.

On Monday, the 22d day of December, 1776, I marched for Providence with 8-7-0 of cash. Spent at Lanlord Peniman, 0-0-3-0. At Elias Thayer's*

December.

25. Marched into town and bought an inkstand 0-3-0-0, and spent 0-1-2-0, and received of Jonathan 0-1-6-0.

*The entries made during the 23d and 24th have become so faded that they are illegible. But they relate to his march from Mendon to Providence, R. I.

26. Spent 0-0-8-0.

27. To a ribbon 0-1-9-0. To a "silkhankerchief" 0-15-0-0.

28. To a "pockethankerchief" 0-6-2-0. To a sheet of paper 0-0-2-0. To a pair of scissors 0-1-0-0.

29. Received orders to march to York.*

30. To a cake of chocolate 0-1-6-0, and marched out of Providence about one o'clock and lodged at Cranson. For cider and vitals 0-1-8-0. To a dram 0-0-3-0.

31. To a Sugar Box 0-1-2-0. To a half pint of rum 0-1-0-0.

Coventry. Bowin's for dinner 0-1-0-0. At Bennet's in Volintine [Voluntown] lodged.

January, 1777.

1. Plainfield, at Mr. Hawls [Hall's]. Went to breakfast 0-1-0-0 at lanlord Eaton's. Received my billiting from Providence to Danbury, L. I., 1-8-0-0. At Canterbury bought sugar 0-2-4-0. To Mr. Bond's supper 0-0-4-0 and lodging there.

2. potland [Portland], at Webb's, breakfast 0-0-10-0. At Landlord Hibbard spent 0-0-3-0. At Lebenon supper and lodging 0-0-6-0.

3. To a breakfast at the same place 0-0-10-0. At Landlord English's Lebanon to a dram 0-0-3-0. At Briant's, East Hartford to a supper 0-0-8-0. and lodged there.

4. At Landlord Woodbridge to a dram 0-0-3-0. At Mr. Mackee's Pak and garded the cart the same day. At Hartford two pounds of chocolate 0-5-4-0. At Landlord Simson (or Simon) received for my feather 0-6-0-0. Received for a cake of chocolate Hartford 0-1-6-0. To a dram and supper 0-0-9-0.

5. To a dram at same place 0-0-3-0, and breakfast

*New York.

0-0-10-0. At Landlord Lues's [Lewis's] of Farmingtown to cider 0-0-2-0. At Mr. Lanktons supper 0-0-8-0. At Landlord Deming to a dram 0-0-3-0 and lodged there.

6. To a dram and breakfast at same place 0-0-8-0. At Landlord "Duese" to cider 0-0-1-0. At Waterbury to a dinner 0-0-8-0. At Landlord Bridson's to cider 0-0-2-0. To supper 0-0-4-2. and lodged at Mr. Abbott's.

7. At Mr. Taylor's of Woodbury to a breakfast 0-0-10-0. At Landlord Thompson's to a dram 0-0-3-0. At Mr. Curtis to a dinner 0-0-8-0. To a supper 0-0-6-0. To washing shirt and stockings 0-0-4-0.

8. To a breakfast at Mr. Hacock's 0-0-6-0. At Newtown to cider one "Copper." At night arrived at Danbury. To supper 0-0-9-0. To apples 0-0-2-0. To bread 0-0-3-0. Received 0-0-4-0.

9. To cider 0-0-2-0.

10. To a dram 0-0-4-0. To bread 0-0-3-0. To mending my shoes 0-0-4-0. To a part of the "Chist" 0-0-8-0. Received for chocolate 0-0-6-0. To a drink of "Samson" 0-0-6-0. Received for chocolate 0-0-6-0.

11. To a bottle 0-0-6-0. To a part for pail 0-0-2-0. To cider 0-0-2-0. About one o'clock in the afternoon we marched for the Peekskills and at Mr. Lovel's lodged in Salem and a supper and cider 0-0-6-0.

12. To cider 0-0-2-0 In Plombrook a quart of rum 0-3-0-0, and garded the cart, and lodged at Mr. Delanu [Delano] in Crompond.

13. Received 0-0-2-0. Received orders for the North Castle, and arrived there at night. Then received orders for Tarrytown. At Mr. Rights [Wright's] lodged.

14. Marched for Tarrytown. In Philipsborough at landlord Hammond's to a dram 0-0-4-2. Arrived at Tarrytown about the middle of the afternoon. To bread 0-0-2-0.

15. Mounted guard at Capt. "Maguars" for four and twenty hours. To bread 0-0-3-0.

16. We received orders to march at four o'clock with three days provision and blankets.

17. Received orders to march at two o'clock and arrived at the Mild [mile] Square.

18. Marched about five o'clock in the morning for Roggers [Rogers] at "yuneas" in Philips Borrower [Philips-Borough]. To a quart of rum 0-4-0-0. At night marched back about three miles to supper 0-1-0-0.

19. Marched back again and marched for West Chester for quarters at night.

20. To breakfast 0-1-0-0, and marched away towards the North River and back again at night.

21. To cider 0-0-2-0. Received orders to march toward the North River and built a tent to lodge in.

22. To a dram 0-0-4-0.

23. To bread 0-0-4-2. And went upon main guard and saw the skirmish between our men and the enemy.

24. Marched in a bad storm to Tarrytown.

25. Received orders to march to "Mild" Square. Received for the cards 0-1-6-0. Received for chocolate and bullets 0-0-9-0. About three o'clock paraded for a march and were dismissed until two o'clock at night.

26. At about four o'clock in the morning marched for the "Mild" Square and as soon as we got there had orders to march to "Volentines" Hill, and at night marched back to the "Mild" Square.

27. Marched to Volentines Hill and laid siege against Fort Independence, and laid there until night, and then marched back to the Mile Square again.

28.

29. To bread 0-0-6-0. At night received orders to parade at five o'clock at the Generals and marched to Tarrytown in a snow storm.

30. Marched about three miles towards the White plain and went upon "Doar" guard at night.

31. To sugar 0-1-6-0. To washing my cloths 0-1-0-0.

February.

1. To brandy 0-1-0-0. To chopping wood 0-0-2-0. To milk 0-0-2-0.

2. To brandy 0-1-0-0. Received for a gun that we took 0-7-6-0. Received for rum 0-1-8-0.

3. To brandy 0-0-9-0.

4. To brandy 0-0-6-0. Mounted guard for four and twenty hours.

5. To rum 0-0-9-0.

6. To brandy 0-0-6-0. Went upon picket guard.

7.

8. About three o'clock marched down to Philips [Castle Philips] and got back again at night.

9. To sugar 0-1-9-0. Received for chocolate 0-2-0-0.

10. To brandy 0-0-6-0. Marched for the Jersey's this morning. "Courtling Manner" at "Bleemie" to supper and lodging 0-1-0-0.

11. To bread 0-0-4-0, and marched to "Crompond."

12. To milk 0-0-1-0. At the Peekskills to a dram 0-0-4-2. To cheese 0-6-0-0. To rum 0-2-6-0. To ginger 0-0-4-0. Lodged at the Peekskills.

13. Marched to the King's Ferry and crossed and lodged at Hervistown [probably Haverstraw].

14. To bread 0-0-2-0. and marched to "Rammapo" and lodged there.

15. Lodged at Morris County.

16. "Cuponic" at Lanlord Ecubo's to cider 0-0-6-0. Lodged at Boontown.

17. Marched into Morristown then marched back about two miles for quarters.

18. ——— 0-0-6-0.

19. Received orders to march to Bounbrook.

20. Received for bottle 0-0-6-0, and marched about four miles beyond Morristown.

21. To washing 0-0-4-0.

22. To a pint of milk for Thayer and I 0-0-2-1.
23. We drewed the first allowance of preaching. At night we received orders to cook four days' provision and be ready at a minutes warning, when we had but two days' rations drawn.
24. To a pint of milk 0-0-2-1.
- 25.
26. To a pint of milk for Thayer and I 0-0-2-1. To a pint of milk 0-0-2-1.
27. Went upon fatigue.
28. To a pint of milk 0-0-2-1.

March.

1. To a pint of milk 0-0-2-1.
2. Had a meeting.
3. To a pint of milk 0-0-2-1. To a pint of milk 0-0-2-0.
4. Went upon quarter guard.
5. To washing 0-0-4-0. To baking at sundry times 0-1-11-0.
6. Had a sermon preached to us.
7. Went upon picket guard.
8. Tapping my shoes 0-3-0-0.
9. To nails 0-0-6-0.
10. To milk 0-0-2-1. Went upon picket.
11. To a dram 0-1-0-0.
12. To a pint of milk 0-0-2-1.
13. Received for a Baggonet 0-5-6-0. Went upon main guard.
14. Received for a sugar box 0-2-0-0. To a dram 0-0-7½.
15. Received for a pair buckles 0-4-0-0. To a dram 0-1-0-0. Paid for carying my pack 0-3-8-0.
16. Went upon guard.
17. To a dram 0-1-0-0.

18. Received my wages 6-17-4-0.
19. Went upon main guard.
20. To rum 0-1-0-0.
21. Paid for cooking 0-2-6-0.
22. Went upon main guard. To cider 0-0-3-0. and found 0-10-0-0 to a gun case.
23. Marched for home. At Quponix 0-0-9-0. Lodged at Puntown. To some milk 0-0-3-0.
24. To a dram 0-0-6-0. To breakfast 0-0-3-0. At Rammapo to a dram 0-0-6-0. Smith's Clove to a dram 0-0-6-0, and lodged in the same town. In Cornwall to breakfast and a dram 0-0-10-0.
25. For crossing "New Winsor Ferry" 0-1-0-0. Fish-kill's to cider 0-0-6-0. "Hopewill," "Bacans presink" lodged and a dram 0-0-6-0. To milk 0-0-2-1. In Dover to a dram 0-0-4-2. At Kent to dinner 0-0-8-0. New Milford to cider 0-0-2-0. To a dram 0-0-6-0. At Kent to lodging and supper 0-1-0-0. To breakfast and a dram 0-1-4-0. Litchfield to a dram 0-0-6-0. Hedrintown to a dinner 0-0-10-0. Farmingtown to a dram 0-0-8-0. Lodging, supper 0-1-0-0. To a dram 0-0-3-0. Hartford to a breakfast 0-1-3-0. East Hartford to a dram 0-0-9-0. To a dinner 0-1-3-0. Bolton. Coventry to lodging 0-1-3-0. Mansfield to breakfast 0-1-3-0. Willington. Ashford to a dram 0-0-3-0. Pomphret to a dinner 0-0-10-0. Killingly lodged and a dram and supper 0-1-4-0. Thompson to a dram and breakfast 0-1-3-0. Douglas to cider 0-0-1-2. Uxbridge to a dram 0-0-8-0. To a dinner 0-0-9-0. Mendon to a dram 0-0-6-0.

ICHABOD CORBETT,

of Mendon.

On the pages that follow are to be found this record:

Darius Sumner, Ser.
Caleb Boyenton, Drum,
Samuel Nelson,

Jacob Haywood,
Ichabod Albee,
Samuel Warfield,

Simeon Chapin,	Eleazer Daniels,
Joseph Nelson,	Ichabod Corbett,
John Nelson,	James Sprague.

All belonging to one mess:

Nathan Allen,	John Harthorn,
David Boyden,	Alpheus Lion,
Oliver Chiekerre [Chickering],	Bennone Moxe [Morse],
Timothy Cudwith,	David Owen,
Rufus Clap,	Lot Perry,
Ichabod Corbett,	Ebenezer Page,
John Fuller,	Joseph Rockwood,
John Ferret,	Eleazer Streeter,
Jesse Ferret,	Benjamin Twitchel',
Darius Holbrook,	Nathan Thayer,
	Seth Wright.

Mr. Corbett was evidently a man of business and apparently acted as cashier for those of his friends who wished to take advantage of his comfortably well filled purse for that time. The reader will, however, have to balance the individual accounts.

The account kept with his customers has the following heading: For value received do promise to pay Ichabod Corbett or order the sum of nine pounds L. M. on demand with interest till paid as witness my hand, Tom Dick.

Ichabod Albee, Debt.	9-0-0-0.
Samuel Warfield, Debt.	0-8-0.
Samuel Warfield, Debt.	0-4-0.
Debt. to Samuel War.	0-2-0.
Joseph Rockwood, Debt.	0-0-4-2.
Jer Perry, Debt.	0-0-4-0.
Due to Perry,	0-0-4-2.
Due to Perry,	0-0-6-0.
Rufus Clapp, Debt.	0-0-6-0.
Darius Holbrook,	0-0-6-0.
Due to Perry,	0-1-10-2.

Twitchell, Debtor,	0-0-2-2.
Perry, Debt.	0-0-4-0.

An account of what sugar we lent at times:

Twitchel,	1	
Daniel,	1	
Perry,	2	
Darius,	2	
Perry, Dept.		0-0-9-0.
Paid for milk,		0-0-2-0.
Debt to Henry,		0-0-1-2.
Debt to Amariah,		0-0-6-0.
Rufus Clapp, Debt.		0-1-0-0.
Nathan Thayer, Debt.		0-1-0-0.
Twitchell paid for pail.		
Streater paid	" "	
Thayer	" " "	
Debt to Thayer,		0-0-9-0.
Twitchell, Debt.		0-0-6-0.
Thayer, Debt.		0-0-3-0.
Joseph,	"	0-0-4-0.
Darius,	"	0-4-0-0.
To Rum,		0-0-8-0.
Due to Perry,		0-1-0-0.
Perry, Debt.		0-0-2-0.
Cor Fuller, Debt.		0-0-2-0.
Debt to Perry,		0-0-1-2.
Cook paid for chocolate.		
Perry Debt. one copper.		
Twitchell, Debt.		0-0-6-0.
Joseph,	"	0-0-4-0.
Darius,	"	0-1-8-0.
Darius paid for chocolate and pail.		
Debt to Twitchel,		0-1-0-0.
Lot paid for pail.		
Joseph paid for pail.		

Amariah paid for pail.	
Joseph Rockwood, Debt.	0-1-0-0.
Cor Cook, “	0-1-0-0.
Nathan Thayer, “	0-0-6-0.
Twitchel, “	0-0-2-0.
Nathan Thayer, “	0-0-2-0.
Darius, “	0-0-2-0.
Streater, “	0-0-3-0.
Joseph, “	0-0-2-0.
January 11, I paid for a pail for the meals,	0-2-0-0.
Nathan and Perry paid their part of the chocolate.	
Debt to Cor Fuller,	0-0-4-2.
Joseph, Debt.	0-0-2-0.
Cook paid for pail.	
Perry “ “ “	
John “ “ “	

SECOND EXPEDITION.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL CRAGGIN'S COMPANY.

January, 1778.

8. Marched for Providence and lodged at Mr. Bucklin's in Smithfield.
9. Marched into Providence town.
10. Got into Barracks till further orders.
12. Received orders to march to Quonset point.
13. We “drawed” ammunition. No. of C. 17.
14. About 12 o'clock we marched for “Quonset pint,” lodged at lanlord “Arnolds” in Greenwich.
15. Marched to.
16. Received orders to march to Quidneset and marched about sunset and when we get there I mounted gard.

17. Was as stormy a night as most ever was.
19. Phineas Ward like to be drowned.
20. Mounted gard.
21. Received for a pare of taps 0-6-0-0.
22. Went to Jobdik's; Newtown; by water to draw provision.
23. Mounted gard. "Countersine" Mendon.
27. Mounted gard.
31. Mounted gard.

February.

2. Had a large "hangon."
4. Mounted gard.
6. Mounted gard and were taken by the Grand Round.
8. A Barge chased one of our boats.
10. Mounted gard.
13. Mounted gard.
15. Marched home.
20. Marched back to Providence.
21. Marched to Quidnesset pint.
23. Stephan Nigh received a bad wound in his thy.
24. Mounted gard.
25. Our gard at Boston Neck was fired upon by the Tories, as was supposed.
26. Altered our allowance, for a half pound of beef received a half pound of rice.
28. Mounted gard.

March.

3. Mounted gard, Countersign, Rosebury.
6. Mounted gard, Countersign, "Homer."
11. Marched to Littlerest in South Kingstown.
13. Mounted gard.

- 14. Marched back to Quidnesset Point.
- 22. Mounted gard.
- 24. " "
- 26. " "
- 28. Was called of to go to Pindjuda [Point Judith].
Boat hired.
- 29. Mounted gard for the man that went for me.
- 31. Received orders to march towards home and marched
to Pawtuxet.

April.

- 1. Marched home.

A provision return of Captain Samuel Craggin's company
in Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's regiment for three days, viz.
March 16, 17 & 18, March 16th, 1778.

Captain,	3
1. Lieutenant,	2
2 " "	2
Non commissioned & Privates,	72
Rations pr day,	79
Whole Rations,	237
Rations returned,	12
Rations drawn,	225
Bread,	225
Beef,	225
Rice in place of beef,	112½

Jacob Hayward debtor to me 0-11-0-0.

Ser. Sumner 61, 62.

Eleazer 64.

Samuel Hill 63. No. 65.

Silas Holbrook 66.

Joel Legg No. 67.

Joseph Torry 68.

Jacob Haywood 69, 70.

James 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81.

Ichabod 82, 83, 84, 85, 86.

Ser. Chase 89, 90.

“Paroes” No. 36, 37.

Morse 30.

Timothy Wood No. 22, 23, 24, 87, 88.

John Allen No. 17, 16, 48.

David Haywood 53, 54.

Simeon Morse 47.

Isaac Strate 38.

Benjamin Rob 20.

Jesse Marsh 39.

Ser. Keith 19, 26, 27, 28, 29.

Morse 3, 42.

Samuel Nelson 21.

Joshua Wood 1, 2.

Moses Warren 5, 6.

Josiah Nelson 4, 40, 41.

Phineas Ward 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 91.

Ichabod Albee No. 13, 14, 15.

Simeon Chapin No. 43, 49, 55.

Denis Darling No. 56.

Pellatiah Dorr No. 57.

Daniel Haz [Haws] No. 44.

Daniel Fiske No. 45, 46.

Lemuel Munro No. 58, 59, 60, 50, 51, 52.

Simeon Fish No. 11.

Baley No. 12.

Jesse Chapin No. 18.

G	F	E	D	C	B	A
	9		2 3			1
47	12	6	11	8	5	10
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30	31				
32						
33						

In the army of the State of Rhode Island. I for Samuel Warfield of Mendon and Margery Joy Intend marriage.

Samuel N.	0-6-0.
J. Sprague	0-6-0.
I. Albee	0-6-0.
Ichabod C.	0-12-0.
E. Daniels	0-6-0.
Simeon Chapin	0-6-0.
Samuel Ward	0-6-0.
Ichabod Albee	0-5-0.
Simeon Chapin	0-4-6.
Cor Boynton	0-3-0.
Samuel Nelson	0-2-0.
John Nelson	0-4-0.

Eleazer Daniels	0-11-6.
Hayward	0-2-6.
Warfield	0-2-6.
Ser. Sumner	0-2-6.
James Sprague	0-2-6.

Samuel Craggin of Mendon, marched as private in Capt. John Albee's company on the alarm of April 19, 1775, and from that time until the close of the war was most of the time actively engaged in the service. He soon was appointed Sergeant, Captain and Lieut.-Colonel, 1779.

ATTEMPT AT RHYME.

General Lee our second commander
may he prove valliant in fighting
as great Alexander.
Our civil rights be a defender
and scatter the troops of the pope
and pretender.

General Putnam whose courage was ritten
that struck such dread on
the troops of Great Brittan,
At Bunker Hill fight they all
ran like Devils, and for a shelter
crept under their swivels.

General Montgomery who talks
of his praises that liberty loves
and Regiments he raises, St. Johns
was taken, and the rest did
surrender, and " Camel " is taken
that hellish pretender.

When this news get's home,
Lord O North will tremble, to
think that America doth not
resemble But quick to revenge
and histed a swivel and bid
a defiance to Brute and the Divel.

Here is a health to the Congress
 our gard and protector,
 and they prove valliant as Hiram that great art Director
 God grant them success in their
 place and his station, and
 may they act wise for America Nation.

May General Washington have his
 desire and conquer his foes and
 kill the goliah, our people's rights
 keep which are to be prised,
 and holter the troops of the
 uncircumcised.

ANCESTRY OF ICHABOD CORBETT.

Robert Corbett, the records say, was of Weymouth, Mass., where he took the oath of allegiance 1679. He was soldier in King Philip's War, and subsequently actively interested in the settlement of the town of Woodstock, Conn., at that time considered in Massachusetts. For a time was a resident of that place. He married Priscilla Rockwood of Mendon, Mass., Feby. 23, 1682.

Had:

1. John, b. Dec. 7, 1683; m. Mehitabel Holbrook.
2. Joseph, b. April 20, 1685.
3. Probably, Daniel, who m. Sarah Jones, Dec. 4, 1717.

John m. Mehitabel Holbrook, Dec. 23, 1703. He was a skilful physician of liberal education and enjoyed a large practice among the people of his district.

Had:

1. John, b. Nov. 4, 1704; m. Hopestill Chapin, Dec. 27, 1727. Recorded in Boston.
2. Priscilla, b. Aug. 14, 1706; m. Nathaniel Jones, son of John.
3. Margaret, b. April 3, 1708; m. Walter Cook, son of Samuel.

4. Joseph, b. Sept. 4, 1712; m. Deborah Albee, July 3, 1733.
5. Rachel, b. Aug. 1, 1717; m. Josiah Ball, July 3, 1733.
6. Mehitabel, b. July 13, 1722.
7. Josiah, b. June 13, 1725; probably d. in infancy.

Joseph Corbett m. Deborah (Thayer) Albee, July 3, 1733, by Rev. Joseph Dorr of Mendon, Mass. He died Nov. 26, 1797.

Children:

1. Jesse, b. Mch. 2, 1734; m. Mary —.
2. Isaiah, b. June 26, 1737; m. Lydia Vickery, Jany. 12, 1758.
3. Mehitabel, b. Mch. 13, 1742.

Jesse Corbett m. Mary —. It is stated he was drowned not long after his marriage, in the Charles River, leaving but one child:

1. Ichabod, b. April 21, 1756, on the Corbett homestead, opposite the Bicknell family cemetery in that part of Milford now South Hopedale; m. Olive Lassall.

Ichabod Corbett was married to Olive Lassall, of Mendon, Sept. 16, 1779, by Rev. Joseph Willard. She was born July 7, 1758.

To this man belongs the credit of writing out the record which we find in this diary, and the man to whom homage is due for furnishing to posterity a memorandum of special historical moment. Although his life may not have been marked by numerous brilliant events, his service during that eventful struggle, rendered at various times during that trying period, together with the preservation and transmission to his descendants of this valuable document, is sufficient cause for holding the man in high esteem. He was a noted singer of patriotic and old-time songs, and frequently entertained his neighbors and the

people where he went with his selections. He was the village veterinary, a man of kind heart and generous impulse, and frequently called to attend the sick.

He died in Milford, Feby. 19, 1829. His widow died Oct. 12, 1837. Katherine Fuller, a granddaughter, is now, 1903, living in Milford.

1. Truelove, b. Jany. 22, 1780; m. 1st David Adams, 2d John Knights.
2. Otis B., b. July 29, 1782; d. 1868, Worcester.
3. Pamela, b. May 2, 1785; d. Jany. 14, 1859, unmarried.
4. Leavitt, b. Aug. 7, 1787; removed to Charlestown, and from there to Malden, where he purchased the "Chittenden Farm" of Joseph Hurd in 1831, for forty-five hundred dollars. Here he d. Aug. 9, 1855, an honored citizen. Published to Lucinda Winn Nov. 21, 1813, in Charlestown.
5. Jesse, b. April 18, 1789; m.; settled in Keene, N. H.; d. there.
6. Nancy, b. April 15, 1792; d. Sept. 9, 1866, unmarried.
7. Polly, b. Jany. 25, 1795; d. Sept. 2, 1832, unmarried.
8. Horace, b. April 13, 1797; settled in Lisbon, Maine, where he was a manufacturer of wooden wares and a prominent citizen of that place.

Truelove Corbett [1] m. 1st David Adams; he d. in 1815 and she m. 2d John Knights. By her first husband she had three children:

1. Otis C. (Adams), b. Aug. 14, 1805; d. Oct. 16, 1859.
2. Adeline (Adams), b. Jany. 10, 1808; d. Jany. 28, 1852.
3. David (Adams), b. Jany. 17, 1815.

David Adams [3] m. Feb. 9, 1841, Jemima Rawson, daughter of Simon, and in line of descent in the seventh

generation from Edward Rawson, Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Mr. Adams was born in Milford. But soon after the death of his father went to live in Mendon, where he grew to manhood and passed a long and useful life, enjoying the confidence of the entire community. He died April 14, 1900, after having held the office of Town Clerk, by annual elections, for thirty-five years, resigning the charge at his own desire on account of failing health in 1890; at which time his son, Horace Corbett Adams, was elected to succeed his father as Town Clerk, and now, 1903, retains that position, having also enjoyed the distinction of representing his district as representative to the General Court for two years. Children of David Adams and Jemima his wife were:

1. Isabella Phipps (Adams), b. Oct. 27, 1841; m. Charles H. Spencer.
2. Horace Corbett (Adams), b. July 18, 1848; m. Cora G. Taft.
3. Maria Miller (Adams), b. Oct. 31, 1850.

Truelove Corbett, by 2d marriage with John Knights, of Woburn, July 20, 1820, had:

2. Augustus (Knights), twin, b. Dec. 24, 1822; m. Sarah Wheelock. He d. Aug. 17, 1889.
3. Charles (Knights), twin, b. Dec. 24, 1822; m. Esther C. Warfield. He d. June, 1902.

Otis B. Corbett [2] m. Mary S——. Mr. Corbett came to Worcester when a young man and served his apprenticeship with Mr. Geer Terry, a native of Enfield, Conn., who kept a watch and jewelry store on the east side of Main street just south of School street. About the year 1814, Mr. Terry returned to his native town, where he died May 26, 1856.

Mr. Corbett early entered into business on his own account, occupying a store on the west side of Main street,

opposite the site of the present Mechanics Hall. Being quite successful, through frugality and strict attention to business, he soon accumulated a competency and became interested in other enterprises. In 1844 he was associated with W. A. Draper & Co. in the shoe and leather trade, and three years later he was conducting that business alone, continuing it, until 1852, when he seems to have retired. His first home for twenty years was on Front street, on the site of the present Chase Building. But in the early forties he removed to a new home on Corbett street, on the site now occupied by the Young Women's Christian Association Building, corner of Chatham and High streets.

Mr. Corbett, from his first introduction into business, enjoyed the entire confidence of the community. As early as 1815, he was called to assume duties of public life, and from thenceforward nearly to the time of his death there was very little time that he was not engaged with the responsibility of some public trust assigned him by a vote of the inhabitants of the town. He filled with credit and honor nearly every station within the gift of his constituents: Moderator at town meetings, Assessor, Selectman, School Committeeman, Representative to the General Court for six years and on numerous special important committees. In May, 1829, he was chosen cashier of the Central Bank, but resigned the office in the fall of the same year. He was for many years one of the trustees of the Worcester Academy; always interested in educational institutions; a man of strict integrity, sound judgment, of kind and courteous manners.

He died Feby. 6, 1868.

Their children, born in Worcester, were:

1. Caroline Mary, b. Feby. 18, 1808; school teacher in Worcester for many years.
2. Calista, b. Jan'y. 16, 1810; m. Levi A. Dowley, Oct. 29, 1828.

3. Charlotte, b. Sept. 4, 1811; m. Theophilus B. Thompson of Bangor, Me., Nov. 1, 1841.
4. Emeline, b. Dec. 7, 1813; m. Jonathan Day of Webster, Sept. 23, 1835.
5. Eliza, b. Mch. 19, 1816; m. Henry P. Stevens of Augusta, Me., Aug. 22, 1839.
6. Otis Grafton, b. Feby. 1, 1819.
7. Sidney, b. Aug. 10, 1826.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-THIRD MEETING.
TUESDAY EVENING, JUNE 2, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Crane, Davidson, Eaton, E. T. Estey, Gould, Daniel Kent, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, Marston, H. G. Otis, C. E. Parker, E. J. Russell, Salisbury, Williamson, Mrs. Boland, Mrs. Hildreth, Miss May, Miss Moore, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Mrs. T. C. Rice, Miss Reed, Miss Smith, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Mrs. Williamson, Thomas C. Rice, Miss Boland.

Contributions for the previous month as reported by the Librarian were: nineteen bound volumes, ninety-six pamphlets and three articles for the museum.

Attention was called to the donations of a complete set of the publication "All Saints Parish," and the vital records for the towns of Lee, Leicester, Medfield, Becket and Westboro, Mass.

The Standing Committee on Nominations presented the names of Professor and Mrs. Alexander F. Chamberlain, and they were elected active members of the Society. The names of Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Ball were referred to the same Committee for their consideration.

Mr. M. A. Maynard called attention to the Society's need of a flag and staff, that the national colors might be displayed at the front of the building on public days and at other times when thought advisable; and on his motion

it was voted to procure the same, to be the property of the Society.

Mr. Crane referred to the question of erecting statues in memory of certain men who in the past had made themselves conspicuous by services rendered the Town, County, State and Nation, and that, owing to the public interest attending the subject, it had been thought best to have a committee of fifteen representative, competent citizens to carefully consider the subject in all its phases; that the City Council had already selected a committee of five persons, the Board of Trade were to select five from that body, and it was to be hoped that five persons might be appointed from this Society to complete the general committee of fifteen; and on his motion the following named persons were appointed, Mrs. Daniel Kent, Mrs. Wm. T. Forbes, Hon. Ledyard Bill, Charles A. Chase and Orlando W. Norcross.

Hon. Stephen Salisbury was introduced and read a paper prepared by Mrs. E. O. P. Sturgis, including brief sketches of Sarah Chandler, born 1725; Timothy Paine, born 1730; Dr. William Paine, born 1750; Col. Murray, born 1750; Elizabeth Chandler, born 1732; James Putnam, born 1756; Katherine Chandler, born 1735. These sketches will be found printed in No. 2, Vol. XIX., with the other papers written by Mrs. E. O. P. Sturgis and read by Hon. Stephen Salisbury at the April meeting, it being thought desirable to bring the contents of the two papers together.

The Librarian read a letter from Hon. George Sheldon of Deerfield, Mass., containing an invitation to members of the Society to attend the bi-centennial of the sacking of that town by the Indians; the exercises to be held July 29, during "Old Home Week," under the direction of the Pocumtuck Valley Historical Society.

The meeting was then adjourned.

FLAGG FAMILY IN WORCESTER.

Thomas Flagg,¹ the ancestor of nearly if not all of that name in this country, settled in Watertown, Mass., as early as 1643. He died Feby. 6, 1697-98. His wife Mary was born 1619. She made a will, dated Dec. 30, 1702, which was proved April 21, 1703.

Their children:

1. John, b. June 14, 1643; m. Mary Gale.
2. Bartholomew, b. Feby. 23, 1644-45.
3. Thomas, b. April 28, 1646; m. Rebecca Dix.
4. Gershom, m. Hannah Leppingwell.
5. Michael, b. Mch. 23, 1650-51; m. Mary Bigelow, Worcester.
6. Eleazer, b. May 14, 1653.
7. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 22, 1654-55; m. Joshua Bigelow.
8. Mary, b. June 14, 1657; m. Samuel Bigelow.
9. Rebecca, b. Sept. 5, 1660; m. Stephen Cook.
10. Benjamin, b. June 25, 1662; m. Experience Child, and d. in Worcester.
11. Allen, b. May 16, 1665; m. Sarah Ball. He d. Nov., 1711.

Captain Benjamin Flagg² [10] married Sept. 26, 1690, Experience Child. It appears by the early town records of Worcester that he purchased the rights of Thomas Brown and also those of Jacob Leonard; and after the birth of his children, in Watertown, removed to Worcester, locating first on the sixty-acre home lot formerly owned by Thomas Brown, where the latter built a house; and as early as December, 1674, was licensed to keep an ordinary or tavern for the accommodation of travellers.

As early as 1686 Mr. Flagg seems to have come into possession of this Brown estate. But doubtless owing to the Indian depredations throughout the country, he did not remove his family hither until about the year 1717. At the

first town meeting, held in Worcester on the last Wednesday of September, 1722, Mr. Flagg was chosen one of the selectmen. At the next town meeting, held on the first Monday in March, 1722-23, he was re-elected selectman and also elected one of the assessors. In 1724, on May 20, Benjamin Flagg was given one of the front seats in the meeting-house, and in September of that year he with Gershom Rice were chosen to "make adress to the Rev Mr Thomas White in behalf of ye church and town for his further assistance in ye work of ye Gospel." At the February town meeting in 1724-25, he was placed on a committee for auditing town accounts. At the following meeting in March he with Richard Wheeler and Tiras Rice opposed the work of completing the galleries in the meeting-house.

He was also selectman 1726 and for many years thereafter, also moderator of the town meeting in May, 1728, and on various occasions. He was on committee to settle accounts between the town and Rev. Mr. Isaac Burr in 1731, and secured on June 4 a statement from Mr. Burr, showing all accounts balanced to March, 1730-31. In 1733, at the reseating of the meeting-house, Mr. Flagg and his wife were assigned a place in "ye fore seet in ye body" of the house. He was chosen on committee in 1738 to provide some proper scheme for more profitably applying the profit received from the ministerial and school lands lying in the south part of the town, and Mch. 5, 1738-39, he was elected town treasurer.

April 16, 1739, he was with Major Jonas Rice, Deacon Moore, James Taylor and John Curtis chosen a committee to treat with a committee of the Court of General Sessions of ye Peace for ye County of Worcester about purchasing "a bell that may serve the town as well as the county, and also a proper place to hang ye same," and lay the proposals before the town for further consideration as soon as may be. This committee made a report at a town meeting,

May 23, 1739, which was read and accepted and the town voted to pay sixty pounds towards purchasing a bell, not to weigh less than three hundred pounds, and that one-half of the frame, with the necessary appurtenances for hanging said bell, be paid by the town; said frame to be erected near a small tree on the northerly side of the highway, a little northeasterly of Captain Heywood's dwelling-house; and a committee was appointed to purchase said bell and see to the building of said frame in conjunction with a committee from the Honorable Court.

Dec. 24, 1740, Captain Flagg was appointed on a committee with Col. John Chandler, then representing the town at the General Court, and Henry Lee, Esq., to answer in behalf of the town a petition of Captain Daniel How and others, inhabitants of Shrewsbury, relating to the "Maldin Farm." This appears to be the last public service assigned him by the town. He died May 3, 1741, and at the meeting of the inhabitants of the town, held Nov. 16, 1741, it was voted that the account of Captain Flagg, late Treasurer for the last year, as represented by John Chandler, Esq., and others a committee, be accepted and allowed and ordered to lie on file. At this same meeting a vote was passed placing an assessment of forty pounds upon the polls and estates, to be levied that year, the money to be used to pay for one-half the bell purchased by the town and county, and Henry Lee, Esq., and Capt. Heywood were appointed to see to the erection of the building for hanging the same on the spot formerly agreed to by the town and county.

It therefore appears that the senior Captain Benjamin Flagg did not live to see the first public bell set up in Worcester, although taking part in the preliminary steps to secure that object. His widow, Experience (Child) Flagg, died in Worcester, July 11, 1747.

Their children were:

12. 1. Benjamin, b. Aug. 25, 1691; m. Elizabeth Fiske.

13. 2. Experience, b. May 5, 1693; m. Caleb Ball of Concord, Oct. 26, 1713.
14. 3. Abigail, b. April 16, 1694; m. William Jennison.
15. 4. Bartholomew, b. Nov. 16, 1699.
16. 5. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 28, 1700; m. Peter King alias Rice, Feby. 15, 1719-20.
17. 6. Gershom, b. July 11, 1702.
18. 7. Mary, bapt. April 9, 1704.
19. 8. Ebenezer, b. Jany. 21, 1705-6.
20. 9. Richard, b. May 20, 1708; m. Grace.

Captain Benjamin Flagg [12] m. Jany. 25, 1715-16, Elizabeth Fiske, daughter of Nathaniel Fiske of Watertown. She was born June 24, 1692.

Captain Flagg was chosen one of the selectmen at the town meeting held in Worcester on the first Monday in March, 1722-23, at the same time his father was elected to serve on the same board, and for many succeeding years. The fourth day of June following he was chosen with Nathaniel Jones to defend the town against the suit of Mr. Andrew Gardner, which was to be heard and tried on the second Tuesday of the same month; June 24 appointed to act with the committee from the Church to settle with Mr. Gardner and also to secure a candidate for a minister. No settlement with Mr. Gardner having been reached, he was, the 8th of July, chosen one of the arbitrators to represent the town in the case. He was on the committee to give Rev. Mr. Bourn a call to preach for the town. In 1724 he was given a place in the "third seat" in the Church.

One of the assessors 1724-25, 1728-29, 1730; at the April meeting, 1726, appointed on a committee to see that the town was provided with a "stock of Ammunition as the law directs"; at town meeting Mch. 2, he was chosen town clerk; chosen moderator at meeting, Mch. 31 1729, and to teach the school; also on committee for finishing the meeting-house; and the following year to look after the accounts for highway work; and in 1732 on committee with

William Jennison, Esq., and Capt. Jonas Rice to account with the trustees for the last Bank money due the town, and pay what is due to the inhabitants of the north part of Worcester out of it, agreeable to the vote of the town at the sixth of March last past, and to make report to the town, and to be accountable to the town for the remainder.

November, 1732, appointed by the court one of a committee to see to building the court house, not to exceed twenty-six by thirty-six feet square and thirteen-foot posts. May 15, 1733, he was chosen with Daniel Heywood and Thomas Stearns to look after the locating and building of the first school-house in the town. It was to be twenty-four feet long, sixteen feet wide and seven feet studded, to be completely finished, with a good chimney and glass windows, with suitable tables and benches for the scholars. He, in 1733, was elected County Treasurer and re-elected for several years, and also given leave to build in the rear part of the floor of the meeting-house a pew for his own family use.

The high position in which he was held by the inhabitants of the town is further indicated by the fact of his having been frequently chosen moderator at various town meetings, and his continued service on the board of selectmen; showing that he was a worthy citizen, enjoying the full confidence of his townsmen and earning, as his father had done, the honorable title of Captain, no doubt through military service in defence of the settlement against depredations from the Indians.

He was representative to the General Court 1743-1744, 1746 and 1751, and succeeded Daniel Gookin as sheriff of the county in 1743, and held the office until 1751.

He died June 12, 1751, in the sixty-first year of his age, and his remains were deposited in the burial-ground on the Common.

Their children:

21. 1. Elizabeth, b. May 24, 1717, in Waltham; m. Absolom Rice, son of Jonas of Worcester.
22. 2. Abigail, b. Sept. 6, 1721; m. Samuel Hubbard.
23. 3. Benjamin, b. Feby. 1, 1724, bapt. in Waltham, Aug. 26, 1723; m. Abigail Chadwick.
24. 4. William, b. Feby. 5 or 6, 1726-27.
25. 5. Asa, b. Mch. 3, 1728-29; d. Mch. 20, 1728-29.
26. 6. Asa, b. June 14, 1730; an ensign in 1757.
27. 7. Mary, b. Nov. 27, 1732.

Benjamin Flagg [23] m. Abigail Chadwick. He was twenty-seven years of age at the time of his father's death and was very soon called upon to assume public duties as highway tax collector and fence viewer. But it is possible that the holding of public office was not the height of his ambition, although he was given his choice in selecting his pew in the new meeting-house, 1764, selecting No. 55. More than thirteen years slipped away before we find him recorded as holding any official position in the town.

At March meeting, 1766, he was elected to a position on the board of assessors. He was then living on what is now Plantation street. The same year his name appears on the list of selectmen and on the committee to instruct the town's representative at the General Court. In 1769 he is member of the school committee and for several years retained in that capacity, as well as that of assessor. At the March town meeting in 1772 he was one of the committee elected by the town to build a work-house, not exceeding eighteen by forty feet square, on the town's land, between the malthouse of Captain Goulding and Holmes Bridge, as near as may be to the brook. In addition to his duties as one of the selectmen he, in 1774, was called upon to serve on the committee to reply for the town to the Protest of William Elder, John Curtis and

others, the copy of which protest Clark Chandler, the town clerk, was obliged to obliterate from the town's book by dipping his finger in the ink and drawing it over the written pages.

Mr. Flagg was recognized as one of the stanch patriots of the town, and April 19, 1775, on the alarm at Lexington, he as Captain marched at the head of a company of Worcester militia to repel the attack of the Britishers. But this service of seven days was only the beginning of the period of his active service in the field. He responded to the call and marched to reinforce the continental army, joining Col. J. Ward's regiment, receiving his commission Jan. 29, 1776. He belonged to the First Worcester County Regiment. He was Lieutenant-Colonel in Col. Samuel Denny's First Worcester County Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, commissioned Feby. 2, 1776, serving, as it appears, in February, March and April. Again he marched, Aug. 19, 1777, as Lieut.-Colonel in Col. Samuel Denny's regiment, to reinforce the northern army, at which time the march was made to Hadley on the alarm at Bennington. This service lasted only five days, as the men were recalled at that point. But with his duties at home to his family and as member of the Board of Selectmen, who were charged with securing the town's quota of soldiers, and his own military life he could have enjoyed no perfect rest. For not only was the head of the family thus engaged, but at least three of his sons, Abel, Benjamin and Phineas.

In the town records, under date of March 31, he is given the title of Colonel, also in July, 1777, it was voted in town meeting that the town provide one hundred firearms with bayonets for the use of the Militia of the town, and also that when the committee have provided them they acquaint Colonel Flagg, who is to call upon the captains of the militia of said town, to call their companies together, at which time the aforesaid committee are to deliver the arms to such of the said militia as are destitute, they paying

therefor. He subsequently served on committee for fixing prices of labor and also to assist the town in raising its quota of soldiers to reinforce the army in the field. In fact he was frequently called to audit the town accounts and to adjust differences that might occur and to serve the public in various ways, including consideration of the petition of the inhabitants of the Gore to be annexed to Worcester. Jany. 13, 1785, he was one of the many signers requesting the call of Rev. Aaron Bancroft to the Old South Parish.

Colonel Benjamin Flagg died Oct. 8, 1818, at the age of ninety-five years, at that time the oldest man in the town, and from an article published in the *Worcester Spy* of Oct. 14, 1818, we quote the following words: "His surviving posterity are 4 children, 41 grandchildren and 83 greatgrandchildren. At his advanced age he had outlived many more of each generation. Few have lived so long and descended to the grave more respected."

Their children:

28. 1. Benjamin, b. Mch. 10, 1746; m. Hannah ——.
29. 2. Abigail, b. Jany. 21, 1748; m. Samuel Hutchinson of Lunenburg.
30. 3. John, b. Oct. 6, 1749; d. Dec. 29, 1772.
31. 4. Phineas, b. Oct. 9, 1751; m. Rhoda Stone, May 25, 1777.
32. 5. Abel, b. Oct. 12, 1753; d. Sept. 18, 1775. Marched on April 19, 1775, in his father's company of minutemen.
33. 6. Lydia, b. Dec. 21, 1755; m. Joseph Terry, April 3, 1777.
34. 7. Isaac, b. April 21, 1758.
35. 8. Eunice, b. July 16, 1762.
36. 9. Hannah, b. July 18, 1764; m. Joseph Patch, Nov. 7, 1782.
37. 10. Mary, b. Dec. 9, 1765 or 1766.

38. 11. Aaron, b. Mch. 2, 1769.

Benjamin Flagg [28] m. Hannah ——. He d. Mch. 9, 1819, aged 73. She d. July 21, 1843, aged 97.

Had children. He was sergt. in his father's company, April 19, 1775, and also enlisted in Capt. Wm. Gates' Company, Sept. 4, 1776, and with the nine months' men on resolve General Court, April 20, 1778.

1. Molly, b. Jany. 9, 1780.

2. Hannah, b. May 19, 1782; m. Oliver Kimball of Grafton and had three children:

1. Mary (Kimball), b. Feby. 20, 1803; m. Jasper W. Putnam.

2. Noah (Kimball), b. Dec. 10, 1804, and d. June 3, 1876. He m. Martha Warren Brown of Bath, Me., and settled in Westborough. A manufacturer of boots and shoes. They had:

1. Adelia D. (Kimball), b. June 8, 1829; d. May 28, 1901. She m. John Q. Adams and left a son, Winthrop F. Adams.

2. Sarah E. (Kimball), b. Jany. 23, 1831. Residence, Westborough.

3. Frederick W. (Kimball), b. Feby. 9, 1833; m., April 23, 1856, Susan F. McGinnis. Residence, Westborough, Mass. Had four children.

3. Hannah Kimball, b. Mch. 10, 1808; m. Ebenezer Aldrich of Grafton, and had:

1. Ellen E. (Aldrich), b. Sept. 2, 1830.

2. Augustus K. (Aldrich), b. Dec. 2, 1832; d. Feby. 15, 1835.

3. Augustus K. (Aldrich), b. April 15, 1835.

4. William T. (Aldrich), b. Oct. 14, 1837. Residence, Philadelphia, Pa.
5. Samuel W. (Aldrich), b. Nov. 28, 1839.
6. James E. (Aldrich), b. Jany. 6, 1843.

Phineas Flagg [31] m. Rhoda Stone, May 25, 1777. She was daughter of Jonathan and Ruth Stone of that part of Worcester now Auburn. When the alarm was sounded that the British soldiers were marching upon Lexington and Concord, Phineas Flagg was twenty-three years of age, and he immediately volunteered his services to repel the invasion; joining Colonel Timothy Bigelow's company of minutemen he marched for Cambridge on the 19th of April, 1775. He then re-enlisted in Captain Jonas Hubbard's company, Col. Jonathan Ward's regiment, and from a certificate dated Cambridge, June 18, 1775, we learn that he and others were in need of cartridge boxes; also from a muster-roll dated Aug. 1, 1775, that he enlisted April 24, 1775, serving three months and fifteen days. The return for his company was dated Dorchester, Oct. 7, 1775. He also served as second sergeant in Captain William Gates' company, Col. Jonathan Holman's regiment, roll dated in Chelsea Camp, New York, Sept. 4, 1776; his brother probably being the Benjamin Flagg mentioned as private on the same roll.

He died Oct. 1, 1791, aged thirty-nine years.

Their children:

39. 1. John, b. June 11, 1778; m. Sarah Ward, April 22, 1800.
40. 2. Abel, b. Oct. 31, 1780; m. Susanna Harrington, Oct. 31, 1802.
41. 3. Sarah, b. Mch. 5, 1783; m. Sullivan Taft, Oct. 18, 1804.
42. 4. Daniel, b. April 17, 1785; d. unmarried, Mch. 12, 1810.

- 43. 5. Polly, b. Dec. 11, 1787; d. unmarried.
- 44. 6. Benjamin, b. June 12, 1790; m. Julia Holbrook, Sept. 28, 1815.

Aaron Flagg [38] m. Lucretia Curtis, Jany. 1, 1800, and had:

- 45. 1. Benjamin, b. Jany. 7, 1801.
- 46. 2. Eunice, b. Sept. 20, 1802.
- 47. 3. Mary, b. Sept. 27, 1804.
- 48. 4. Leonard, b. Feby. 17, 1807.
- 49. 5. Samuel C., b. Oct. 19, 1813. He went to New England Village in 1831, residing with Jasper Putnam, of whom he learned the trade of shoemaking and was employed in Northborough and also Westborough. He removed to Grafton Centre in 1846 and with Luke F. Allen manufactured shoes, retiring from active business in 1877. He was representative to the General Court in 1854. He married, Nov. 23, 1836, Elizabeth W. Merriam. Had:
 - 1. Ann E., b. Jany. 17, 1839; m. Edmund P. Capron.
 - 2. Caroline A., b. Meh. 5, 1843.
 - 3. Ida F., b. Dec., 1849; m. Geo. R. Newton.
 - 4. Jennie C., b. Jany., 1857.

John Flagg [39] m. Sarah Ward, April 22, 1800.

Their children:

- 50. 1. Rhoda, b. Meh. 12, 1801; m. Darius Rice.
- 51. 2. Phineas, b. Sept. 30, 1802; d. Jany. 20, 1807.
- 52. 3. Sarah, b. 1804; m. Brigham Goss, Meh. 26, 1834.
- 53. 4. Lucy, b. 1807; d. May 8, 1810.
- 54. 5. Mary W., b. 1810; m. Eden Davis of Webster, Oct. 19, 1848; both d. in Thompson, Ct. No children.

- 55. 6. Nahum, b. 1812; m. Lydia Flagg Harrington, April 13, 1843.
- 56. 7. Hannah, b. 1815; d. unmarried, Jany. 11, 1860.
- 57. 8. Charles, b. 1821; m. Mrs. Sarah B. Whiting, May 15, 1862.

Abel Flagg [40] m. Susannah Harrington.

Their children:

- 58. 1. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 26, 1802.
- 59. 2. Lucretia, b. July 15, 1805; m. Benjamin Harrington.
- 60. 3. Samuel H., b. May 3, 1808.
- 61. 4. Nancy White, b. Jany. 7, 1811.
- 62. 5. Daniel, b. Sept. 25, 1813.
- 63. 6. Susannah, b. June 4, 1816; m.
- 64. 7. Ebenezer, b. May 8, 1819; m.
- 65. 8. Franklin, b. Oct. 3, 1822.
- 66. 9. Henry, b. June 29, 1826.

Lucretia Flagg [59] m. Mch. 18, 1834, Benjamin Harrington of Worcester and resided in Harrington court.

Their children:

- 1. Mary Elizabeth, b. Jany. 25, 1836.
- 2. Benjamin Franklin, b. Sept. 2, 1838.
- 3. Hannah Flagg, b. Nov. 12, 1842.
- 4. Henry Augustus, b. Sept. 8, 1846.

The latter has served the city on the Board of Overseers of the Poor and in the upper Board of the City Council.

Benjamin Flagg [44] m. Sept. 28, 1815, Julia Holbrook, daughter of Joseph and Milly (Fisher) Holbrook. She was b. May 7, 1790. Their two eldest children were born in East Sudbury, Mass., the others in Worcester. She d. Sept. 6, 1830, and he married 2d, Mrs. Lucy (Mann) Holbrook, by whom he had a daughter.

His children were:

- 67. 1. Julia H., b. Aug. 3, 1816; m. Joseph M. True, Dec. 8, 1842.

68. 2. Joseph H., b. Nov. 10, 1817; d. June 17, 1858.
69. 3. Eliza, b. May 3, 1821; m. George Newton, Nov. 10, 1842.
70. 4. Lucy M., b. Feby. 24, 1824; m. Willard E. Allen, April 25, 1844.
71. 5. Martha M., b. Mch. 10, 1828; m. Geo. F. Newton, June 14, 1854.
72. 6. Aaron, b. Aug. 6, 1830; m. Elizabeth Crosby, Sept. 6, 1854.
73. 7. Edna Jane, b. May 15, 1832; m. Charles H. Baldwin.

Julia H. Flagg [67] m. Joseph H. True, Dec. 8, 1842.
Their children:

1. Julia M. (True), b. Sept. 19, 1843; m. John S. Fowler; residence New Haven, Conn.
2. Joseph (True), d. in infancy.
3. Benjamin F. (True), b. Oct. 3, 1849.

Eliza Flagg [69] m. George Newton, Nov. 10, 1842.
Their children:

1. Lizzieanna (Newton), b. Oct. 3, 1851; deceased.
2. Benjamin S. (Newton), b. Oct. 14, 1853. He is an architect by profession, was employed for several years in the office of Stephen C. Earle of Worcester. But for a number of years has been conducting business on his own account, being the designer of several costly buildings. Residence, Worcester, Mass.

Lucy M. Flagg [70] m. Willard E. Allen, April 25, 1844.
Mr. Allen was a trunk and harness-maker and for many years conducted business on Foster street, occupying a store in Bank Block, which is now used by the Worcester County Institution for Savings.

Their children:

1. Eliza G. (Allen), b. Oct. 9, 1846; m. W. O. Patten.

2. Josephine F. (Allen), b. Jany. 10, 1849; residence, Worcester.

3. Juliette M. (Allen), b. Jany. 1, 1852; m. John Washburn. Residence, Martha's Vineyard.

Martha M. Flagg [71] m. Geo. F. Newton, June 14, 1854. Their children:

1. Julia B. (Newton), deceased.

2. Lizzieanna (Newton), deceased.

Aaron Flagg [72] m. Elizabeth B. Crosby, Sept. 6, 1854. Their children:

1. Ida M. (Crosby), m. Leonard Stebbins of Springfield, Mass.

2. Eliza Belle (Crosby), m. Frederick Bowman. Residence, New Haven, Conn.

Edna Jane Flagg [73] m. Charles H. Baldwin.

Their children:

1. Henrietta (Baldwin), m. Albert Murdock.

2. Charles H. (Baldwin).

3. Frank H. (Baldwin).

4. Martha F. (Baldwin), m. Myron W. Houghton.

5. William S. (Baldwin).

Rhoda Flagg [50] m. Darius Rice, Nov. 18, 1828. Mr. Rice was an active, enterprising, prosperous farmer; more than that, he possessed an inventive genius and constructed some of the earliest implements for the saving of both time and labor in cultivating the farm. He was the pioneer in raising and marketing produce from the garden in large quantities in Worcester and one of the first to introduce the peddling of milk in the streets of Worcester.

He, for several years, served on the Board of Selectmen of the town, and when Worcester became a city he was elected a member of the first Common Council from ward four. He was interested in furnishing the first water supply by gravitation used in the town. The water being conveyed in both lead and iron pipes. His home was on

Plantation street, at its junction with Grafton street, where he died.

Children were:

74. 1. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Oct. 4, 1829; m. Samuel Warren.
75. 2. Francis, b. Oct. 23, 1835; d. Jany. 11, 1836.
76. 3. Ellen Maria, b. Meh. 1, 1838; d. Oct. 29, 1839.
77. 4. George Henry, b. Nov. 28, 1840.

George Henry Rice [77] m. 1st Charlotte Greenwood, Feby. 15, 1866; m. 2d Evelyn E. Town, May 3, 1887. He succeeded to his father's farm, and aside from cultivating the broad acres constituting the old homestead, he owns considerable real estate in Florida, from whence he ships oranges to the northern markets and is also engaged quite extensively in the real estate business in Worcester. Residence, Number 2 Rice square.

Children:

1. Charles Herbert (Rice), b. May 30, 1867; m. Anna Sprague.
2. Harrison Town (Rice), b. Aug. 13, 1889.
3. Elsie Eloise (Rice), b. May 3, 1891.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR 1903.

VOLUME XIX.



Worcester, Mass.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1903.

U. S. A. CXXVII.

475327

CONTENTS.

	Page.
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FOURTH MEETING	209
ANNUAL FIELD DAY AT NEW LONDON AND GROTON	211
LETTERS BY CHRISTOPHER C. BALDWIN AND REV. WARREN BURTON	235
MANUAL OF ARMS, 1638	244

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FOURTH MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, JULY 7, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Belisle, Crane, Davidson, Eaton, Gould, Harrington, Geo. Maynard, Marston, G. M. Rice, G. H. Rice, Salisbury, C. E. Staples, Edward Thomas, Williamson, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. Hildreth, Miss Moore, Miss May, Miss Reed, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Miss White, Mrs. Williamson, Mrs. George F. Tinker of New London, Conn., Miss Helen Guy of Kingston, Jamaica, Mr. Keith and several visitors, names not taken.

The Librarian reported the following additions since the last meeting: twelve bound volumes, fifty-five pamphlets and three articles for the museum.

Special mention was made of the narrative of Mary Rowlandson, first printed in 1682, and reprinted in facsimile, with notes, etc., in 1903. The copy was presented by Messrs. John F. Thayer and Henry S. Nourse of Lancaster; also the gift from the Secretary of State, Wm. M. Olin, of the vital statistics of Malden and Southborough.

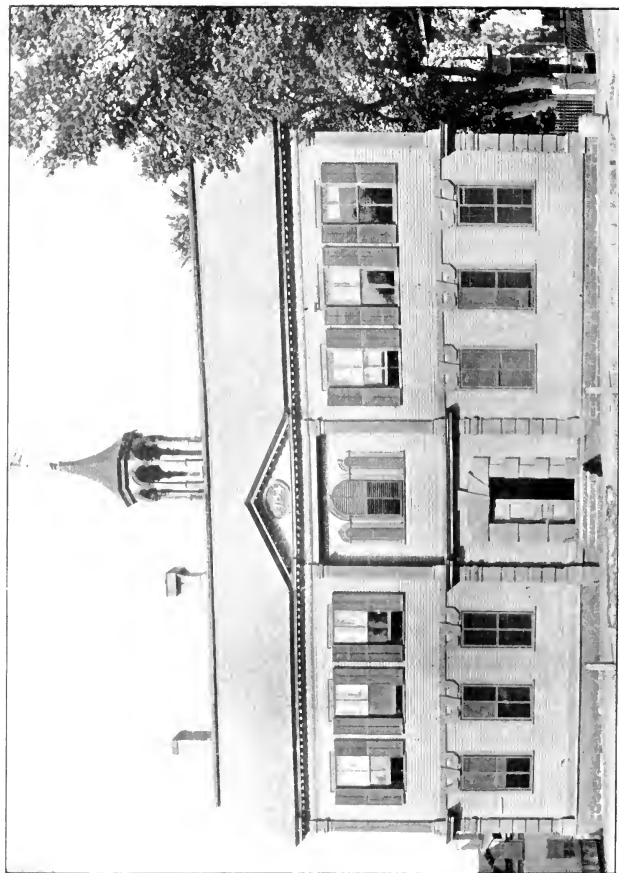
One article for the museum was a picture of the Wheeler mansion, once the home of Joseph and Theophilus Wheeler. It stood on Main street and was built in 1785, and destroyed by fire in 1885. Rev. Joseph Wheeler was appointed Register of Probate for Worcester County in 1775, but

retained his home in the town of Harvard until 1781, when he removed to Worcester and built a house on Main street about opposite the Court House. Later, however, he built the one represented in this picture. It was located upon the same lot and by the side of his first house. He continued to hold the office of Register of Probate until his death in 1793, and was succeeded by his son Theophilus, who was seventeen years of age when his father removed to Worcester and who had served as clerk in the probate office prior to his father's decease. Theophilus Wheeler was Register of Probate until 1836. He served as Town Clerk from March, 1787 to 1792; also held the offices of Town Treasurer, Overseer of Schools, and of the House of Correction, and was a Director in the Worcester Bank.

The other articles for the museum were: a plow and a corn-sheller, once the property of Nathaniel Harrington, a Revolutionary soldier, who resided on the Harrington homestead near Lake Quinsigamond and on what is now Harrington court. He was the great-grandfather of Ex-Mayor F. A. Harrington, and also of Ex-Alderman Henry Augustus Harrington, who presented these family relics to the Society.

The Committee on Nominations presented the names of Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Ball, and they were elected to active membership. Mr. Williamson, Treasurer of the Committee on the Annual Field Day, reported that all bills were paid and there was a balance of eleven dollars and seventeen cents in the hands of the Committee. On motion of Mr. Crane it was voted to transfer the sum into the hands of the Treasurer of the Society.

Mr. George Maynard then presented the following report of the field day trip to New London and Groton, Conn.



THE OLD COURT HOUSE, AT NEW LONDON, CONN.

ANNUAL FIELD DAY AT NEW LONDON
AND GROTON.

SATURDAY, June 20, 1903, will be a day long to be remembered by Worcester antiquarians, for on that day our Society, ever fortunate in the past in the matter of its field days, achieved a crowning success, which may well be a source of pride to its members and of pleasant recollections to all who participated.

As has often been said in these reports, the object of these excursions is twofold: on the one hand, the pleasure to be derived from social intercourse and the sight of beautiful scenery and the products of human art and skill; and on the other, the study of history and the gaining of that inspiration which comes from a closer acquaintance with the actual scenes of the great events of history. In thus combining pleasure and profit, we make our field days of great value to our members and all others who are privileged to participate.

For several years our Society, in selecting places to be visited on our annual trips, has had in mind New London and Groton, but various circumstances have heretofore prevented our going there. This year, however, we concluded to make the effort, and the result fully justifies our choice. That section of New England combines rare charms of natural scenery with more of historic interest than any other which we have not yet visited, while the well known hospitality of Connecticut people presents an added attraction to every visitor.

Early in the year the matter of going to New London and Groton was brought up in our meetings, and these places were practically selected as our objective point for the coming trip. Fortunately for us, at least two members of our Society, President Lyman A. Ely and Hon. Ledyard Bill, of Paxton, were natives of this section of

Connecticut, and closely connected by ties of kinship with New London and Groton people, and it is but justice to them to say that the Society is under great obligations to them both for their earnest and unwearied efforts to make our excursion the grand success it proved to be.

By appointment of the President, the following Committee of Arrangements have served as best they might, each in his appropriate sphere, and with complete harmony: Hon. Ledyard Bill, Chairman; M. A. Maynard; F. E. Williamson; Geo. Maynard; C. F. Darling.

The Committee held several meetings, and aided by President Ely, as an *ex-officio* member, laid such plans and made such arrangements for the excursion, as seemed best. Our original plan was to go on our trip as we had done in previous years, making our own arrangements for dinner, etc. Our Chairman, in company with Mr. M. A. Maynard, visited Boston, and obtained desired information relative to railway facilities and rates, and subsequently the former gentleman went over the route to New London on a similar errand. Our Committee then voted to recommend the New London trip to the Society, and this recommendation met with the Society's approval.

Arrangements were made by the Chairman for the Society's reception at New London by representatives of the New London County Historical Society, of which he was a founder, and by ladies and gentlemen of the various Groton societies.

Later on, a generous invitation was extended to our Society by the New London Board of Trade, through Hon. George F. Tinker, its former President, a brother-in-law of President Ely, to be their guests on that occasion, and the invitation was accepted.

All arrangements were finally completed, and at the June meeting our Committee reported that our trip would be made, rain or shine, on Saturday, June 20, leaving the Union Station at 6.40 A. M., and that tickets would

be sold for the round trip at \$2.75, the sale to be limited to members of our Society and the four patriotic societies of this city, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Daughters of the Revolution, the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Sons of the Revolution, these societies having been invited at an early stage of our arrangements to participate with us in the excursion, many of their members being also members of this Society.

The weather for several days previous to the excursion had been very unpropitious, hardly bearing out the poet's declaration:

"Oh, what is so rare as a day in June?
Then, if ever, come perfect days."

Cold, easterly winds and intermittent showers of rain were rather calculated to dampen the ardor of pleasure-seeking excursionists, but, as we have often said before, bad weather never daunted a Worcester antiquarian, and as the date drew near, tickets sold with increasing rapidity, and a goodly number of patrons was assured.

Saturday morning dawned cloudy and threatening, but at the appointed hour, the two special cars at our disposal for our trip over the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railway were well filled, and a canvass revealed the fact that our party consisted of the following eighty-seven persons:

Hon. Stephen Salisbury,
Lyman A. Ely,
Hon. Ledyard Bill,
Hon. E. B. Crane,
Mr. & Mrs. M. A. Maynard,
Walter Davidson,
Miss Adaline May, of Leicester,
Major William T. Harlow,
Miss Margaret Harlow,
Mr. & Mrs. Charles E. Parker, of Holden,

Miss M. A. Waite,
Frank B. Waite,
Miss M. E. Grover,
Miss M. A. Smith,
Mrs. Isaac Hildreth,
George Calvin Rice,
Mr. & Mrs. C. C. Baldwin,
Miss Grace P. Baldwin,
Mrs. Gilbert Harrington,
Mrs. F. F. Hopkins,
Mrs. S. Nixon,
Mrs. G. W. Sigourney,
Mr. & Mrs. E. P. Clapp,
Mrs. E. Warner,
Dr. Helen A. Goodspeed,
Miss Gertrude Turner,
Frank Marshall,
Mrs. John C. Stewart,
O. M. Ball,
Miss Lizzie McFarland,
Miss Emma Buckley,
Miss Alice Pike,
Mr. & Mrs. C. B. Eaton,
B. N. Gates,
Charles B. Gates,
L. A. Browne,
S. B. Parsons,
Mrs. S. H. Bennett,
Miss Carrie E. Bennett,
Ephraim Tucker,
Alexander Belisle,
Geo. Y. Lancaster,
Mr. & Mrs. Adin A. Hixon,
Mr. & Mrs. C. F. Darling,
Mrs. A. P. R. Parsons,
Miss Ethel Howland,

Mrs. H. A. Hovey,
Dr. & Mrs. Edwin B. Flagg,
Miss Sally A. Flagg,
Mrs. S. E. Crane,
Mr. & Mrs. W. F. Cole,
Mrs. Paul Bauer,
George M. Rice,
Mrs. T. B. F. Boland,
Miss M. G. Boland,
Mr. & Mrs. F. L. Hutchins,
Everett Hutchins,
Harrison Gray Otis,
George E. Arnold,
A. K. Gould,
Miss A. M. White, of Farnumsville,
Dr. & Mrs. F. L. Banfield,
Hon. Alfred S. Roe,
Miss A. M. Moore,
Mr. & Mrs. F. E. Williamson,
Mrs. Geo. M. Woodward,
Geo. Temple Woodward,
Mrs. Charles W. Chamberlin,
Mr. & Mrs. Corwin M. Thayer,
Mr. & Mrs. Charles M. Goffe,
G. H. Coates,
D. B. Williams,
George Maynard.

It is seventy-two miles from Worcester to New London, and the journey is made without change of cars, and through a country much of which is unrivalled for beauty of scenery. Our route lies nearly directly south, and as we pass along, each mile of our pathway traversed discloses to view some point that recalls to the antiquarian mind visions of the vanished past. For instance, on yonder hill to our left lies the old Huguenot Fort in Oxford, the scene of a chapter in Massachusetts history which

has been celebrated in song and story. We soon reach Webster, and are near that fine old lake, whose full Indian name is said by some of the historians to have been **CHARGOGGAGOGMANCHAUGGAGOGGCHAUBUNAGUNGAMAUG.** No wonder the modern Websterites have abbreviated it for every-day use!

Soon we cross the line into the Land of Steady Habits, where wooden nutmegs were formerly supposed to come to full maturity every year, except in very unfavorable seasons. Connecticut is a goodly state to look upon. It has a grand and noble history, of which its citizens may well be proud, and it is a good state to be either born in, to live in, or to die in.

We pass through Thompson, and soon reach the thriving young city of Putnam, a name famous in American history. We are reminded that in this vicinity lived and died the Hero of Bunker Hill, Gen. Israel Putnam, who never flinched from the post of duty. The historic Wolf Den, the scene of one of his exploits, the story of which used to be familiar to every American youth, lies but a short distance to the west of our route, in the town of Pomfret, and in clear weather the locality might have been visible from our car windows. We have now reached, and will follow southward, the banks of the Quinebaug River, along whose course the busy wheels of industry are in motion, and the scenery between the neat factory villages grows more and more attractive. Here and there, white lilies in profusion gem the waters, and, beyond the winding stream, the green shores, fresh with their early summer verdure, are a feast for eyes tired with the vision of brick walls and city pavements.

Plainfield, with its beautiful old stone church, lying on a hill to our left, is passed, and we soon cross the Shetucket River, and enter the town of Norwich. The city of Norwich lies at the junction of and between two rivers, the

Shetucket and Yantic, both of which flow through wild scenery and over rocky beds.

Norwich, known as "The Rose of New England," is not only a beautiful city, but, from an historical point of view, it is an exceedingly interesting place, and one that it would be well for our Society to visit at some opportune time in the near future. Well does the writer recall a day spent in rambling over Norwich and the adjoining country, in congenial company, more than thirty years ago. This territory was the scene of many Indian battles in the olden days, and sanguinary tragedies have been enacted within its borders. The story is too long to rehearse in detail here; but it will well repay any one who feels an interest in such matters to read up the history of the place, and then pay it a visit. A mile to the westward, opposite the Falls of the Yantic, lies the old Indian burying-ground, where sleeps the great Uncas, in company with his braves and many of his posterity. And near to it is the birthplace of one of whom we shall hear more to-day,—a name that has been the target for more opprobrium than any other in all American history,—a name that has stood for more than a century as the symbol of treason and shame, and has been ever linked on the pages of history, and by orators on the rostrum and in the pulpit, with that other awful example, who sold his Master for thirty pieces of silver. The treason of Benedict Arnold was without excuse. The crime was black, and has received a merited punishment. The unanimous verdict of history cannot be reversed. But while we condemn the treason, and contemplate with horror its awful train of consequences, let us, in justice to him and to ourselves, not forget his eminent services in the cause of American liberty, in the years which preceded it. Let us not quite forget that Benedict Arnold had more than once shed his blood in defense of the cause he afterwards betrayed, and that his brilliant military exploits had, up to that

time, won the admiration and favor of Washington and the American people. He fell, in an evil hour, from his high pedestal of fame, and, like the ruined arch-angel, forever lost the glory that might have been his; but when we, in these later days read his history dispassionately, let us at least do him the justice to read it from the beginning, and not commence at 1780. He was born in Norwich, and Norwich is not especially proud of that fact; but she has had sons who have honored the place of their nativity.

As the spires of Norwich fade from our view, our eyes are attracted by the wonderful beauty of the Thames, that river whose thirteen miles of length, from the junction of the Shetucket and Yantic to New London, present one continual panorama of loveliness, whose counterpart one may go far to find. It winds through the verdant Connecticut hills in an ever widening stream, with a grace and charm peculiarly its own, affording at every turn new and delightful vistas to attract the eye.

We are now passing through the Mohegan country, once thickly peopled by the red men, but now the abode of only a few feeble remnants of that race. The days of their glory are forever past, and the white man's iron horse thunders along the valley where of old they wandered, and wakes the Mohegan echoes with shrieks that would have put their ancient war-whoops as far in the shade as the roar of Niagara might surpass that of the Falls of the little Yantic.

Our train draws near its goal. Yonder, across the river, rise New London's spires, and we have passed the town of Ledyard, the birthplace and early home of the worthy Chairman of our Excursion Committee, and are now within the limits of Groton, from which town Ledyard was originally taken, it being formerly known as North Groton. Groton is a town of stirring memories. It has witnessed heroic deeds, and produced great men. Among

them was John Ledyard, the celebrated traveller, whose name is known the world over for his intrepid explorations of hitherto unknown lands. The river is here nearly half a mile wide, and after passing the United States Navy Yard, located in the limits of the town of Ledyard, the train slackens its speed and cautiously moves over the long bridge which spans the tide, looking very frail in the distance, but showing its great strength as we pass over it.

We arrived in New London at 9.55 A. M., and were welcomed by the committees from the New London County Historical Society and the New London Board of Trade, among them being Hon. George F. Tinker, Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, Mr. Frederic Bill, of Groton, and Mr. Frederic S. Newcomb.

Soon after our arrival we were escorted to the ferry-boat "Col. Ledyard," on which we made the passage back to the Groton side. The view down the harbor and up the river from the boat was very enjoyable, but was only a foretaste of what was to follow. The rain of the early morning had ceased, and the sun, which had come out as we passed Norwich, now occasionally lighted up the scene, and continued to do so during most of our visit. The weather was delightfully cool, and on our arrival in Groton, we found little difficulty in surmounting the famous Heights, which were the scene of one of the bloodiest battles of the Revolution. Carriages had been provided for all who desired to ride, but the larger part of our party preferred the exercise of walking, and soon made the ascent.

We were welcomed to Groton by the officers and representatives of the Anna Warner Bailey Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and were entertained by them with suitable refreshments.

As one approaches Groton, the most prominent object on the Heights is the Groton Monument, rising aloft in simple grandeur, like that more lofty shaft on Bunker

Hill,—fitting memorials, both of them, of great events and noble men. It is not the province of this report to recall in detail the history of New London or Groton, and we shall simply quote the inscription on the monument itself, which tells the story briefly and well:

THIS MONUMENT

WAS ERECTED UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF THE STATE OF CONNECTICUT, A. D. 1830,
AND IN THE 55TH YEAR OF THE INDEPENDENCE OF THE U. S. A.

IN MEMORY OF THE BRAVE PATRIOTS

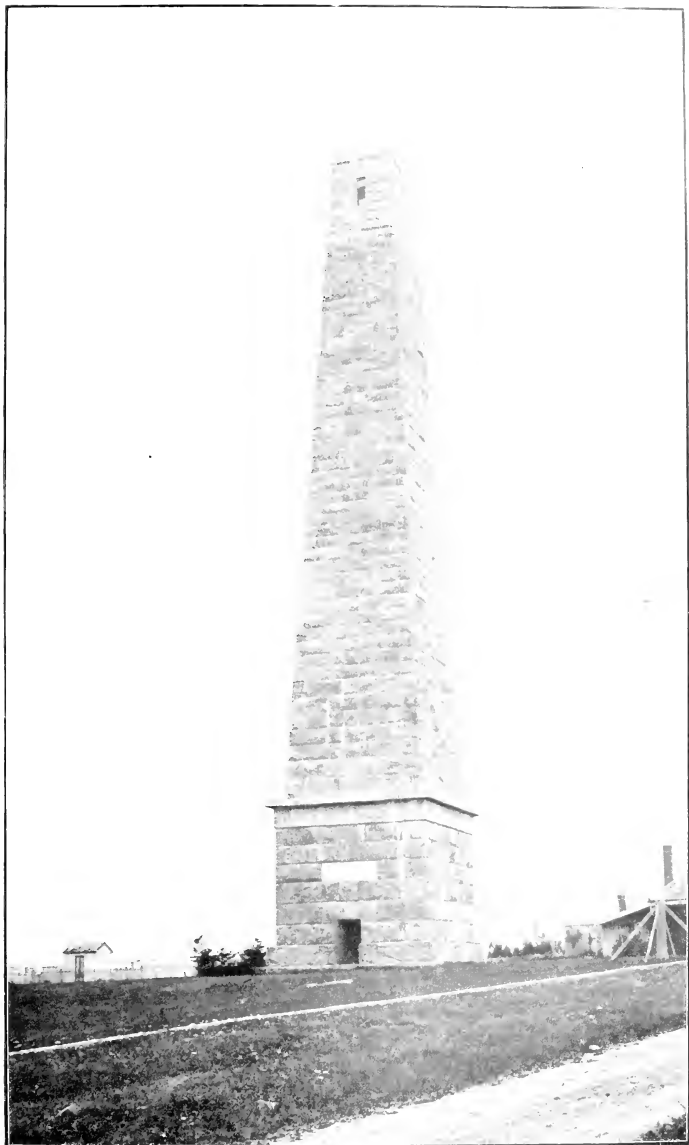
WHO FELL IN THE MASSACRE OF FORT GRISWOLD NEAR THIS SPOT
ON THE 8TH OF SEPTEMBER, A. D. 1781,
WHEN THE BRITISH UNDER THE COMMAND OF

THE TRAITOR BENEDICT ARNOLD,

BURNT THE TOWNS OF NEW LONDON & GROTON, AND SPREAD
DESOLATION AND WOE THROUGHOUT THIS REGION.

In that battle a force of about 1600 of the enemy landed, one-half, under the immediate command of Arnold, coming up the New London side of the river and burning the larger portion of that town, while the other division, under command of Lieut.-Col. Eyre, landed at Groton Point on the east side of the harbor and attacked Fort Griswold on Groton Heights, a small, but fairly strong fortress, defended by about one hundred and fifty brave men, only a small portion of whom were trained soldiers, the remainder being men and boys, who, at the sound of the alarm, flocked in from the farms and hamlets roundabout, but who knew little of the art of war or of how to handle cannon. As a result, they were finally overpowered by four or five times their numbers of trained British soldiers, and forced to surrender. The story of the massacre that followed has been told again and again, but it will bear repeating, now that we stand on Groton Heights.

The British columns had suffered severely in their assaults upon the fort, and were doubtless greatly exasperated by the loss of their commander, Lieut.-Col. Eyre, and his successor, Major Montgomery. It is said that the dying words of the latter were, "Put every man to death!"



GROTON MONUMENT.

and it was an order that was practically obeyed. As Capt. Bromfield, Montgomery's successor in command, entered the fort, he demanded, "Who commands this fort?" and Col. William Ledyard, than whom no braver son of Connecticut ever wielded the sword, came forward to meet him, and presenting his blade with the hilt towards Bromfield, replied, "I did, sir, but you do now." Bromfield received the weapon, and immediately plunged it into the heart of the gallant Ledyard, and he fell dead at his feet. This was the signal for a general massacre of the brave men who had thrown down their arms at the order of their commander, when he saw that a continuance of the fight was useless. When they saw the intention of the foe, they again resumed their arms, and fell fighting desperately. As Gen. Hawley said in his centennial address, after the surrender, "Honorable warfare ceased, and hell reigned."

Near the monument stands the Bill Memorial Library, erected by Mr. Frederic Bill, a prominent citizen of Groton. This gentleman, who welcomed us to the town, and did all in his power to entertain us while there, accompanied our party throughout the day, and to him we owe many thanks for his hearty endeavors to make our sojourn agreeable. He had the memorial building open for our inspection and here we were one and all permitted to view and take in our hands the celebrated sword with which Colonel Ledyard was slain.

After viewing this interesting relic, and the monument, which is one hundred and thirty-five feet in height, and about twenty-four feet square at the base, and which several members of our party had the hardihood to ascend by an interior spiral staircase leading to the summit, we all went over to the ruins of the Old Fort,

"Whose walls are now silent and crumble
With storms and the weight of years,
That were once loud with strife, and the rumble
Of guns and the rush of cheers,"

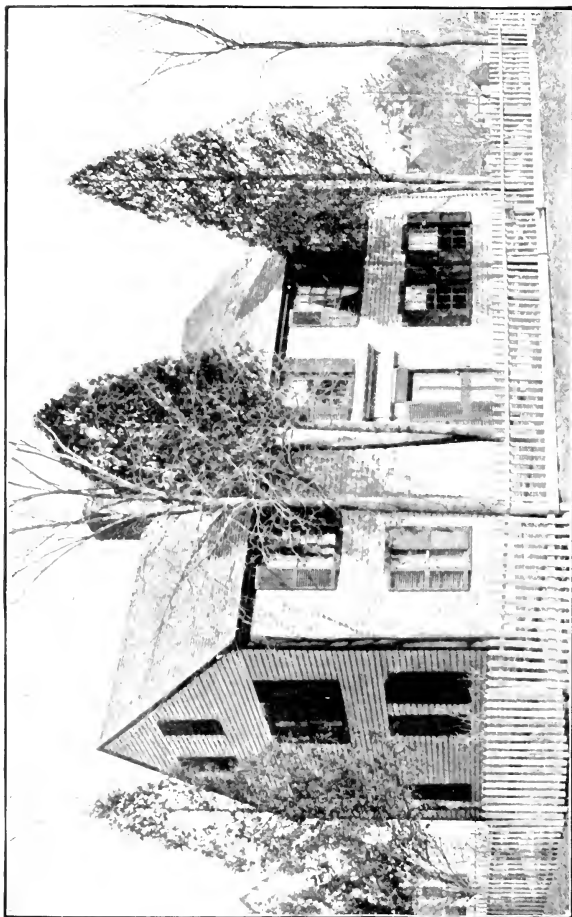
and there, upon the soil once reddened with heroic blood, we read upon a stone tablet this inscription:

ON THIS SPOT
COL. WILLIAM LEDYARD

FELL BY HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HANDS
OF A BRITISH OFFICER TO WHOM HE HAD
SURRENDERED IN THE MASSACRE OF
FORT GRISWOLD, SEPT. 8, 1781.

The stone foundations of the fort with the earthworks surmounting them, are still nearly intact, and it is considered to be one of the best preserved Revolutionary relics of the kind to be found on the New England coast, and its ruins will very likely stay there for a thousand years to come, if nothing disturbs them. The gate and sally-port can still be seen and, a few years ago, the ruins of the magazine were still visible. The present flagstaff marks the spot where the ancient one stood on the day of the battle. From the summit of the earthworks a magnificent view is obtained of the country lying around Groton, the Thames River, Long Island Sound and its islands, the city of New London lying across the river, the fine harbor, and old Fort Trumbull, situated just below the city, on a peninsula jutting out into the harbor. And standing there, and looking afar over that glorious panorama, perhaps the inspiration of the moment may be our sufficient excuse for allowing our thoughts to wander into rhyme about New London and her sister town:

To-day, above her peaceful towers,
No dark and gloomy war cloud lowers;
No hostile fleet in menace rides
On yonder gently flowing tides;
No battle's din affrights the air;
No roar of flames is rising there;
No shrieks of wounded, and no cry
For mercy that the fates deny.
All these have vanished from the scene,
And Peace looks down with smile serene!
Long may it rest on land and wave,
Made free by life blood of the brave;
While History shall each honored name
Through the long ages crown with fame!



ENSIGN AVERY HOUSE, GROTON.

During our trip down, our party had been joined at Norwich by Mr. Jonathan Trumbull of that place, Vice-President of the New London County Historical Society, a great-great-grandson of the famous Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of Revolutionary days, and when the party had all assembled in the interior of the fort, he was called upon to make some remarks about the history of the fort and the battle, which he did.

The party then returned to the ferry-boat landing, stopping on our way to inspect the Ensign Ebenezer Avery house, where the wounded Americans were carried after the battle, and upon the floors of which it is said the stains of blood where they lay are still visible. History tells us that after the massacre in the fort was ended, the British soldiers loaded the wounded men in the fort into an ammunition wagon, and started to draw them down the hill as they intended to blow up the fort. But losing control of the wagon, it descended of its own accord, until finally, when near the bottom of the hill, it struck an apple tree, with such force as to throw the unfortunate victims out upon the ground, killing several of them, and causing the rest such intense suffering that their shrieks of agony were heard a half mile distant across the river, above the roar of the flames. To the Avery house the survivors were finally carried, and their wounds dressed.

Among the other interesting sights seen in Groton, was the new Fort Griswold, which lies somewhat below the old fort, and in which some heavy guns are mounted. Near the monument we also saw a grim relic of the Spanish War, a heavy bronze gun of large dimensions, which was taken from the Maria Theresa, the flagship of Admiral Cervera.

This battle of Groton appears in some respects to have been the reverse of that at Bunker Hill. There, it was not so much a lack of men as of ammunition that lost the day; here, there seems to have been a sufficiency of guns

and ammunition, but not of men to handle them,—at least of properly trained men.

At 11.30 we bid farewell to Groton, and again crossed by ferry to New London, and immediately were escorted to the Crocker House, where we were welcomed by the New London Committee of Reception, and, after a half hour of social intercourse, our line of march was taken up to the dining room, where a sumptuous dinner, provided for our entertainment by the New London Board of Trade, was served, after a blessing invoked by Rev. J. P. Brown.

It was a feast long to be remembered by those who enjoyed it, and was worthy of a place in song as well as story. But as our poet has gone on a vacation, we will say in simple prose, that we were royally entertained, the whole affair being a credit both to the hotel and to the New London Board of Trade.

After the party had done full justice to the viands set before them, Hon. George F. Tinker, a former President of the New London Board of Trade, Ex-Mayor of the city, and one of its most popular and enterprising citizens, called the assembly to order, and in a few well chosen remarks welcomed the Worcester people to New London, and expressed his pleasure in the fact that a goodly number of ladies were present among them. "We know," he continued, "in New London, something of the history of Worcester, and that in the arts and sciences she is always in the advance." He referred in a complimentary way to a distinguished citizen of Worcester, Hon. George F. Hoar, as "The Oracle and Sage of one of the great deliberative assemblies of this country," and added that there were present a pretty good sprinkling of those who had been the philanthropists of Worcester.

He then introduced Hon. Bryan F. Mahan, President of the New London Board of Trade, who said: "Ladies and Gentlemen of the Worcester Society of Antiquity:

It gives me great pleasure to welcome you here to-day. I hope you may find nothing but pleasure, and carry back nothing but agreeable remembrances. We have noticed with pride your growth and prosperity. If your Society had come to New London twenty years ago, you would have found quite a number of what might have been called *antiques*; but the hand of time has gathered them in. You will pardon me here to-day if we call your attention to the school-houses of New London. Permit me, in closing, to express the hope that this visit will not be your last to our city."

The next speaker introduced was Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, President of the New London County Historical Society, who, after referring to the arrangements which had been made for the entertainment of their guests, spoke at some length about the history of this territory, which was originally conquered from the Pequots. Governor Winthrop was its first governor under the Charter. The speaker said it had been his privilege to be born within the city limits, and he referred to the view of yonder towering monument across the river as both educational and inspiring. He then spoke of the points of interest which the Society was about to visit in New London;—the old burial-ground, where the first settler of English descent was buried, many of the tombstones being unlettered, and the Nathan Hale school-house, which, he said, formerly stood on the very spot where the Crocker House now stands.

Mr. Frederic Bill, of Groton, Vice-President of the New London County Historical Society, was then introduced, and spoke briefly, expressing his regrets that our party had not had more time to examine the points of interest in Groton.

The next speaker was Mr. Lyman A. Ely, President of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, who expressed his gratitude to those who had treated us so generously, and said he hoped they would sometime visit Worcester, where

we could return the favors we had received. He said that our Society was working upon the same lines as the New London Society, only in a more local way than its name might seem to indicate. He moved a rising vote of thanks to the New London Board of Trade, The New London County Historical Society, the Mother Bailey Chapter and to the New London people, generally, for their hospitality, the response to which was unanimous.

Hon. E. B. Crane, Librarian of the Worcester society, was then introduced, who, in the course of his remarks said: "For the information of the people of New London, I will say that the Worcester society was instituted about twenty-eight years ago, and two years later it was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts. From that time it has flourished. It has a membership now of about two hundred and sixty, including active and corresponding members. In 1891, we erected a home for our members. Since that time we have started a museum. We have now about 6000 relics, colonial, Revolutionary, etc. We have a library of over 18,000 volumes. This collection has been made during the last thirteen years. In it we have a copy of the first book which was printed in Connecticut. It was printed here in New London, by a man whose name was Short.¹ If the New London people should ever visit Worcester, we can show them the site of the first printing office in Worcester. I want to extend our thanks to the several societies here for the generous way in which they have entertained us to-day."

President Ely, of the Worcester society, then introduced Hon. Stephen Salisbury, of Worcester, President of the American Antiquarian Society, who spoke as follows:

"Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: This is the second time that I have had the pleasure of visiting New

¹ It appears that Thomas Short, the printer referred to, died in 1711, and was buried in the Old Cemetery in New London, where his tombstone can yet be seen. The books he printed were bound by his widow.

London in the capacity of a guest. It is very evident in coming here, that we touch historic ground, where, in other days, patriots of the sternest and highest type were created. That you wish to preserve their memorials, is shown by the Daughters of the Revolution here at Groton. In Worcester, we have the same interest shown by the women. Their efforts go farther than the efforts of the men in that direction. The American Antiquarian Society, with which I am connected in Worcester, was founded by Isaiah Thomas, in 1812. He was the great printer of his day. He established the Society for antiquarian research. Books and relics of that time are preserved in the library, and are exceedingly useful."

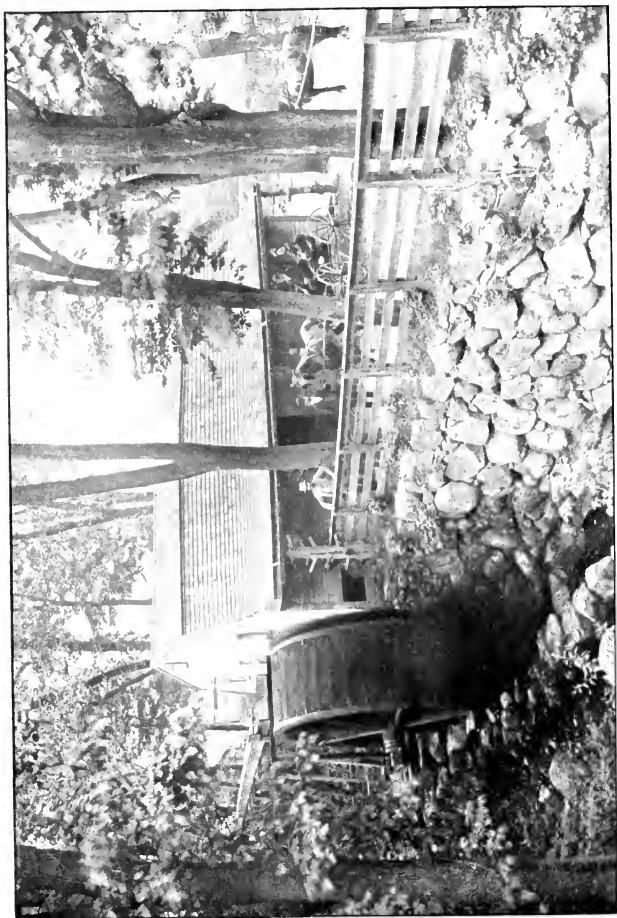
Mr. Ely then introduced Hon. Ledyard Bill, of Worcester, who, after telling a good story, spoke briefly and expressed his pleasure at being present.

The next speaker called upon was Hon. A. S. Roe, of Worcester, who spoke in his usual interesting way of the places we had visited and were yet to visit on this occasion, saying that he was sure every one was going home filled with pleasure at what they had seen here. He said it was a long time since the events which made these towns famous took place, and we are not here to fight old issues over again. He told how he had visited Hartford, after his service in the War of the Rebellion, and had there seen the vest worn by Col. Ledyard, when he was killed, and he was glad that it was no man of English birth who did the deed. "To-day," he said, "we have climbed the hill to the old fort, and we have held the famous sword in our hands. Then some doubting Thomas says, 'Are you *sure* that it was the very sword he was killed with?' Away with all such doubts! Now we come back to this side of the Thames to see the place where Nathan Hale taught school." In concluding his remarks, the speaker expressed the wish that the New London societies might some day return our visit, and come to Worcester.

At this point in the speech-making, an announcement was made that there was present in the room a veritable Son of the Revolution, whose father fought at Bunker Hill. This gentleman, Mr. Burbeck, son of Brigadier-Gen. Henry Burbeck, was then introduced, and, upon rising was greeted with three hearty cheers. He is now past eighty years of age, and after the close of the speaking, the members of our party had the pleasure of shaking him by the hand.

The last speaker of the day was Mr. Jonathan Trumbull, of Norwich, President of the Connecticut Society Sons of the American Revolution, who spoke substantially as follows: "Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: I feel that I have done more talking than I should have done to-day, but I have the same excuse that the old minister had for his long sermon,—that he had not time to make it shorter! I believe that I have the distinction of being the only representative from Norwich here to-day. But we are all really now one in any undertaking of this kind. I represent the town which is said to be about twenty years behind New London. That ought to make it all the more interesting to antiquarians. I hope you will sometime take in the town of Norwich. We, also, are distinguished for possessing a great battle-field, the one where the great battle was fought between two tribes of Indians. Uncas won the fight, and captured Miantonomoh. We have the place in Norwich where he was captured, but Winthrop's Journal says that he was executed somewhere between Norwich and Hartford."

The speaking, which had been frequently applauded, now being concluded, the party took their departure from the hotel, and found two electric cars waiting for them. These were soon filled, and, under the guidance of our New London friends, we started to visit as many of the interesting historical points of the city as our time would permit. There is an abundant opportunity here for the



OLD TOWN MILL.

visitor to indulge his antiquarian tastes. It is true that, in 1781, Benedict Arnold burned a large part of New London, but many old houses escaped the general doom, and stand to-day as memorials of the long vanished past.¹

Perhaps the most interesting thing which we saw in New London in the way of buildings was the old mill, a venerable relic of the olden time. This mill, the first place we now visited, is said to have been built by Governor Winthrop, in 1651. We heard a whispered remark that the original mill was burned in 1710, and this present building was erected a year or two later; but even allowing this to be so, the structure would still be at least one hundred and ninety years old, and is in fine preservation, it being, strange to say, still in running order, as was soon demonstrated to us by the obliging miller, who turned the water on to the great overshot wheel, thirty feet in diameter, setting the machinery in motion. This was one of the most fascinating sights of the day, and I think every one who saw it will say that the old mill alone is worth a visit to New London to see. It is a venerable relic connecting us with the early history of the place, and with the sturdy pioneers who hewed down the primeval forests, and here laid broad and deep the foundations of New London's material prosperity. Upon yonder point

¹ The following list of books which wholly or in part relate to New London or Groton and their history, and are all excellent in their way, may be of interest to those who wish to study the subject in detail. Most if not all of them may be found in our Free Public Library, those named first being especially desirable for perusal and study.

"History of New London, Conn.," by F. M. Caulkins.

"The Battle of Groton Heights, and Groton Heights Centennial," by C. Allyn and W. W. Harris.

"History of the Town of Ledyard, Conn.," by Rev. John Avery.

"Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast," by S. A. Drake.

"Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution," by B. J. Lossing; and "Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812," by the same author.

"Connecticut Historical Collections," by J. W. Barber.

New London County Historical Society, Records and Papers.

Interesting articles on New London, in the *New England Magazine*. Vols. 12 and 14, New Series, and Vol. 5, Old Series. ('86-'87.)

"History of the Indians of Connecticut," by J. W. DeForest.

"Connecticut State Atlas of Towns and Cities," by D. H. Hurd.

of land, jutting out into the blue waters of the Thames, that river known to the Indians as the Mohegan, Winthrop built his residence, that he might have a good outlook both up and down the river, and both the Point and the Cove enclosed by it still bear his name.

Passing on, by other interesting locations, we finally came to the celebrated school-house in which Nathan Hale, the martyr spy of the Revolution, was once the master. This was in 1774, just prior to the beginning of the American Revolution. The limits of this report will not permit us to rehearse the story of his life and death, but no American youth should fail to read and ponder upon it, and remember how

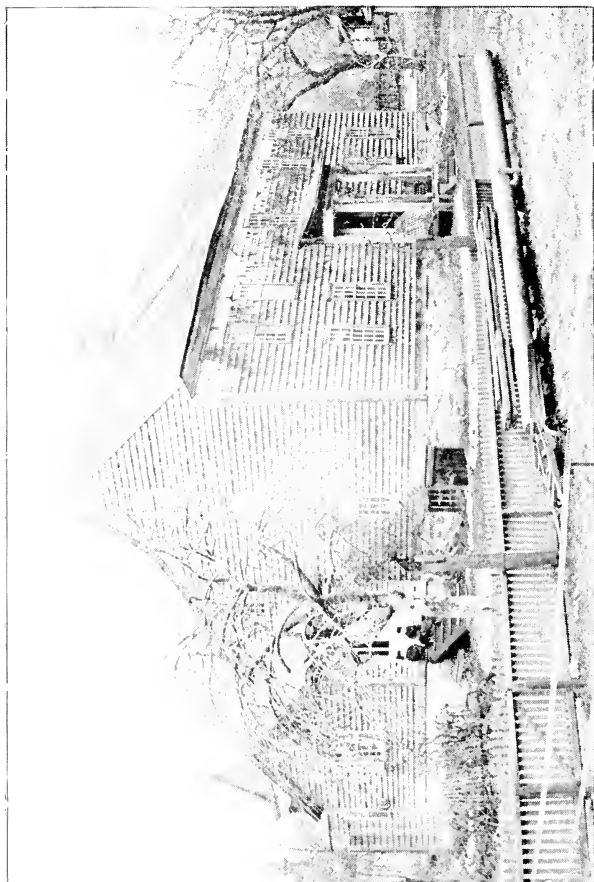
"While fond Virtue wished in vain to save,
Hale, bright and generous, found a hapless grave.
With genius' living flame his bosom glowed,
And science charmed him to her sweet abode;
In worth's fair path his feet adventured far;
The pride of peace, the rising grace of war;
In duty firm, in danger calm as even,
To friends unchanging, and sincere to heaven.
How short his course, the prize how early won!
While weeping friendship mourns her favorite gone."¹

This building has been kept in perfect repair, and is used as a depository of relics. Here one may see specimens of Hale's handwriting and many other interesting memorials of the past.²

In the immediate vicinity of the school-house lies the old cemetery of New London, that historic God's Acre,

¹ "The Conquest of Canaan," by Timothy Dwight, Book I., 75-84.

² It may be of interest to some of you, if I say that for several years I had in my possession an interesting relic of Nathan Hale, it being an ancient volume on the art of short-hand writing, which bore on its flyleaf the autograph of Nathan Hale, dated in 1774, about two years before his capture and execution by the British, and at the very time that he was teaching school here in New London. The volume, as shown by other inscriptions preceding Hale's, had been owned by various noted Connecticut divines, from one of whom he had purchased it. It is well known that at this time Hale was himself studying for the ministry, and he doubtless intended to master the art as an aid in writing his sermons. I may say that autographs of Nathan Hale are very "rare birds," perhaps not more than a half dozen of them being in existence.



OLD HEMSTEAD HOUSE.

where sleep in peace the fathers of the town. Not all of them came to their resting places in peace, however, for, among the quaint and venerable tombstones there, one may read inscriptions which tell that there lie the victims of warfare, slain on that terrible day when Arnold burnt the town, and so many widows and orphans were made. And it is not only here, but in many a village cemetery for miles around New London and Groton, that similar sad memorials may be seen, recalling to our minds the fearful price our patriot sires paid for our country's liberty. May their sons never forget their debt to those heroes of the olden day, and safeguard to all future time the freedom they so dearly won.

“Our past is bright and grand
In the purpling tints of time,
And the present of our land
Points to glories more sublime.

For our destiny is won,
And 't is ours to lead the van
Of the nations marching on,
Of the moving hosts of Man.”

At the northern end of this cemetery rises a tomb, upon a conspicuous height of land, from which, tradition says, that on Sept. 6, 1781, Benedict Arnold watched the battle of Fort Griswold on the opposite side of the river.

Among other places of interest seen on our ride was the old Shaw mansion, erected in 1784. Here Washington and Lafayette have both been entertained, and the furniture in the rooms, so we are told, remains the same as then. The old Huguenot house, built in 1760, is a venerable looking relic of antiquity, as is also the Hempstead house, the oldest in New London, supposed to have been erected in 1678, and which was at one time fortified for defense against the Indians.

We should have liked very much to have more closely inspected many of these places, but time did not permit,

and we made our way back to the railway station, stopping for a moment to view and admire the fine Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument in the square at the foot of State street, arriving at the station just in time for our train, and also just in time to avoid the rain, which, while kindly waiting for us to complete our visit, now began to fall once more, and so continued till our arrival home. Taking leave of our kindly New London and Groton friends, we left the city at 4.30, and after an uneventful ride were landed safely in Worcester at 7.30, having had no accidents or other unpleasant occurrences to mar the pleasure of our trip. As we look back upon it now, we feel that it was an unqualified success, and we desire to thank all who in any wise helped to make it so.

One pleasant feature of our excursion was the elegant silk badges furnished to every one in the party, and which bore the Seal of our Society, with the words "New London, June 20th, 1903." For these we are indebted to Messrs. Ledyard Bill and C. F. Darling, the latter of whom executed the printing in a tasty manner.

Mr. Bill has spared neither time nor expense to make our outing a success, and the same can be said of our worthy President, Mr. Lyman A. Ely, and to them, and to the full Committee, and to the many New London and Groton people who did so much for us, we would again tender our thanks, coupled with our congratulations that the whole enterprise was conducted so harmoniously and brought to so happy a termination.

For the Committee,

GEORGE MAYNARD.

At the conclusion of this report Mr. Crane spoke on the social life of the martyr Nathan Hale, and referred to his courtship with Alice Adams of Canterbury, Conn.

Richard Hale, the father of Nathan, is said to have



WASHINGTON'S OLD HEADQUARTERS.

NEW LONDON, CONN.



twice married, first to Elizabeth Strong, who was the mother of Nathan.

She died and Mr. Hale married second Abigail Adams, widow of Abijah Adams of Canterbury, Conn., who had two daughters, Alice being the youngest. Not long after the union of the two families under one roof at Coventry, Nathan's older brother fell in love with the eldest step-sister and they were married, not however without the protest of the parents, they believing that one bond of union between the families sufficient. Finally Nathan found this step-sister Alice most agreeable, and a person of faultless character, engaging of manner, of gentle disposition, and a lasting fondness sprang up between them. Nathan was attending college and during his vacations the attachment between these two lovers became noticeable. But as our hero was then less than twenty years of age and Alice only in her sixteenth year the parents thought by keeping Nathan away at Yale the intimacy might become lessened, for the third marriage between these families could not be tolerated; and influence was used to persuade Alice to become the wife of Judge Eliphalet Ripley of Coventry, a gentleman much older than she, but in the possession of a handsome property. The Judge died within two years, leaving Alice a widow at the age of eighteen years; and when, in 1773, Nathan returned from his graduation at college he found that Alice still retained her love for him. Proper time having elapsed after the Judge's decease, the young couple again made known to their parents their attachment for each other. As they both were of age and could decide for themselves the engagement was publicly announced.

About this time Nathan was employed as teacher at New London in the Union Grammar School. On learning of the result of the battle of Lexington he wrote to Alice that he intended to enlist in the cause of the patriots. But before taking that step he visited his home in Coven-

try for the purpose of bidding them all farewell; at that parting, pledges for faithfulness were interchanged by these lovers, and with earnest solicitation for his comfort and safety she watched the career of the young soldier. And when the news of his capture and execution reached her she was completely prostrated. After the intervention of several years she married William Lawrence of Hartford, son of the Colonial Treasurer of Connecticut, John Lawrence.

The following sketches and letters were read by Nathaniel Paine, A. M., at a meeting of the Society held May 5, 1903, and the committee on publications are very glad of the opportunity to print them in this number of the proceedings.

LETTERS BY CHRISTOPHER C. BALDWIN AND
REV. WARREN BURTON.

Through the courtesy of the Library Committee of the American Antiquarian Society, I have been allowed to present to this Society copies of two letters written sixty odd years ago, which seemed to me to be of interest. The first was written by Rev. Warren Burton, formerly a resident of Worcester, to Christopher Columbus Baldwin, Librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, 1829-1835.

Mr. Burton was born at Wilton, New Hampshire, Nov. 13, 1800; graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1821. Among his classmates was Ralph Waldo Emerson, Josiah Quincy, Charles W. Upham (the writer on Salem witchcraft), and Dr. Oliver H. Blood, for many years a prominent dentist in Worcester.

Mr. Burton studied for the ministry and was settled over the Unitarian Church at East Cambridge. He was minister at large in Boston from 1844-1848. Came to Worcester from there and was Chaplain at the Jail and House of Correction in 1849.

He was a state senator in 1852; representative to the General Court 1858-1860; and a member of the State Convention in 1853. While in Worcester he preached occasionally in the Unitarian Church, and also gave courses of lectures.

Mr. Burton was the author of "The District School as it was, by one who went to it." The first edition was published in 1833, and is referred to in the letters following. It had an extensive sale, several editions being published, one of which was brought out in London. Other works were "Uncle Sam's Recommendations of Phrenology,"

"Helps to Education in the Homes of our Country," "My Religious Experience at my Native Home."

Mr. Burton died at Salem, June 6th, 1866. His letter, written Jan. 30, 1834, is as follows:

SOUTH HINGHAM, MASS.

Jan. 30, 1834.

MR. BALDWIN,

Dear Sir:

I propose writing a book on our present military system, similar in character to the "District School as it was." My object is to aid as far as just a trifle may, the transformation of said system to that better form and condition which the late most excellent governor¹ has suggested and which all the intelligent desire, and also to put into a sort of frame for preservation, the peculiar customs and associations of the militia as it used to be.

Now what man or boy ever went to a training or muster without seeing some amusing incident or development of character.

Could I get at the materials that are slumbering in the memories of the people all over the Country, I might select materials for as interesting, as laughter stirring a book as could be well made.

All that would be wanting would be a better workman to put it together. As I cannot get all the minds of folks except by writing to them I prefer to address those few whom I know to have an observant eye and a keen perception of the ludicrous. You are one of this class says fame, and as attests my collegiate recollections.

You will oblige me very much by putting on paper in the same style that you would let me have them *viva voce*, whatever of incident or characteristic you have in memory as connected with officers and soldiers, training and musters.

Perhaps as you are in the midst of many minds and

¹ Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, governor of Massachusetts, 1825-1834.

much talk you can collect from others some valuable reminiscences.

As you are an antiquarian, if you will let me know something about the uniforms and disuniforms of the days of our fathers and grandfathers it will be an important acquisition. Anything relating to the ancient history of the tarry-at-home warriors will be acceptable. Perhaps you can direct me to some books, pamphlets and newspapers that would be of use.

Anything from you on the subject will be gratefully received by your obt servant.

WARREN BURTON.

C. C. Baldwin, Esq.,

Please to answer this by the first of April and as much before as you please. Direct to South Hingham.

Christopher Columbus Baldwin, the writer of the other letter herewith presented, was born at Templeton, in that part now called Baldwinsville, August 1, 1800.

In Mr. Baldwin's diary, just published by the Antiquarian Society, under date of August 1, 1832, he thus refers to his birth: "I was born thirty-two years ago this day, if there is any reliance to be put in the family record. The record in the Bible is in this way 'Christopher Columbus, born August first, 1800, sign of the thighs.' My father entertains a curious notion that the temper is influenced in some way by the particular time of birth, so the place of the sign in the Almanack is put in the record against each of the family."

His father was Capt. Eden Baldwin, and his mother Abigail Force, daughter of Lieut. Jonathan Force of Wrentham, Mass. Jonathan Baldwin, grandfather of Christopher, was one of the early settlers of Templeton and became a large land-owner, also had a saw and grist mill. He was succeeded by his son Eden, who also carried on an extensive business. The name was given to the village

on account of the enterprise and public spirit manifested by both father and son. Christopher studied at Leicester Academy and entered Harvard College with the class of 1823.

Soon after leaving college he came to Worcester and studied law with Gov. John Davis and Hon. Charles Allen. He was admitted to the Worcester County Bar in October, 1826, and began practice in Worcester. Afterwards he practiced in Barre and Sutton. The law was not to his taste; he preferred to devote himself to historical and genealogical studies. His work in this direction soon brought him into fellowship with William Lincoln, the historian of Worcester, and from 1825 to 1827 they jointly edited and published the "Worcester Magazine and Historical Journal." This was not a financial success, but has proved of value to the student of local history, for a large part of the Magazine was given up to historical notices of Worcester County towns. Mr. Baldwin prepared a chapter on the town of Templeton.

His interest in antiquarian and historical investigation undoubtedly was the cause of his election as a member of the American Antiquarian Society, in October, 1827. He was at once elected temporary librarian and cabinet keeper, resigning on his removal to Barre in May, 1830.

Mr. Baldwin remained in Barre but a few months, removing to Sutton in the fall of 1830, where he began the practice of law in partnership with Jonas L. Sibley, then U. S. Marshal.

He returned to Worcester in the winter of 1831, and was soon after elected permanent librarian of the Antiquarian Society, which office he held till his death.

Mr. Baldwin at once took a lively interest in the duties of the office and used every exertion to increase the library. Probably to him more than to any other person the Antiquarian Society is indebted for its collection of early newspapers of the United States.

Mr. Baldwin was a natural antiquary and genealogist; wherever he travelled he visited the burial-places and copied names and epitaphs, examined town records, and interviewed aged men, many examples of which appear in the diary.¹

He also took great interest in natural history, and spent many hours in searching for specimens, returning after long tramps in the woods and fields, "with his hat wreathed with butterflies and his shoulder loaded with ores." In a letter, written in July, 1832, to Thaddeus M. Harris, librarian of Harvard College, he encloses insects for his cabinet, the smallest of which "was found in a new locality, in the midst of a large folio volume, having by appearance passed directly through the binding into the leaves of the book."

His interest in historical study caused him to collect a mass of material with the intention of writing a history of Sutton, Mass., but his early and unexpected death prevented him from arranging it for publication. He prepared for the *Worcester Historical Magazine* a paper entitled the "Topographical View of Templeton"; also various historical and biographical papers signed "B."

Owing to ill health, brought on largely by his incessant labors in building up the library, and increasing the usefulness of the Antiquarian Society, Mr. Baldwin felt the need of rest and a change from the daily routine of his vocation, and in July, 1835, he left Worcester with the intention of making an extended trip in the West.

The journey was undertaken at the suggestion and by the approval of the Council of the Society, with the hope and expectation that he might regain his health, and at the same time afford facilities for examining the ancient mounds in Ohio, and in other ways promote the objects

¹ The Antiquarian Society has in its library a volume of epitaphs, collected by Mr. Baldwin, containing copies of over a thousand inscriptions from monuments and gravestones in various burial-grounds in New England.

of the Society. At a meeting of the Council of the Antiquarian Society it was voted to request Mr. Baldwin "to visit the Western Country for the purpose of making examinations as contemplated by the will of Mr. Thomas and that one hundred and fifty dollars be appropriated for the purpose."

He started on this journey about the middle of August, 1835, reaching Pittsburgh, as appears by the diary, Aug. 15. Five days after, as he was about to enter the field of his intended investigations, he was suddenly killed by the overturning of a stage on which he was travelling from Wheeling, Va., to Zanesville, O.

Mr. Baldwin's letter is as follows:

April 10, 1834.

REV. WARREN BURTON, SOUTH HINGHAM.

My dear Sir:

I am really mortified that I have so long delayed an answer to your letter which I received in February.

I felt quite pleased when I read it, because I thought I could entertain you with some passages in my own military career which would be particularly to the point.

But to confess the truth to you, I have never encountered any subject which I have found so difficult to manage.

It is easy enough to be extravagant, but it is a hard matter to utter the truth.

You want the exact truth without any coloring. This is what has given your "District School" the favorable reception by the public. I have found several individuals who have gravely assured me that the author of the District School must have lived in their own neighborhood because there were so many circumstances related which had actually taken place under their own eyes.

Now this is what you want touching the militia and although my memory is burthened with the most absurd

and ridiculous comedies yet I cannot put them on paper. I have essayed to do it but I have failed utterly.

There is one part of your letter which I feel bound to answer: I mean the militia antiquities. But I fear I can do you but little service in this part.

Such facts as I know I will thankfully impart. My information is derived from pictures, old soldiers and old men.

The organization of the Militia was different under the Colony from what it was under the Province. Before 1692 the soldiers were trained 8 days ¹ in the year and a general muster in each regiment once in three years.

The Arms of the soldiers were required to be inspected twice a year.

The regiments were commanded by Majors who were chosen by the freemen, householders and listed soldiers.

The major might call out the under officers and discipline them as often as he chose.

If a company had not sixty-four men it was commanded by Sergeants.

Every company was entitled to two drums and this was all the musick allowed it.

Every foot soldier was required to be well armed and if he was too poor to procure equipments he was required to deliver to his officers so much corn, which the officers disposed of and applied the proceeds to the purchase of the necessary accoutrements.

The pike men were required to have a good pike well headed, corslet, head pieces, sword and snap sack (a soldiers' bag), and the musqueteers a good fixed musquet not under bastard musquet bore, nor under three feet nine inches, nor more than four feet three inches long with a sword rest, bandileres, one pound of powder, twenty bullets and two fathom of match. Flint locks were not

¹ In 1675 it was altered to 6 days.

used I believe until about 1680, and before that time match locks were in fashion. The match was most generally coiled up and carried in the hat, though sometimes it was carried in a tin tube, the lid of the tube being pierced with small holes like the lid of a pepper box.

By bastard were to be understood a barrel that carries a ball of twelve to the pound, which is one third larger than those now required by the military regulations of the United States. Only think of a gun barrel four feet three inches long, big enough to carry a ball of twelve to the pound. It would kill a modern soldier to carry such a gun, no wonder they required a rest. But I will explain what is meant by a rest. It resembled somewhat the apparatus which supports a surveyor's compass. It consisted of two or three legs united by joints at the top with sharp iron feet, and a place to rest the gun when it was discharged. The guns were so heavy that they could not be held out and fired as in our days. You may remember that one of the proofs adduced to support the charge of witchcraft against the Rev. Mr. Burroughs in 1692, was that though a small man, he could put his finger into the muzzle of a gun "six foot long" and hold it out horizontally; and in one of the pictures of Gil Blas where the comic scene is described of a beggar asking charity, the beggar is represented as resting his gun upon a crotched stick. I will here mention that the events in Gil Blas are probably from 1620 to 1660, so that this picture is not fancy but true history so far as regards the use of the musket.

Persons were required to perform military duty after 16, and I find no account of their ever being too old to help defend the country. After 1692, I believe the ages liable to duty were from 16 to 60.

After 1692 there were four trainings in each year instead of 8. Flint locks were now in use and the laws were altered accordingly. I have picked up a few facts from old men that may interest you.

An ancient friend of mine (Jotham Sawyer of Templeton, aged 89), says he can remember a training in Lancaster in 1754 which is 80 years ago. The officers then wore cocked hats, trimmed with gold or silver lace with yellow waistcoats and breeches. Another ancient gentlemen (Mr. Stevens of Savoy aged 75) [says] that he thinks he had seen officers with red vests instead of yellow. I cannot learn that the common soldier ever had any uniform, and presume they never had. The Militia in the Revolutionary war had no uniforms, tho the regular soldier had, and I have seen the coats of the Revolutionary soldiers, such as belonged to the regular army adapted with some modifications to modern times.

I saw your classmate Nat Wood Esq. of Fitchburgh a few days ago who told me [he] had received a letter from you, but had not answered it, finding much the same difficulties that I have mentioned. If he would undertake [it] I have no doubt he would treat the subject with ability. Excuse me for having delayed writing so long and also for the barrenness of my letter, and believe me to be with great respect,

Your humble servant,

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS BALDWIN.

Reference having been made in the published correspondence between Christopher Columbus Baldwin, Esq., and Rev. Warren Burton, to the match-lock gun, it may be interesting to present the Manual for the use of arms at a period in which they were in use.

MANUAL OF ARMS, 1638.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. Stand to your arms. | 29. Withdraw your scouring stick. |
| 2. Take up your bandeliers. | 30. Turn and shorten him to a handful. [hand breadth.] |
| 3. Put on your bandeliers. | 31. Return your scouring stick. |
| 4. Take up your match. | 32. Bring forward your musket and rest. |
| 5. Place your match. | 33. Poyse your musket and recover your rest. |
| 6. Take your rest. | 34. Joyn rest to the outside of musket. |
| 7. Put string of rest about your left wrist. | 35. Draw forth your match. |
| 8. Take up your musket. | 36. Blow your cole. |
| 9. Rest your musket. | 37. Cock your match. |
| 10. Poyse your musket. | 38. Fit your match. |
| 11. Unshoulder your musket and poyse. | 39. Guard your pan. |
| 12. Join the rest to the outside of your musket. | 40. Blow the ashes from your cole. |
| 13. Open your pan. | 41. Open your pan. |
| 14. Clear your pan. | 42. Present upon your rest. |
| 15. Prime your pan. | 43. Give fire brest high. |
| 16. Shut your pan. | 44. Dismount your musket joining the rest to the outside of your musket, uncock, and return your match. |
| 17. Cast off your loose corn and grain. | 45. Cleere pan. |
| 18. Blow off your loose corn and bring about your musket to your left side. | 46. Shut pan. |
| 19. Trail your rest. | 47. Poyse musket. |
| 20. Balance your musket in your left hand. | 48. Rest musket. |
| 21. Find out your charge. | 49. Take your musket off the rest and set the butt end to the ground. |
| 22. Open your charge. | 50. Lay down your musket. |
| 23. Charge with powder. | 51. Lay down your match. |
| 24. Draw forth your scouring stick. | 52. Take your rest into your right hand clearing the string from your left wrist. |
| 25. Turn him and shorten him to an inch. | 53. Lay down your rest. |
| 26. Charge with bullet. | 54. Take off your bandelier. |
| 27. Put your scouring stick into your musket. | 55. Lay down your bandelier. |
| 28. Ram home your charge. | |

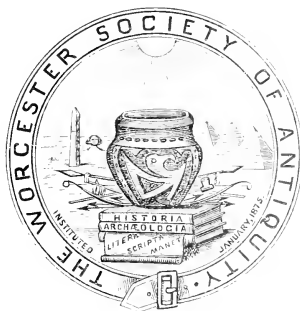
PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR 1903.

VOLUME XIX.



Worcester, Mass.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1903.

U. S. A. CXXVII.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FIFTH MEETING	245
CONCERNING SCHOOLS FOR GIRLS IN WORCESTER IN FORMER DAYS	246
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SIXTH MEETING	262
BEGINNINGS OF NEW ENGLAND	263
THE RICE FAMILY	286

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FIFTH MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, SEPT. 1, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Brannon, Crane, Davidson, Eaton, Gould, Harrington, Harlow, Geo. Maynard, Paine, Salisbury, Williamson, Mrs. Brannon, Mrs. Barrett, Mrs. R. B. Dodge, Miss May, Miss McFarland, Miss Smith, Mrs. Stone, Miss White, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Mr. Adams, Mr. Thos. C. Rice, Miss Barrett, Miss Chase, Miss Harlow, Mrs. McFarland and several others, names not given.

Contributions for the past month as reported by the Librarian were: forty-two bound volumes, five hundred and sixty-two pamphlets, one hundred and nine papers and two articles for the museum, one of which was a bowl made from oak timber used in the construction of the second Court House, the other being a rare specimen of needlework executed in Paris, France, about fifty years ago. Both articles were presented by Miss Mary Louisa Trumbull Cogswell.

The name of Abraham A. Rheutan was presented for membership and referred to the Committee on Nominations.

Hon. Stephen Salisbury was then introduced and read the ninth of a series of interesting papers, prepared by Mrs. E. O. P. Sturgis of Salem, bearing upon the local history of Worcester, including reminiscences of families residing here fifty and one hundred years ago, some of whose descendants may be found upon the streets in Worcester at the present day.

CONCERNING SCHOOLS FOR GIRLS IN WORCESTER
IN FORMER DAYS.

I attended five "Infant Schools." First to a Mrs. or Miss Collins in 1828, who occupied part of an old meeting-house or chapel in School street; and here at the mature age of two years I began my scholastic education. The only thing I remember about the place is, that I with other children used to be put in some of the old pews to take a nap, both in the forenoon and afternoon. Second, on the south side of the "Old Court House," then the "New Court House," stood a small wooden building, and in it some one, whose name I can't recall, taught young children. Recently I have seen a photograph, taken from an old print, showing the "Court House" and the little brown schoolhouse south of it, probably the Isaiah Thomas's office, which was removed to Grove street. The other three schools I recall distinctly, but not in what order I attended them. One of them was kept by Mrs. Jonathan Wood, who was Miss Sarah Styles, a cousin of the late Mrs. Alfred D. Foster, who lived in a small wooden house, on Salisbury street near the "Jo Bill Road," as a narrow lane was called at that time (now Institute road). In Lincoln street, Miss Sarah Ward, a daughter of Artemas Ward, later Mrs. Wm. Bickford, rented a room in the rear of a new brick house, where a few small children were gathered together for instruction. The only event I can recall of this school, was learning to spell "Wednesday," after much trouble and perplexity.

Lastly I went to school to Mrs. Heywood, the mother of the late Rev. John Heywood, who taught a little school in a small wooden building, almost if not quite opposite the house of Dr. B. F. Heywood on Main street. To reach the room in which the school was held, one went up a short staircase on the outside and in front of the building. A painter's shop was on the same landing.

Increasing in years, but probably not in wisdom, I was passed along to three schools of a higher grade; one was kept by Miss Sarah C. Ward, who later became Mrs. H. G. O. Blake, in a room in what was the post-office building, on Main street. Next, to Miss Lucretia Bancroft, who used one of the rooms in the rear of her father's house* for a schoolroom. She was a daughter of Rev. Dr. Aaron Bancroft, and later Mrs. Farnum.

Miss Martha Stearns next appeared on the scene, and opened a school in a wooden building next to the north end of "Granite Block." I believe this house was called the "Dr. Robinson House," having been occupied by a gentleman of that name and his family at a former period. Two rooms up one flight, which were reached by a staircase on the outside of the building, were used for the school. Miss Hannah Stearns, a sister of Miss Martha, also at one time opened a school for girls, in a white wooden house, next, or next but one, to Salisbury's Block on Main street. I think it was in the "Old Thomas House," however. She only occupied one room on the ground floor, on the left-hand side of the front door. Where this school was sandwiched in, among the multiplicity of places of instruction I went to, I cannot recall.

At two periods I attended a school kept by Mr. John Wright and his wife, who was a daughter of Judge Prescott of Groton. At one time he had rooms in the "Post-Office Building," on Main street, and later in his own house, at the northern end of Salisbury's Block, the school being in the upper story. In Mr. Baldwin's Diary, he refers to Mr. Wright as a native of "Westford," and as a classmate of his own, and styles the school "A Female Academy." According to Mr. Baldwin this was in 1834, and I was eight years old. Mr. Wright was a strict disciplinarian and he used to box the ears of the pupils, and make a girl hold out her hand, upon which he

* Main near the corner of Thomas street.

administered punishment with a ruler, when he was displeased.

In "Lincoln's History of Worcester," he deems it to be worthy of mention that in 1836 Mr. Robert Phipps came to town, and opened a school for young ladies. What became of the "Wright School," I can't say, but I was transferred with other children to Mr. Phipps's care, he having opened his school in "Butman's Block," where he had two large rooms in the third story. The front one was the schoolroom, and in the back one a primitive gymnasium was established for the use of the pupils at recess. How long this school lasted I can't recollect, but I fancy it soon went the way of those which preceded it. I was now getting on in years, being at the end of my first decade, and the impressions of a child of ten years of age are not to be depended on, but I think the school was carried on in a fancy fashion. There was a female assistant who taught French, and some one came to give us drawing lessons, so I learnt a smattering of the former, and drew impossible pictures of houses, etc., when I had better have been employed in learning to spell, for I can't spell correctly now, and I believe in all the places of learning I attended, I was never taught punctuation, for even to this day, it seems a mystery where such marks should be inserted. I always felt a great sympathy with "Lord Timothy Dexter," as he was called, of Newburyport, who wrote a book and filled some of the last pages with punctuation marks, requesting his readers to put them in to suit themselves! Mr. Phipps, as I recall him, was a tall, gentlemanly looking man, with pleasant manners, and no doubt did his best to keep his school up to the standard of the day.

In those days schools began at nine o'clock A. M. and lasted until twelve, with a recess of half an hour. From twelve to two the school was dismissed, to begin again at the latter hour, and to last until five with again a half

hour of recess. The vacations were two weeks in summer and two in winter. I lived too far away to go home at noon so I dined every day with Judge Paine, whose house was close at hand,* and had an opportunity there to recruit from the intellectual labors of the forenoon, for I had the run of the house and the orchard and the great sunny kitchen, where Molly Grout, one of those old family servants so common in Worcester in those days, presided over the domestic affairs. Among the older girls who attended the "Phipps School," were: Miss S. R. Parker, later Mrs. Joseph Mason; Miss Hester Newton, who became the wife of Mr. John Wetherell; Miss Elizabeth W. Wheeler, who married Professor Gird; and Miss Elizabeth Hubbard, an adopted daughter of Madame Salisbury's, who became later the wife of the Rev. Erskine Edwards, who was settled in Grafton, in which town she died in the early forties.

I recall a pleasant act of Mr. Phipps, who invited his pupils to a picnic, to be held in Lincoln's Grove, in the beautiful glades of which, on the borders of the pond, we passed a pleasant day, and on which he invited us to risk our lives by allowing him to row us about in the Indian canoe, lent by Mr. Wm. Lincoln for the occasion.

After the Phipps's school closed there was a period of some duration, when nothing offered to take its place, and it became a problem as to what could be done in the premises, when it was solved by the return of the Misses Hannah and Martha Stearns to Worcester, who opened not only a day, but a boarding school for young ladies, in the third house in Salisbury's Block, going south. This was an entirely new departure, and proved a most successful one, for the day pupils were numerous, and the boarders were as many as could be accommodated in rather close quarters. I am not certain, but I think this school opened before 1840, and it continued to flourish

* Judge Paine lived at the corner of Main and Pleasant streets.

for many years. I left there when I had "finished my education," as the saying is, and as fast as the older girls left, younger ones took their places, while boarders were always waiting to fill any vacancies which might occur. These out of town young people brought a pleasant element into the young society of Worcester, and many friendships were formed which only ended with the lives of those interested. Probably there are not many people now living in Worcester who remember "The Stearns Girls," as the first set of boarders used to be called, or, as Miss Stearns used to call them, "My band of jewels." There were the two handsome Lymans from Northampton, and members of the Howard, Chapin, Ripley and Bangs families of Springfield, and later three daughters of Hon. Stephen C. Phillips of Salem, a granddaughter of Dr. Abbott (the former head of the Academy), of Exeter, N. H., with many others, too numerous to mention. All the first set of boarders have long since passed away.

Miss Martha Stearns was married in the early forties to Mr. Joseph S. Cabot of Salem, and went there to live, but died a year or more later. In the meantime Miss Stearns carried on the school into the early fifties. The "Stearns Family" came originally, I believe, from Leominster in Worcester County. The Rev. Oliver Stearns, a theologian of some repute in his day, and at one time Dean of the Harvard Divinity school, was one of the family. The two sisters had taught school in other places before coming to Worcester, Miss Hannah having been a private governess in the Randolph family in Virginia, by whom she was much esteemed.

When Miss Stearns gave up her school, on account of ill health, and her aged mother, one of her family, having died, the Rev. E. E. Hale, the pastor of the Church of the Unity, became one of her household. She finally went to Exeter, N. H., to live, and there she died many years ago.

The "Infant Schools," or "Dames' Schools," were I suppose the foundation of the "Kindergartens" of to-day, and were considered good safe places to send small children to, in order to learn their letters. The "Town Schools" were formerly out of the question for girls, and in scholastic advantages not to be named in the same day with the admirable public institutions of the present time. Before I left school and from the time I was two years old, I had attended twelve schools, and in looking back and considering my advantages, I can only wish I had been born fifty years later than I was, and could have enjoyed the privileges which girls have now for acquiring a good sound education. "Live and Learn," is an excellent proverb, and I find the longer I live the more I realize my deficiencies, and that one's education is never finished!

AMUSEMENTS OF THE YOUNG PEOPLE IN WORCESTER IN FORMER DAYS.

A dancing school is the first thing I can remember, and that was kept in "Stockwell's Tavern," which stood, I believe, where the Bay State Hotel now stands, but the name of the teacher I cannot recall.* Later Mr. Weaver opened a dancing school in Brinley Block, which I attended, and there were the usual exhibitions connected with it, in order to show off the pupils.

Picnics to "Long Pond," as this sheet of water was called formerly; drives in express wagons, in which we sat on board seats, to "Purgatory" in Sutton, a place said to be full of rattlesnakes; to Princeton and other towns; horseback rides to Leicester and West Boylston, where, in the latter place, there used to be a large circular field of grass, surrounded by woods, called Happy Valley or Vale of West Boylston; sleigh-rides in old-time stages on runners, to Northboro, and other places in the vicinity

* Mrs. Potts (?).

of Worcester, when we used to have supper on our arrival, generally a most primitive repast, boiled onions being a feature of the meal, and after dancing during the evening, we would reach home in the small hours of the morning,—these formed some of our chief entertainments. I remember going to Leicester once, and the waitress announcing our repast, saying, “The victuals is ready.”

Miss Stearns introduced “Twelfth Night Parties,” and we enjoyed them for several years. There used to be a meeting from time to time for young people of both sexes, called “The Club,” but finding it anything but attractive, I only attended a few times.

The last winter I went to school, I seem to have combined study with amusement, for I went to two sets of cotillon parties, one in each week. One set was held at the “Worcester House,” then so called, in the dining-room of the hotel, and was composed of both old and young people; and the other in private houses, where only young men and girls were admitted. Tableaux we had sometimes, and on one occasion Mrs. John Davis invited company to see some at her house. Later there was “The Cattle-show Ball,” and the one given the next evening by Mrs. Levi Lincoln to attend, an old custom of many years’ standing.

Military balls, too, I attended from time to time in Brinley Hall. When politically inclined, a party of young people would go to a caucus in the Town Hall, and the Lyceum Lectures were always well attended in the winter season.

My father being for many years chairman of the selectmen, I had full opportunity of seeing all the shows that came to town, for he always had tickets for his family sent to him. Before I was old enough to go to balls, the cattle-show was attractive, as was the noise and bustle of 4th of July. The “Muster,” in its season, was well attended and on training-days we used to go to a field

somewhere on Grove street, in the vicinity of Salisbury street to watch the soldiers parading; and how magnificent General or Major Hobbs used to look as he walked at the head of his soldiers down Main street! I remember very well when there were only 5,000 people in Worcester, and what a rural, attractive place it was. Later when the population had increased, there were great complaints made in the town, that people were not intimate with each other, that they kept in certain sets, and did not mingle with their fellow townsmen. These complaints coming to the knowledge of Mrs. Gov. John Davis, I remember her holding up both hands, a favorite gesture of hers, and saying, "How can 7,000 people expect to be intimate with each other." "But," she said, "I will see what can be done." So she caused it to be noised abroad, that her house would be open on certain evenings, and that she would be glad to see her fellow townspeople on those dates, in order that those who desired to do so, might become acquainted with each other.

As might have been expected the affair was a perfect failure, and after one or two gatherings nothing more was heard on the subject. One attempt was made to make the "Cattle-show Ball" a rather more general affair than usual, the result of which was, one set of people danced at one end of the hall, and another at the other end, both strangers to each other. I refer to the above to show what the social atmosphere was in Worcester sixty or seventy years since. None of the amusements now in vogue among young people of both sexes in these days, were known in my time. We enjoyed life, and it is to be hoped every generation will, according to the fashion of the day, do the same.

How we used to travel between Boston and Worcester, and a few words about my first railway journey. Before 1835, the Boston and Worcester stage left the latter place early in the day, reaching its destination about 2 o'clock P. M. The driver used to act as expressman when desired

to do so, and would take any orders as he passed through the towns on his route, delivering the goods he had bought, on his way back the next day, or carry parcels to and fro. So if we had any business on hand that required his attention, we used to watch for him when he passed in the morning, give him a pattern of any goods we required from the city, and he would bring the article the next afternoon, when we were on the lookout for him as he went down the hill, paying his bill at the same time. All this was very primitive, but served our purpose in those days. The stage also took the mail-bags from town to town, and the inhabitants were generally collected in front of the country store, or wherever "Uncle Sam" might have elected to have his mail deposited, to see the stage come in, the great event of the day, to wait for the bag to be opened, in hopes of a letter or to receive their newspapers. People bound from town to town used to wait all along the road, at their gates, for the coming of the stage, the women with their band-boxes, and the men dressed in their Sunday clothes. After the horses had been watered, the stage would start, to again go through the same experience at the next town it came to.

The seat on the coach box with the driver was the most desired, and as these men had much experience with man and womankind, many amusing and queer stories were told by them of their experiences with their wayside customers, to their companions for the time being.

Our family used to go to Boston every spring and autumn to visit my maternal grandmother, and it was a serious business to start a family of children on such an excursion. The regular stage-coach was out of the question, so an extra one was chartered, and being well provisioned, we were all packed in, leaving at as early an hour as possible for the city. We, being in a "Special," only stopped to change horses, and I only remember one mishap in all the comings and goings, and that was in Franklin place, in

Boston, at the end of our journey,—in those days a beautiful street, lined with handsome houses,—when the stage capsized, and I was taken from the window by some one at hand.

It was in the year 1834, that I had my first experience of travelling by rail. We had gone to Boston as usual by stage, and our return was to be made under different circumstances. We left the house in Boston one morning in the autumn, when it was hardly light, and going to the “depot,” as railway stations were called in those and indeed in later days, we entered one of the little railway carriages, the whole passenger part of the train looking like a number of stage coaches joined together. In “Memoirs of a Hundred Years,” recently published by Dr. E. E. Hale, there is an excellent picture of these vehicles. So we started, and at ten o’clock reached Westboro’, the then termination of the road. “Sam Congdon,” as people used to call the old livery-stable keeper, met us here with a carriage, and we drove the remainder of the way to Worcester, reaching our home in time for our one o’clock dinner. So our “adventure,” as Carlyle would have called it, ended prosperously, and was considered a most wonderful performance! It was not until the summer of 1835, that the first railway train came through to Worcester, and then there was a great celebration in the town in consequence. Mr. Baldwin in his “Diary,” gives a most amusing account of his attempt to see the first train come in. He had invited his friend “Father Kendall,” as Mr. Joseph G. Kendall used to be called, to accompany him in his wagon to an elevated spot in “Pine Meadow,” in order to have a fine view of the train on its first appearance and arrival in Worcester, but an unruly horse, frightened at its approach, required all his attention, so he failed to see the object of his excursion.

Mr. Baldwin must have sympathized with that Biblical character of whom we read in the “New England Primer,”

who "climbed a tree his Lord to see, but, who had a fall, and did not see his Lord at all." If my memory does not fail me, two and two and one-half hours was the time allowed at first for the journey between Boston and Worcester, and was not to be undertaken without due consideration and forethought. Now people think no more of the journey to Boston, than they would of going into the house of their next-door neighbor.

The "Deep Cut," so called, was considered a most wonderful piece of engineering, and used to serve the useful purpose of notifying us when our friends coming from Boston were nearing Worcester, for the town was a quiet place in those days, and we never heard the shrill whistles and electric bells, that now make a pandemonium of any place in the vicinity of a factory or railroad. So we used to hear the reverberation as the train passed through the "Deep Cut," and thus knew when it was time to be ready to greet the expected guests. The 12 o'clock bell at noon and the 9 o'clock one at night "were all the sounds we heard."

I have heard my father say that when he was a young man, it used to take three days by stage to go to Springfield from Boston; one week to reach New York; and for the round trip to Niagara Falls and return six weeks were allowed. Those who could afford it travelled in their own private carriages.

SOME ADDITIONS TO AND CORRECTIONS REGARDING MY
ACCOUNT OF "OLD WORCESTER."

The Francis H. Kinnicutt house, at the head of Pearl street, was not built, as I supposed, by him, but by Judge Pliny Merriek, who lived there until he moved into his house on the corner of Elm and Chestnut streets, the entrance being on Elm street. He bought this house of Simeon Burt, who had built it for his own use, but being

obliged to leave it sold it to Mr. Merrick. Mrs. Burt was so unhappy at leaving it, that she never passed it after she removed from it. I have heard since I last mentioned the "Merrick Family," that they came from Brookfield.

In writing of Front street I did not mention that the first house on the street was occupied by Mr. Francis Merrick. I do not recollect it, but I am told it was there. I also omitted to mention the house built and occupied by Levi A. Dowley, on a portion of the "Nazro" estate. It was a large, fine, wooden house, painted white, standing almost directly on the sidewalk, with rooms on each side of the front door. A large party was given there soon after the family moved in, which I attended. Miss Mary Dowley married Mr. George Butman, and died soon after that event. The family left Worcester many years since.

Mr. Isaac Davis built a handsome house on the site of the Gardiner Chandler mansion, standing far back from the street, as that did. In front was a lawn and flower-beds, between which a pathway led up to the piazza and entrance. A fountain, too, added to the beauty of the approach to the house. Here, too, I went to a large gathering soon after the family moved here, and I remember the late Mrs. A. H. Bullock being present, her first appearance as a bride in Worcester society. The Davis family moved from here to their new house on Elm street, now the Worcester Club.

Almost opposite, on the corner of Main and Park streets, the Hon. Charles Allen and family lived in an old fashioned house. He was one of the most eminent lawyers in Worcester County, and at one period an attorney in New Braintree, but later removed to Worcester, where he became a partner of Governor John Davis. Mrs. Allen was one of the Misses James of Barre. One of these ladies married Rev. Dr. Thompson of the Barton Square Church of Salem, and another Dr. Alexander Young of Boston, at one time pastor of the "Church Green" meeting-house. There were

seven children in the Allen household, five daughters, of whom only one is left, and two sons. Hon. Charles Allen was one of the first people to move to Elm street, having built a house on the Sever farm, just below the house of Gov. Lincoln. Mr. Samuel Allen was his brother (the father of Mrs. S. F. Haven), and had married a sister of Judge Pliny Merriek. Another brother was the Rev. George Allen of Shrewsbury, afterward Chaplain of the State Lunatic Hospital.

When Governor A. H. Bullock was married he lived in a small house on Elm street east of the house now occupied by his son, but in time built himself a large, handsome wooden house,* on the eastern side of Main street, at that period seemingly quite out of town. Here was given a house warming which I attended, and here he lived until he moved into his new house on Elm street.

"The United States Hotel" stood between Mechanic and Front streets, on the eastern side of Main street. Next to it were some low white wooden buildings, called "The Compound," which were the last on Main street before coming to Front street. The Hotel was a large brick building, standing a distance from the sidewalk, with stables, etc., in the rear. Before the "Worcester House," as it was formerly designated, the home of the late Governor Levi Lincoln, became a family hotel, many families lived in this tavern, making it their home. The late Francis H. Dewey lived here when he was first married to Miss Clark of Northampton, while his house was building on Chestnut street. Here Mr. Joseph Lee of Boston lived from time to time for some years. What brought him to Worcester I never knew, for the only relatives he had in the place were Dr. Paine and his son, he being my father's second cousin, they both belonging to the "Orne and Pickering" families of Salem. He was a constant visitor at our house in Dr. Paine's day, and I remember "Uncle Joe," as he was called, very well.

* Now the residence of F. H. Leland.

Mr. Lee used also to be a visitor at Judge Paine's office, corner of Main and Pleasant streets. In summer time he travelled about the country in a queer old roomy, covered carriage with no companion but his dog, generally arriving at dinner time at the house of one of his relatives, though he never came empty-handed, for from the back of his carriage he would produce something welcome to his friends, perhaps a piece of salmon, early in the season, or some game, early vegetables or fruit. The first bananas I ever saw he brought one day. The "Brats," as he used to call the children of his relatives, were always pleased to see "Uncle Joe" drive into the yard. Sometimes he would bring rare shrubs or young trees and oversee the planting himself, and for many years there were two large trees on the south side of Dr. Paine's house, which he had set out in their youth. He had ample means, for he belonged to the prominent and rich Lee family of Boston, and must have led the wandering life he did from choice. He was intimate in the family of Gov. Levi Lincoln and enjoyed sitting on the piazza of the Main street house, and discussing matters and things with his host. A portrait which was painted while living in Worcester, represents him sitting at a table, on which was a glass of wine, and his dog at his side. Mr. Baldwin in his "Diary," gives an interesting account of this old gentleman, who was living in 1845, but I think died soon after that date.

A CURIOUS NATURAL FEATURE IN WORCESTER, IN THE MAIN STREET.

Dr. John Green's house was opposite that of Dr. B. F. Heywood's on Main street, and the front door in the second story opened out on to the top of a hill or mound, like or similar to the elevations in the north and south ends of the town, on a much smaller scale, however. The house

must have been built on the side of a hill, and the lower part of it was left for no purpose as I can see except to cause inconvenience to pedestrians, for the sidewalk ran over this hill, and anyone going either north or south had to mount up one side and go down the other. Dr. Green, too, in coming out of his front door, had to go down one side or the other. On top of the hill was a tree, and I am told that children made this place a playground, sliding down or running up one side and down the other. The part which stood on the street, I suppose must have been cut off on a line with the sidewalk. In the course of time this mound was taken away, and Dr. Green, finding his front door too high up for constant use, had a window put in its place, and the parlors became chambers, and parlors were formed from what were cellars, the front door being between them, directly on the sidewalk. I, personally, have no recollection of this hill in Main street, but there are two people in Worcester, who remember it very well and have described it to me. The inhabitants of Worcester could not have been in much of a hurry in those days, and the town fathers not very energetic to permit such an obstacle to remain in a public thoroughfare.

The town school was just north of Dr. Green's house. It was a large white wooden building, set back from the street, the playground being in front. In the cupola was the school bell.

At the close of the reading, Nathaniel Paine, Esq., expressed his interest in the valuable paper prepared by Mrs. Sturgis and thought the thanks of the Society was due her for such interesting and valuable contributions to our local history.

Hon. Stephen Salisbury stated that there was considerable interest being shown in the attempt to locate the Col. Timothy Bigelow house, which was removed from Main

street, corner of Lincoln square, about 1833, to make room for the brick block now standing there, Mrs. Daniel Kent and Mrs. Wm. T. Forbes, being very desirous of having this historic relic located; and that investigations were in progress which might eventually show that the house might be standing on Lexington street.

The subject of marking the site of the home of Major Jonas Rice, first permanent settler of Worcester, came up, and it was suggested that it might be well to have the event take place on the day already selected for the Rice family gathering, to be convened at the rooms of this Society October seventh, and on motion of Mr. Crane the matter was referred to the Committee on Marking Historical Places, with power to act.

It was further voted, on motion of Mr. Crane, that the inscription be cut upon a granite boulder to be used for the marker, a suitable one having been found upon the Jonas Rice estate.

Adjourned.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SIXTH MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, OCTOBER 6, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Abbot, Arnold, Crane, L. B. Chase, Coombs, Davidson, Eaton, Gould, Hobbs, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, E. Thomas, G. M. Rice, Stiles, Williamson, Miss Boland, Miss Anthony, Mrs. Forbes, Mrs. Daniel Kent, Miss May, Miss Moore, Miss M. A. Smith, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Mrs. Williamson, Thos. C. Rice, G. H. Rice, Miss Barker, Mrs. Baneroft, Mrs. Stiles and twenty others whose names were not taken.

Contributions for the past month, as reported by the Librarian, were: thirty-four bound volumes, eighty pamphlets, several papers and three articles for the museum. Attention was called to the souvenir of the trip of the Society to New London and Groton, consisting of a life preserver from the steamboat "Col. Ledyard," presented by Hon. Ledyard Bill; also of five volumes from the Secretary of the Commonwealth, including the "Vital Statistics of the Towns of Bedford and Millbury, Mass."; and also the valuable collection of books from G. Stuart Dickinson.

The Committee on Nominations presented the name of Abram A. Rheutan, and he was elected an active member of the Society.

The following applications were received, Charles Irving Rice, Thomas C. Rice, Mr. and Mrs. H. F. Downs, and referred to the Committee on Nominations.

Notice was given that in case of rain on the morrow, the exercises arranged to take place on Heywood street, of marking the site of the Jonas Rice home, would be held in Salisbury Hall. It was also announced that extra cars had been secured to run on the Providence street line, also the Grafton street line, to accommodate those who wished to use the electrics in getting to Heywood street.

Hon. Ellery B. Crane was then introduced and read a paper entitled:

BEGINNINGS OF NEW ENGLAND.

Whatever may have been the frailties of England's Queen Elizabeth, her wisdom led her to so direct the department of state as to make it possible for her subjects to thrive under prosecution of their various callings and industries, thereby bringing prosperity upon themselves, while her realm advanced to such a degree of success and affluence as to render her reign famous in the annals of history.

During the first twenty years of her reign, a material increase in her navy was accomplished, and special encouragements were granted her sailors. The corporation of merchant adventurers empowered by her sister Queen Mary had already gained considerable prominence in the commercial world, and the success attending their efforts in the lines of trade and discovery had created no little enthusiasm among their English brethren. Enterprising navigators began to appear, conducting voyages to different parts of the world, bringing more or less profit and renown to the kingdom, while the volume of English commerce was greatly enhanced.

Intercourse through trade with other nations stimulated a desire to conduct new and more difficult undertakings. The knowledge of what Spain had accomplished, awakened a thirst among the English people to try their hand at

planting colonies in the new world. Sir Humphrey Gilbert of Compton, in Devonshire, England, a military officer of note, who had been giving attention to the subject of navigation, was conductor of the first English colony to America. June 11, 1578, through letters patent by Queen Elizabeth, Gilbert was given powers to establish a colony in any remote and barbarous lands unoccupied by any Christian prince or people. It was the first charter to a colony granted by the English crown. Gilbert with his half brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, took possession of Newfoundland, where the attempt was made to plant a colony. Their efforts, however, resulted in a disastrous shipwreck, in which Gilbert lost his life. Raleigh, after securing a patent from the Queen, March 26, 1584, soon despatched two vessels on a prospecting tour. They reached the shores of what is now North Carolina, returning to England Sept. 15. Amadas and Barlow, captains in charge of the vessels, presented such a flattering report of the country, the Queen gave it the name Virginia. Raleigh immediately fitted out the expedition that located on Roanoke Island. The result of the effort being the wasting of Raleigh's fortune, and the introduction of tobacco into England,—in the light of progress, possibly two very valuable accomplishments. But English grit prevailed, and after several attempts Jamestown was settled.

In 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold sighted and named Cape Cod, Martha's Vineyard and Elizabeth Island, and on his return to England awakened great interest in the country he visited. The merchants of Bristol sent out an expedition to verify his report, and word was returned confirming the statements.

James I. had ascended the throne, and learning of the great value of his possessions across the Atlantic, extending from the thirty-fourth to the fifty-fifth degree of latitude, decided for certain political reasons to divide it into two nearly equal parts, naming one the South Colony and the

other the North Colony of Virginia. April 10, 1616, he authorized Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Summers, Richard Hakluyt and their associates (chiefly residents of London), to settle any portion of South Virginia, granting them right to a tract of land extending fifty miles north and south upon the coast, and one hundred miles into the interior. North Virginia King James granted to sundry knights, gentlemen and merchants of Bristol, Plymouth and other places in the west of England, with similar rights to the soil as that conveyed in South Virginia.

The charters given were for trading purposes, allowing the companies to have a seal, and to act as a body politic. The supreme government, however, of either colony was to be vested in a council appointed by the King, and resident in England. A subordinate council was also provided for, to be named by the King, to be resident in the colony, but to act on instructions. Special concessions were added to encourage persons to settle in those colonies, all necessary articles could be imported from England to those colonies for seven years free of duty. Liberty to trade with other nations, and the duty levied for twenty-one years on all foreign trade was to be used as a fund for the benefit of the colony. Consent was also given for those of his subjects who desired to settle in either colony, to do so. Although there were many favorable stipulations in the charters, the chief management and control of these colonies remained in the hands of the crown of England, thus depriving the settler of his rights as a freeman. Under such liberties and restrictions the first permanent English settlements were established in America.

The London Company proved somewhat active and made considerable progress in South Virginia. The Plymouth Company, under a previous charter executed in 1606, attempted in a feeble way to locate a settlement within their territory; their first ship, however, was captured by the Spaniards. Although Sir John Popham,

Chief Justice of England, Sir Ferdinando Gorges and other prominent men at the west of England were at the head of this Plymouth Company, there was much less energy displayed by them towards carrying forward the work of colonization than by the London Company. In 1607 the Plymouth Company located a settlement of one hundred men at Sagadahock. They found the winter much too severe for comfort and returned to England. Only voyages for the purpose of fishing, and trading with the natives, were continued, until the year 1614, when Capt. John Smith of Jamestown fame, having been sent from England in charge of a trading expedition, landed on the shores of Cape Cod and prepared a map, covering many miles of the coast, outlining the rivers and harbors with great precision, which, on his return he presented to the company, and being called to lay the subject before the crown he performed the service in such forcible and convincing words that Prince Charles gave this locality the name of New England. From this time forward the Plymouth Company seemed to take on new life. Offers of encouragement to private adventurers were made, with the hope that some substantial beginning might be developed toward establishing a permanent colony within their borders. Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Mason had each expended £20,000 [equal to \$600,000, present currency], in the effort, but without success.

The religious dissensions had been gradually working society in England into a state of unrest bordering on chaos. The people could endure the molestations, oppressions and persecutions no longer, they would prefer to face a rigorous climate, the trials and exposures of life in a wilderness surrounded by savage men and wild beasts, than to be humiliated and tortured by their kinsmen at home. The promulgation of the following decree struck deep into the hearts of the Puritans, "Any person absent from church one month was subject to a fine and

imprisonment, if after conviction he did not within three months renounce his erroneous opinions and conform to the laws, he must abjure the realm; if he refused to comply, or returned from banishment, he was to be put to death as a felon with no benefit of the clergy." This edict left no hope for the ultra Puritan to gain reformation or even reconciliation in the Church of England. The question that remained was either submission or depart the country. A band of the faithful had already taken refuge at Leyden, in Holland, where for several years they had enjoyed their freedom of conscience under the teachings of that beloved pastor John Robinson. But even there they were beginning to feel anxious for the future, the church was not gaining in numbers, and while casting about for another place in which to locate, they turned toward America, and besought King James to grant them religious freedom in Virginia. Although he refused to fully acquiesce in their demand, he gave such signs of encouragement that negotiations were opened with the Council for Virginia to secure land on which to locate.

From the fact that more than two years elapsed before consent was obtained, it is evident there was opposition from that quarter. But on the 22d day of July, 1620, sufficient means having been secured to defray the expense of transporting half of the Leyden congregation, they entered two ships and after an affectionate parting started on their perilous voyage. A storm soon drove the vessels to land again. Through craftiness of the Dutch and the misconduct of those not their friends, it was the 6th of September when the one hundred and twenty souls, with their scanty outfit, having been crowded into one vessel, sailed from the harbor of Plymouth, England, for Virginia or as they supposed Hudson's River. The captain of the vessel, at the instigation of the Dutch East India Company, landed them on Cape Cod, outside the territory for which they had bargained, outside the jurisdiction of the com-

pany from whom they had acquired their right to settle. On account of sickness and lateness of the season, the little colony felt obliged, without further delay, to land, selecting a site for their settlement, named it out of respect, and perhaps to pacify the real owners of the location, New Plymouth.

The severity of the winter, with disease incident to the new climate, reduced their number one-half by death before the return of spring. Their church government was copied from that in Holland. Their civil government was based on equality among men. Every freeman, member of the church, was admitted to the legislative body, who annually elected the governor and assistants. At first all property was held in common, work was performed by joint labor. They made a town plat, built houses, and surrounded them with a stockade, similar to the scheme adopted at Jamestown.

At the end of ten years they were able to count about three hundred settlers. The sum of their riches seemed to consist in their supreme liberty of conscience. Up to this time they held no legal right to the land they occupied. But in 1630 they secured their title, although not incorporated as a body politic by royal charter. They were merely a voluntary association of persons, bound together by common consent to recognize the authority of laws of their own making. Thus this colony remained until it became a part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. It would appear that James I. contemplated planting a colony in New England after his own model, for in the year 1620, he executed a charter to the Duke of Lenox, Marquis of Buckingham and other members of his court, granting extensive rights to territory in America, creating them a body politic, with powers and jurisdictions similar to those granted to the companies of North and South Virginia. It was styled the Grand Council of Plymouth for Planting and Governing New England.

The work may not have fallen into good hands. For some reason, after various trials, all schemes failed of success. Through the efforts of Mr. White, a non-conformist minister of Dorchester, a movement was started to organize an association to settle in New England. March 19, 1627, this association purchased of this Grand Council of Plymouth all the territory lying between the point three miles north of the Merrimac and three miles south of the Charles Rivers, extending east and west from the Atlantic to the Southern Ocean. In addition to their rights to the land obtained of the Grand Council of Plymouth, they sought from Charles I. the right to govern the society they designed to establish. So eager was the King to enlarge his commercial circle that he assented even to the demands of those non-conformist leaders, and issued to them a charter corresponding to that given by his father to the Virginia companies, incorporating them as a body politic, confirming title to the soil with right to dispose of lands and govern the people that should settle with them. The first governor and assistants were to be named by the crown; their successors were to be elected by the corporation; legislation was left to the body of proprietors, who were to make laws not inconsistent with the laws of England, to govern their colony, and to enforce their observance. They were to be exempt from internal taxes, duties on exports and imports, and to remain English subjects, they and their descendants. King Charles may have overlooked the religious side of this movement or he may have thought it the best way to rid Old England of a class of citizens that had given and were giving the crown no small degree of trouble. Two years later (1629), when proper arrangements had been completed, five ships were employed to carry out three hundred or more persons with their effects, as the first installment to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Endicott, with his little band of Puritans of the Puritans,

slipped away the year before (on June 29, 1628), and located Naumkeag (Salem), where the late arrival landed. So completely absorbed and bound up in religious thoughts and aspirations, that personal liberty in that special direction was the question uppermost in the minds and hearts of these newcomers. Without regard to conformity even to the laws of England, which their charter demanded, they, August 5, established an independent form of public worship devoid of all needless ceremony, after the strict Calvinistic type. This radical movement in ecclesiastical matters proved at the very outset a signal for dissensions. The very persons who for years had felt so keenly the iron heel of the oppressor in England, immediately assumed the role of the oppressor in New England. They declared no person should hereafter be received into their church until satisfaction was given of their faith and sanctity.

Although the majority of persons who early came to New England were perhaps among the extreme wing of Puritans, there were many who took a middle ground. Besides, there were as they soon learned Independents. For three generations in England severe and animated theological and ecclesiastical discussions had developed many independent thinkers on these lines. Now that they were out from under the ban of Old England they became more bold and outspoken in presenting new ideas. But those in authority felt that a check would have to be placed upon such conduct at once, and within a very few months after the first arrival, two of the original patentees, John and Samuel Brown, men of note, were called up by Endicott, expelled from the society and sent home to England. The severe measures put into operation by Wm. Laud, afterward Archbishop of Canterbury, continued to help increase the number in England anxious to escape the turmoils of both church and state, among them men of opulence, occupying high positions in society, who, in scanning the charter of the colony to which they contem-

plated removing, suggested that full corporate powers be transferred from Old to New England, believing that government of the colony should be vested in the settlers themselves. So reasonable was the suggestion, that the Plymouth Company, although contrary to their stipulated charter rights, acceded, and it was arranged that the charter should be transferred and the government settled in New England.

The King, occupied with questions which perhaps seemed to him far more weighty, again overlooked the procedure and allowed the transaction to stand without apparent objection. Thus (as Mr. Robertson in his history says), "It turned the jurisdiction of a trading corporation in England, into a provincial government in America." Those of the corporation who did not remove to New England were to retain a share in the trading stock and profits of the company during the term of seven years. In a General Court, John Winthrop was appointed Governor, Thomas Dudley, Deputy Governor, and eighteen assistants were chosen, in whom, together with the body of freemen who should settle in New England, were vested all the corporate rights of the company.

Plans finally had reached a satisfactory conclusion. New England was to become the provincial home of the Puritans. During the following year (1630) seventeen ships, with over 1500 persons, set out from England to swell the new colony. It will be remembered the charter gave the right as a body politic to govern themselves in obedience to the laws of England. But on reaching American soil they adopted such ordinances for their government as best suited the people, regardless of charter stipulations. The bounds of Salem proved much too narrow for the accommodation of the newcomers. Charlestown, Boston, Dorchester and even Watertown were required to conveniently locate the fresh arrivals. Churches were soon established in each of these towns, on the same lines as

the one at Salem. Their first General Court was held Oct. 19, 1630, when it was found the charter provided that the Council of Assistants, and not the freemen, must elect the governor and other officers, also make the laws. But in 1631, with the help of further additions to their number, the settlers resumed their former customs. A law was passed providing that hereafter no person, unless he be a member of their church (Congregational), should be admitted freeman, entitled to hold office, share in the government or even serve as jurymen. By which means the civil rights of every settler were to be determined by the ecclesiastical standard alone. The year 1634 introduced another innovation. When the General Court was to be convened, the freemen, in place of attending in person, as the charter prescribed, elected representatives in their districts to appear in their name with full power to deliberate and decide all matters submitted to the General Court. These representatives acted in conjunction with the Governor and assistants as the supreme legislative assembly of the colony, by which act the settlers assumed civil liberty.

Having assumed civil as well as ecclesiastical liberty in the conduct of church and state, the spirit of liberty began to grow among not only the ministers and teachers, but among the laity. Roger Williams, preaching at Salem, declaimed against the cross of St. George in the standard of England, branding it as a relic of superstition and idolatry. Governor Endicott publicly cut it from the ensign displayed at the governor's gate. Some of the militia hesitated to follow colors in which the cross formed a part, claiming it was doing honor to an idol, others refused to serve under a mutilated banner, as if it were showing want of allegiance to the crown of England. A compromise was, however, effected by the cross being used on the forts and ships, but omitted in the ensigns of the militia. This silly episode, in connection with events that followed, drove Roger Williams from the colony of Massachusetts

Bay and led to the planting of the settlements in Rhode Island. Notwithstanding the little bickerings and clashings among rivals for popularity in the colony, life of the people was tame and fraught with such light sequences, when compared with their experience on the opposite side the Atlantic, that New England had indeed become the harbor of rest for the Puritans of England.

The year 1635 brought another large increase in population, Hugh Peters, chaplain of Oliver Cromwell, and Henry Vane among the number. The latter, the following year, was chosen Governor. Although a man of great promise, he became identified with the views of Ann, wife of Wm. Hutchinson; as the views were not in harmony with those adopted by the ministerial board and the court, she was banished from the colony in 1637. Vane, out of respect for himself if not for his lady teacher, recrossed the Atlantic and became a famous political leader, but so tinctured with duplicity that Cromwell styled him a "juggling fellow." He ran his course, and June 14, 1662, came to the block, where he lost his head for the last time. Vane did however, while clothed with influence, serve Roger Williams a good turn in assisting him both in America and while in England to secure right to the territory on which he had settled in Rhode Island. Williams had his faults, but he possessed noble qualities and proved a man far in advance of his time. He was parent of the Providence and Rhode Island plantations, the government of which was derived from the freemen directly. Williams, Smith, Wheelwright, Peters, Shepard, Hooker, Cotton, Wilson, Winthrop, Endicott, Vane, Dudley, Nowell, Haynes, Beltingham and Ann Hutchinson kept the political and ecclesiastical atmosphere in and about Boston so hot, that many persons were forced to remove to other locations. The ministers felt that each one of them had the training and care of their respective congregations, while Endicott and his assistants felt they had the enormous responsibil-

ity of the care and training of the ministers and parishioners combined, which together with the rivalry among the ministers for popularity, made matters lively in the Massachusetts colony for a few years. Rev. Roger Williams's chief offense and cause of banishment from the Massachusetts colony, January, 1636, was denial of the civil magistrate's right to govern in ecclesiastical affairs. In 1643, he published the following, which sounds quite familiar to the present generation, and seems good doctrine for to-day: "The sovereign, original, and foundation of civil power lies in the people; and it is evident that such governments as are by them erected and established, have no more power, nor for no longer time, than the civil power of the people consenting and agreeing shall betrust them with. This is clear, not only in reason, but in the experience of all commonwealths where the people are not deprived of their natural freedom by the power of tyrants."

Endicott planned to send Williams back to England, where very likely he would have been beheaded. But he slipped away from his home in Salem, and after wandering about for fourteen weeks in the winter of 1636-7, without food or shelter except that contributed by savages, he found himself among the Wampanoags and obtained of Massascit, their sachem, a tract of land, where later he was joined by his family and a few friends. This was the beginning of the Providence Plantation, where first was granted absolute liberty of conscience in New England. Rev. John Wheelwright, who was preaching temporarily at Braintree, was also banished from the Massachusetts Colony by a General Court, chosen out of its turn, perhaps specially for that purpose, which met November 2, 1637. He was given fourteen days in which to settle his affairs. Ann Hutchinson, sister-in-law to Mr. Wheelwright, was also banished by order of the same General Court. Mr. Wheelwright, it is recorded, uttered these words in a discourse delivered in Braintree on fast day January 19, 1673:

“The second sort of people that are to be condemned are all such as do set themselves against the Lord Jesus Christ: Such are the greatest enemies to the state as can be, if they can have their wills, You see what a lamentable state both Church & Commonwealth will be in: Then we shall have need of mourning: the Lord cannot endure those that are enemies to himself and kingdom and people, and unto the good of his Church.” The point seemed to be that “such utterances would tend to cause divisions, and make people look at their magistrates, Ministers and brethren, as enemies to Christ &c.” Wheelwright and his followers seemed to think they were a little better, a grain purer than the average members of the churches at Salem, Cambridge and Boston, and in order that they might remain thus pure, and avoid pollution by contact with their neighbors, turned their steps northward into what was then a cold, bleak, forbidding country, where none but the proper strain would be likely to follow. They located Exeter and Hampton, giving the settlements in New Hampshire a start much needed; and thus forged a link in the chain that bound her for a time to Massachusetts.

Immediately following the banishment of Wheelwright, Mrs. Hutchinson and others, public opinion became so inflamed through discussions held in and about Boston, that the authorities feared an insurrection. As a precautionary measure an order was issued by the General Court to disarm seventy-six men,—fifty-eight in Boston, five in Roxbury, two in Charlestown, six in Salem, two in Ipswich, and three at Newbury. It was further ordered that these men “should not buy or borrow said weapons until further order of the Court.”

Among this list were those who had served as assistants and deputies. At this same time a law was passed to protect the courts from defamation, thereby admitting cause for disapproval among the people, and providing a lash with which to punish those who should dare to publicly murmur.

Mrs. Hutchinson was a woman of strong mental powers, proud spirited, warm hearted, enthusiastic to a high degree and of good family. In her teachings on religious sentiments, she argued that the evidence of Christian hope, confidence, trust, came from a desire within the person rather than from the observance of forms and ceremonies, the performance of divine precepts; supporting her ideas by claiming special revelations and extraordinary inward knowledge, or light received through inward manifestations. She succeeded in winning many converts, a considerable number of whom retired with Wheelwright to New Hampshire, while others followed her to the Providence Plantation. After the death of her husband, she with her family removed to a place near the present city of New York, where she, her son Francis and a daughter, the wife of Mr. William Collins (a learned gentleman), were killed by the Indians while waging war against the Dutch settlers in 1643, one member of her family, however, escaping death by being made a captive. The site of their home is still pointed out near the village of Tuckahoe, where a stream known as Hutchinson's River passes, winding its way and entering Pelham Bay.

As early as the year 1634, the people at Newton, afterward called Cambridge, under the leadership of Rev. Thomas Hooker, asked the General Court at the September session, for permission to remove to the Connecticut River; at first they were refused, but the following year permission was granted on condition that the new settlement continue subject to the Massachusetts colony. Possibly the rivalry for power and fame between Hooker and Cotton (two popular divines), influenced the former to lead his little flock (in 1636), to the banks of that river, where in company with Rev. Samuel Stone and his followers the towns of Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield were planted. The first General Court was held there April 26, 1636.

In September, 1636, Mr. William Pyncheon with some

of his friends at Roxbury began the settlement at Springfield. These settlers took authority to hold their lands from the governor and assistants of Massachusetts Bay Colony. The location they selected was principally outside the jurisdiction of that colony. The Dutch had already taken possession of that territory and built trading-posts along the banks of the river they had discovered, which act under the rules of that period secured to them the right of possession to that territory. Besides, Lord Say and Sele with Lord Brook, under charter from the crown,—men of noble birth, who, on account of the extreme measures adopted by King Charles I. against his subjects, felt obliged to forego the comforts wealth and high positions in society might bring to them in England, and remove to America,—had located at the mouth of the Connecticut River and erected a fort, calling the place Saybrook. But Hooker and his people, having exhausted their means and a large share of their physical strength in traversing the wilderness from Cambridge to the Connecticut River, decided to go no farther, and under the dominating spirit of personal liberty pitched their tents, built their houses, planted their fields, apparently determined to hold the country against all comers. The Dutch were too feeble to enforce their rights by war, and Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brook soon conveyed to the colony their rights, leaving Hooker and his people masters of the situation. They immediately organized a government after that of the Massachusetts Colony, although later they were incorporated by royal charter.

The seeds were now planted for five colonies or settlements in New England, and the churches established within their borders furnished abundant opportunity for all those good people to find rest for their disturbed minds on theological subjects.

At that time it may have been advisable to place considerable distance between the villages and hamlets of

those good men, in order that their daily lives might not become tarnished by the reckless inconsistencies of other minds less pure than they. But the scattered condition of those settlements proved a temptation for attacks from the crafty Indians, who began to realize they might soon be despoiled of their happy hunting-grounds, if the white men were allowed to continue multiplying their villages. Although the English were careful to secure from the natives the right to occupy their lands, there was more or less dissatisfaction among certain portions of the tribes in regard to the encroachments of the white people upon what they deemed their special privileges. The Pequots and Narragansetts both gave signs of uneasiness, and the far-seeing politicians of the Massachusetts colony thought to bring on a war between those tribes, knowing they were not specially friendly toward each other. As the Pequots were irritating the Connecticut settlers, and a powerful, warlike tribe, the English proposed to become allies to the Narragansetts and help them to punish the wicked Pequots. The scheme was put into execution, not however until considerable diplomacy had been used.

The killing of John Oldham near Block Island and the severe punishment given the Indians by the English in return for the murder, developed a spirit and thirst for revenge, not only among the Pequots, but also the Narragansetts, that gave cause for serious alarm for the safety of the English settlements. A delegation of the Pequots called upon the Narragansetts for the purpose of securing their co-operation in a general campaign against the English. A letter was despatched from Boston to Roger Williams, asking him to intercede for the safety of the colonies. That noble, magnanimous man proceeded at once to the spot where the Indian war council was in session; there for the space of two days and two nights in the presence of the Pequot emissaries, he labored to prevent the union of those two powerful tribes against the English, and

finally succeeded in persuading Miantonomoh to become an ally of the English rather than the Pequots,—thus preventing (it is firmly believed), the destruction of the English settlements at that time. Williams was always a friend to the Indian, the Narragansetts felt perfect confidence in him. He was not in danger. It was Boston, and the men who had been his persecutors, the men who ordered his banishment, that he went to save.

The result of the compact perfected with the Narragansetts by Williams was the complete overthrow of Sassicus and his Pequot followers during the years 1636 and 1637. For with the Narragansetts and Wampanoags as allies the English made short work of the war. The Pequots were slaughtered at every turn; the few that were not killed or taken prisoners, scattered into other parts of the country and lost their identity as a tribe. The prisoners taken were (some of them) sold into slavery, others distributed among Wampanoags and the Narragansetts. After one of the most decisive battles in which the Connecticut troops achieved a complete victory, word reached Boston that the war with the Pequots was raging, and the militia were ordered out to assist their Connecticut brothers. On being mustered and about ready to march, the discovery was made that some of the officers and privates were under a covenant of works. The blessings of God could not be implored or success be expected to crown the arms of such a band of unhallowed men, and the unclean were therefore cast out before the little army of one hundred and twenty men under Captain Stoughton, with Rev. John Wilson as chaplain, could proceed on their errand of destruction. Chaplain Wilson received £20 for services on this trip, and remained on board ship six miles from the scene of that decisive battle which almost exterminated the Pequots.

The prosecution of the war against this tribe led the soldiers of the colonies over new fields, where a desirable

place was discovered for planting a new settlement. They had no sooner reached their homes and put aside their arms, than the arrival of Rev. John Davenport, Samuel and Theophilus Eaton, Edward Hopkins, Thomas Gregson and others, was reported in Boston. Mr. Davenport and his company were men of standing and well supplied with means to carry forward their plans, and far better equipped than any previous company that reached Boston. Special inducements were offered to secure their co-operation. Charlestown made them a generous proposition, Newbury proffered them the whole town if they would settle there. But all offers were declined, preferring to be (as they said), out of the way of a General Governor of New England. March 30, 1638, they sailed from Boston and located the colony at New Haven, Rev. John Davenport performing his first Sabbath-day service there, April 18, 1638. Other towns, Guilford, Milford, Stamford, Branford with Southhold, L. I., constituted the New Haven colony.

The fires of civil and religious agitation were still burning in England. William Laud's inhuman course, cropping ears, branding foreheads and splitting the nose, was within a few years brought to a close, not however until he had driven many thousand English subjects to seek the shores of New England. In 1641, the tables were turned on this Bishop of Canterbury, and he was called to face the executioner, who not only robbed him of his hearing but his thinking on Jan. 10, 1644-45. These colonies became such a popular resort, that the authorities in England issued a proclamation forbidding masters of vessels carrying passengers to New England without special permission. This act dissuaded many persons from embarking openly, and forced a large number to slip away without official sanction, which fact, no doubt, accounts for the great trouble many families experience in connecting their progenitor in this country with the line in England. It is possible assumed names may have been used in some instances.

Had King Charles allowed Sir Arthur Haslerig, John Hampden, Oliver Cromwell and a number of their associates, to proceed on their way to New England as they contemplated, there might have been quite another chapter of events to chronicle in the history of his reign. But he forcibly detained them when on board their ships ready to sail.

It is believed Hampden visited Plymouth colony some years prior to this fruitless attempt and passed the winter there. That he accompanied Edward Winslow on that memorable errand of mercy over the snow, and through the woods of Pakanoket in the month of March, 1622-23, for the relief of Massasoit, who was reported at Mattapoiset sick nigh unto death. Two days were consumed on the journey through the wilderness. Reaching the home of the sachem they learned the natives had lost hope in the recovery of their favorite chief. But under the skilful ministrations of Winslow he revived and finally recovered. This humane act riveted the friendship that lasted many years between Massasoit and his people with the Plymouth Colony. At this time Hampden was upon the threshold of his public life. Early in his career he displayed friendship for the Puritans. After a most eventful political experience he received a wound at Chalgrovefield while leading a charge of the Parliamentary forces against the King's army under Prince Rupert, and died June 24, 1643.

Notwithstanding the means adopted to prevent the rush of settlers to New England, about three thousand persons removed there from Old England during the year 1638. Chagrined at the lack of respect paid his proclamation Charles I. issued a writ of *quo warranto* against the corporation of Massachusetts Bay. Having failed to control the action of his subjects on the east side the Atlantic, he now proposed to try those on the west side. The training given the Puritans for three generations had made them scrupulous non-conformists, not only in ecclesiastical

matters, but in regard to the stipulated conditions in their charter. As might be expected, the case was decided against the colony. It was found they had forfeited their rights as a corporation, and the King was free to frame an entire new government, which step he held in contemplation when the sovereignty of Charles I. was checked by a people goaded to desperation by a tyrant King. The colonists were so disturbed by the action of the King, that April 12, 1638, was observed in the churches as a day of fasting and prayer for divine deliverance from the threatening evil of a General Governor for the colonies, and the consequent dissolution of their charter privileges, and the loss of all their religious liberty. From the year 1620 to 1640, 21,200 British settled in New England, nearly £200,000 was expended in fitting out ships, buying stock and transporting those settlers.

On the meeting of the Long Parliament, 1640, the hopes of the Puritans brightened. If they had felt special uneasiness regarding their charter rights, they were now dispelled. Cromwell, always their friend, was now able to render greater assistance to the colonies than his mere presence as a citizen might have given them. In 1642 the House of Commons voted to exempt all the various plantations in New England from payment of duties on all exports to, and imports from the mother country, a privilege most valuable, therefore most acceptable to the colonies. It stimulated new and extraordinary activity to trade throughout the entire settlements, the spirit of bitterness toward the mother country was immediately changed to filial regard.

May 19, 1643, the colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut and New Haven formed a federation called "United Colonies of New England," each colony retaining its individual identity. But in case of war it was provided that each colony should furnish her quota of men and means for offense and defense in proportion

to her population. Two commissioners from each colony were annually to meet and determine the course to be followed by the confederacy. Whatever action six of the commissioners were able to agree upon, that should determine, the action of the confederacy.

The first commissioners were: for Massachusetts Bay, Governor John Winthrop, Thomas Dudley; for Plymouth Colony, Edward Winslow, William Collier; for Connecticut Colony, Edward Hopkins, Thomas Gregson; for New Haven Colony, Theophilus Eaton, George Fenwick.

This confederacy of four colonies was the precursor of that later union of thirteen colonies that successfully waged the war for national independence.

Although Roger Williams had rendered valuable assistance in negotiating with the Indians in behalf of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, this colony refused to allow the Providence settlement to come into the confederacy; and when in 1643, Williams asked the privilege of crossing the territory to Boston for the purpose of there taking ship for England, the authorities declined to grant him even that request, compelling him to travel to Manhattan, now New York, to embark from that point. And while there (waiting for a vessel to sail), the Dutch settlements were being threatened with total destruction by the Long Island Indians assisted by other tribes. Here Williams again displayed his remarkable powers of diplomacy. He went among the Long Island Indians and secured for the Dutch a renewal of peace and their friendship, and thus saved that settlement from destruction. Not only did the Massachusetts Colony deny Williams and his people privileges; many things were done to disrupt his little colony; brewing contentions, disputing title to, or jurisdiction over land on which he located: and when he returned from England armed with the charter obtained May 14, 1643-44, from the Parliamentary committee, of which Earl of Warwick was chairman, feeling sure he could rightfully claim the

territory held in dispute, he was served with a notice that the Massachusetts Colony held a charter called the Narragansett Patent, dated three months prior to his charter, covering the same tract of land. For some reason, however, this claim was not pressed. Was it a forgery? Williams said Earl Warwick told him he knew of no other charter for that territory.

Among the thousands of men and women driven to these New England shores were many of the very highest type England had produced. Some of them possessed of superior knowledge, wise, thoughtful, prudent, industrious people, trained in the principles of the pure religion of their time, they were prepared to formulate a popular government based upon human rights and equality among men.

Although they knew what it meant to smart under the lash of theological and ecclesiastical dogma, they did not hesitate to apply the same treatment whenever and wherever it seemed to them good for the community. That there were cranks among them cannot be denied. But God's elect were there, and to them is due the honor and glory of shaping the beginnings of New England. The colony of Pilgrims at Plymouth enjoyed the special distinction of being first among the permanent settlers, and planting the seeds for popular government. But to the Puritans must be given the credit for dressing the ground, raking out the weeds, and preparing for the full rich harvest. Men of large estates and men of moderate means joined hands in the undertaking. But father Time, who levels all conditions in life, was there, and within a few short years, riches had taken wings, wealth was not to be found in the colony, it had gone to the aid of the common need.

The hand of Gov. Winthrop was ever extended toward the needy. His estate when he left England was worth £700 (equal to \$10,500), a year, yet it is related that as he was dealing out the last handful of meal in his cupboard

to relieve a starving family, a ship laden with provisions appeared in the harbor to the relief of the settlement.

There were many persons who gave from their estates until they were spent in promoting the general welfare of the colony. Another writer, referring to the experience of those early days, says, "Their straits were sometimes so great that the very crusts from his father's table in England would have been as a dainty in this Wilderness." If such scanty cupboards were found among the better classes, how must it have been among those of the middle or lower classes?

I fear I have already wearied you, but in closing let me add:—

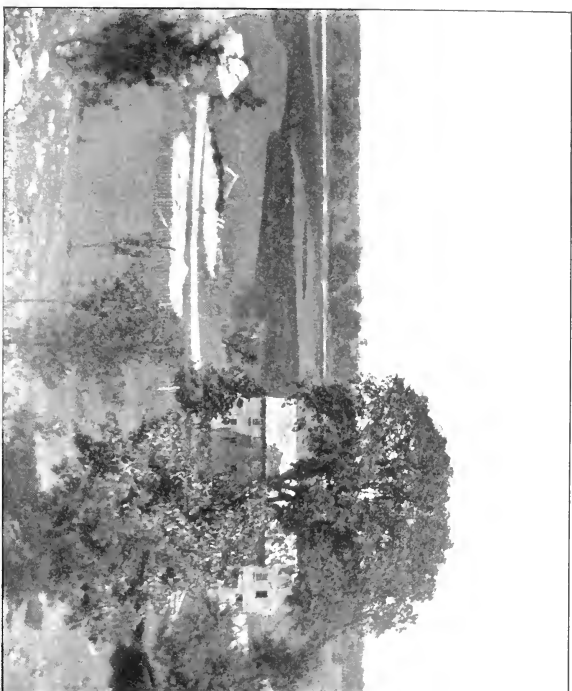
Who can tell what the fate of this country would have been had not those civil and religious persecutions been enacted in England during the period to which we have referred? Queen Elizabeth, King James I. and Charles I., with their assistants Thomas Wentworth and William Laud, unwittingly engineered the grandest, noblest political achievement of the centuries. They forced to these shores many thousands of Old England's strong, resolute, high-minded, liberty-loving people, who mapped out and laid the foundations for a magnificent republic, which to-day is the pride and glory of her eighty-four millions of happy, thrifty people,—the envy of the whole world. Surely there must have been a power behind the throne, guiding and directing movements that brought forth such stupendous results in behalf of a noble type of humanity, and the true principles of a just and equitable government among men.

Mr. Geo. H. Rice followed with remarks on the origin of the term Commonwealth of Massachusetts; and before taking his seat called attention to the collection of Rice family relics he wished to present to the Society.

Adjourned.

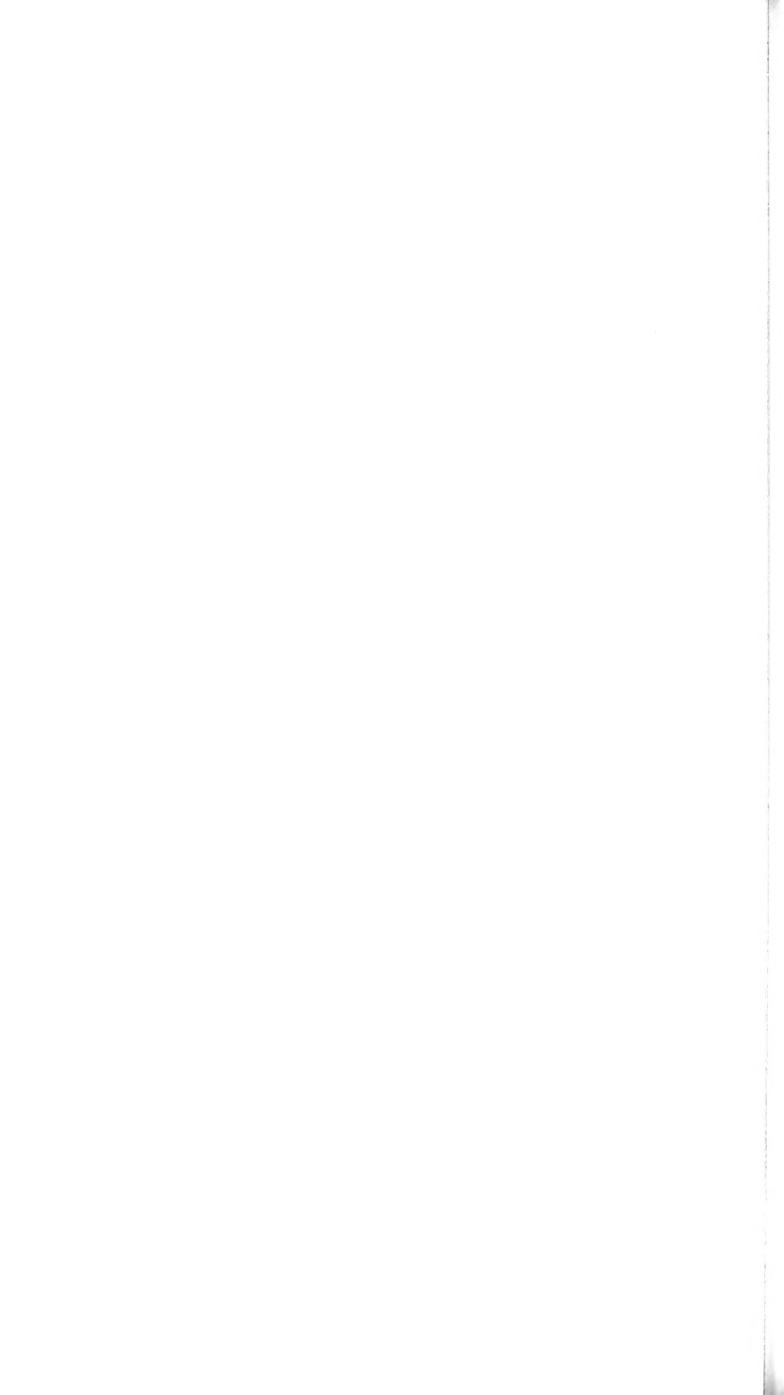
THE RICE FAMILY.

In the early part of June, 1903, with the hope of encouraging the observance of "Home Week" in Worcester, the Worcester Society of Antiquity through its Executive Committee voted to give the use of Salisbury Hall as a place of meeting, providing representatives of either of the early settlers of Worcester desired to call a family gathering; and in response to invitations sent out by the Librarian, Messrs. George M. Rice, George H. Rice, Thomas C. Rice, Franklin P. Rice and George Maynard held counsel with President Lyman A. Ely and the Librarian at the office of the Society, and as a result of this conference the five gentlemen whose names are first mentioned were constituted a committee on the part of the descendants of Major Jonas Rice, to act in conjunction with the Society's Committee for Marking Historical Places to arrange for marking the site of the home of this first permanent settler, Selectman, Town Clerk, Schoolmaster and Judge, and the calling of a Rice family gathering. But owing to the proposed absence from the city for a brief time of two members of the committee it was decided to postpone the exercises until the seventh day of October. Subsequently the following programme was prepared and the day observed in accordance therewith.



EDMUNDO RICE HOMESTEAD, 1839.

WITH VIEW OF THE OLD SPRING STEEP, NOW WAYLAND, MASS.



Exercises held on Heywood Street, October 7, 1903,

in placing a properly inscribed Boulder to indicate
the location of the first home of Major Jonas Rice
in Worcester

Conducted under the direction of

*The Worcester Society of Antiquity's Committee for Marking
Historical Places.*

Mrs. R. B. Dodge, Chairman,	Chauncey G. Harrington,
Mary Louisa Trumbull Cogswell,	Abram K. Gould,
Henry Brannon,	George E. Arnold,
Hon. Ledyard Bill,	Charles E. Burbank.

Programme.

1. ADDRESS OF WELCOME, By President Ely
2. PRAYER, By Rev. Dr. Frank Crane
3. SINGING, By the School Children
Under direction of Charles I. Rice.
4. HISTORICAL ADDRESS, By Capt. Charles E. Burbank
5. PRESENTATION TO THE CITY, By President Ely
6. ACCEPTANCE, By His Honor Mayor Fletcher
7. SINGING OF AMERICA.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME.

BY PRESIDENT LYMAN A. ELY.

*To Your Honor, Edward F. Fletcher, Mayor of Worcester,
Distinguished Visitors, Ladies and Gentlemen:—*

We are gathered here to do honor to the memory of Major Jonas Rice, the first permanent settler of Worcester, and to pause a few moments from the rush and turmoil of a busy city life to show in some degree our appreciation of the man who possessed the courage and fortitude to face the dangers incident to a life in a wilderness, which resulted in the laying of the foundation for this, our beloved city of Worcester.

And it is a special privilege enjoyed by each member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity to point out and bring to public attention the important service performed by this man towards whom our thoughts are turned to-day. We believe the placing of memorials of any kind to emphasize and perpetuate the worthy deeds of our forefathers will prove a sign of culture among our inhabitants and reflect somewhat the character of our people.

It is my pleasant duty in behalf of the Worcester Society of Antiquity to extend a most hearty welcome to all, old and young, gathered here to-day to witness these exercises. To all who have so faithfully assisted in bringing to a successful result the object of this gathering, I extend the earnest thanks of this Society.

The Society is also largely indebted to the descendants of Edmund Rice, who are present in large numbers, for their co-operation in this celebration, and it is with great pleasure that the Worcester Society of Antiquity extends to them the full and free use of the Society's building on Salisbury street. Your presence has added greatly to the interest of this occasion and it is most fitting that you make this occasion an opportunity for the grand family

reunion which is to take place this afternoon at Salisbury Hall.

HISTORICAL ADDRESS.

BY CAPTAIN CHARLES E. BURBANK.

It is of no small moment that in this thrilling and expansive age of American life, there should appear even in our most prosperous districts a sane consciousness of the past. It seems to presage the re-appearance among our democratic excellencies of that virtue so long wanting and so necessary to our symmetrical ethnic development,—the virtue of reverence. When Worcester and sister cities, Rutland and sister towns, begin to mark the spots where enterprises of great pith and moment sprang into life, it is eloquent evidence that social progress is marching grandly on.

Yes, we are growing conscious of the heroisms of the past. We are what we are, not altogether because environed by these hills of to-day, overarched by these skies, surrounded by these living, thinking men and women, but because of these other hills of two centuries ago, because these heights once rang with the murderous war-whoop of the savage, because two hundred years ago, there delved in these valleys and struggled upon these hills men of conscience and men of iron. Let us consider for a moment, in its relation to this community, that influence and that past.

Worcester like so many other truly great things in American history was attempted several times before it was given local habitation and a name.

According to the recent investigations of Francis E. Blake, Esq., the first settlement in this town, if settlement means the building of a house, must be credited to a committee of which General Daniel Gookin was chairman; this was probably in 1672 or '73, and in the vicinity of

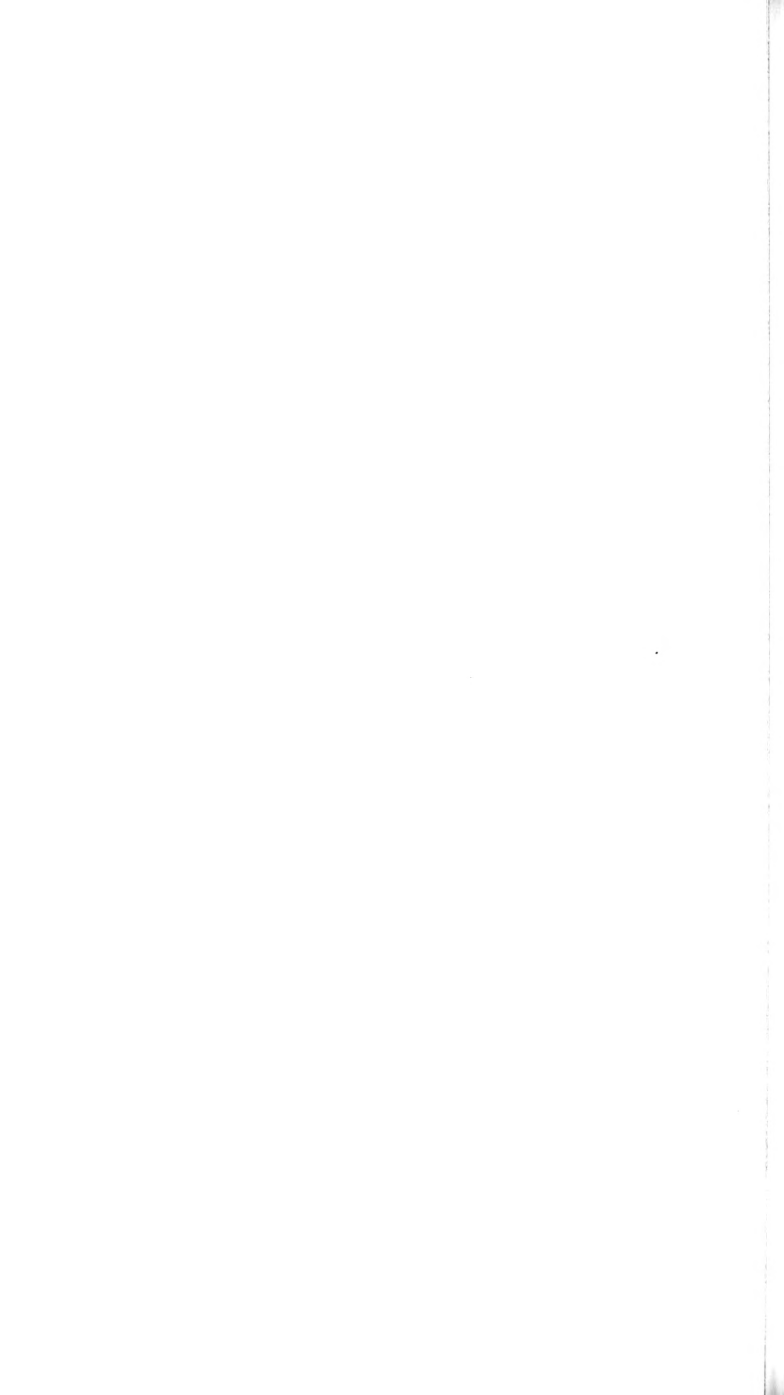
the present city farm. At about the same time houses were built by Ephraim Curtis and Thomas Browne. The settlements by Gookin and Browne were designed to develop the new Plantation which the General Court had authorized in 1668. The enterprise progressed slowly till 1675, when the outbreak of King Philip's war, which raged with violence in this vicinity, drove these early pioneers from their homes, and left Worcester, or Quinsigamond as it was then called, desolate and more inhospitable than when the attempted settlement was begun.

With King Philip killed and the hostile savages driven from this vicinity, exertions were again made by the committee of settlement, especially by General Gookin to occupy this district. The proprietors slowly returned; others joined them; the name was changed from Quinsigamond to Worcester; mills were erected; minor town officers were appointed,—and this time it looked as though permanency would be given the settlement; but such was not to be, for, though the town prospered from 1684 till the end of the century, on the breaking out of Queen Anne's war, the Indian once more began his murderous hostility and in the year 1702 (says the historian Lincoln), "The inhabitants fled; the place of their residence was delivered up to decay; the traces of cultivation were effaced; and the silence of ruin was again over the forsaken farms and deserted homes."

It appears from the records that the settlers of this second attempt were courageous almost to recklessness, that it was only after warnings from the government at Boston that they would consent to leave their homes, and that one Digory Sargent, who had settled on Sagatabscot hill, but a little distance from where we now stand, refused to leave his farm for any reason whatever. So here on this historic hill, with no civilized neighbors within fifteen miles, with wife and young children, he worked his farm during that long summer of 1702. As winter approached,



CHARLES E. BURBANK, M.A.



the Indians began to plunder in this vicinity. The committee of settlement in Boston sent messengers warning Sargent to remove to a place of safety, and as he refused, they despatched an armed force to compel him to leave the place. But before they arrived, the redskins had done their bloody work, and the troops found only the mutilated body of Sargent and the deserted home polluted with his blood to tell the sad ending of the second attempt of the white man to settle this community.

During the next ten years Worcester seemed forgotten; no records have anywhere been found of any returning to this twice abandoned settlement. But with the close of Queen Anne's war, and the annihilation of the Indian war-bands of Massachusetts Bay, the march of the settler into the alluring West again commenced; the proprietors of Worcester began to think either of returning themselves or of selling their lands to others who would settle upon them. During the second settlement one Atherton, or as sometimes called Allerton, took up land here on Sagatabscot hill. This land he evidently worked till forced to leave at the abandonment of the second settlement. Allerton never returned, but sometime before 1713 sold his land to him who was to lay the lasting foundations of our vigorous metropolis,—Lieutenant Jonas Rice, real father and first permanent settler of Worcester. It was this man who late in 1713, not on October 21st, as most of the genealogies and histories state, established his home two hundred feet east of where I now stand.

This Jonas Rice whom we are met to honor to-day was the son of Thomas and Mary Rice of Sudbury; Thomas being the son of Edmund Rice who came to this country from England in 1639. This Edmund Rice, grandfather of Jonas, was the founder of the Rice family in America, the original Rice of all the Rices before me and of the hundred thousand or more who, it is estimated, have lived in America since his day.

The first trait in the character of Jonas Rice to catch our attention is that of resolute courage. He may well be taken as the typical Puritan pioneer settler. The record has it that after coming here in 1713, he remained with his family alone in the forest, the solitary male inhabitant of Worcester until the spring of 1715. Mark, if you please,—though the settlers had been driven from this plantation, though the Indians had lately murdered Digory Sargent on this very hill, there came this man, sole male inhabitant of a wilderness of at least 100 square miles, to build his cabin and establish his home on the very tract of land stained by the blood of the murdered Sargent. I have said this pluck of Rice's was persistent, and so it was, it was not expended with the heroism of that first lonesome winter, for all through his life here this man was beset with danger which, if not so dramatic as that threatening him at first, was full as real and much more troublesome. There is the tradition that he had to move his cabin from its first site to the spot where yonder marker flies, because the rattlesnakes were so thick as to threaten the extermination of his family. I am inclined to credit this tradition, for I find in the early records that each town meeting for nearly half a century was careful to declare a generous bounty on rattlesnakes. The wolves, too, I find a constant menace to the settlers, it being many years before the town, by bounty and poison could drive them out.

As we read the records of this community, we find another virtue illuminating the life of Jonas Rice, that of unselfish interest in public affairs. We find it was Jonas Rice who first petitioned the General Court for permission to call a town meeting here; and when the meeting met in 1722, it seems that the man in whom the citizens reposed especial confidence was this same Jonas Rice, electing him selectman, town clerk and assessor. This confidence of his fellow citizens it seems never abated, as they re-elected

him town clerk nearly every year thereafter till his death at eighty years of age, elected him selectman eight different times, and in fact appointed him to so many different positions of responsibility that in the index of the town records under Jonas Rice, instead of referring to the pages where his name occurs, it gives this summary sentence, "His name occurs on nearly every page of the book."

The education of Rice was considerable for his time. He was chosen the first schoolmaster of Worcester and instructed children in reading and writing during the school year of 1726. The volume of records preserved in yonder City Hall and written in still unfading characters by the hand of Jonas Rice is no slight tribute to his scholarship.

The interest of this man in church affairs was very deep and wholesome. The records show him not so much enjoying the privileges which the church then bestowed upon the faithful, as performing some service to the church and community. He was one of a small committee chosen to assign the pews in the first church; he was one of a committee to distribute the ministerial land; he was deacon of the church from 1748 till his death.

It does not seem that Major Rice was neglectful of his duties as a soldier. He seems to have been endowed with the qualities of leadership. When he settled here he held the rank of Lieutenant, and as the records show, rose to be Captain in 1732 and Major in 1734.

The public spirit of this man extended farther than the limits of the town. In 1752 the County appointed him a Judge of the Court of General Sessions and Inferior Court of Common Pleas; one of his associates on the bench was General Artemas Ward's father, of Shrewsbury. It is interesting to notice that on the day of his appointment as Judge he was already eighty years of age, exceeding by ten years the age at which judges in so many states are required by law to retire from office.

Of the domestic life of our first settler we wish we knew

more, but no journal or diary comes to our aid; the man was so busy working in the concrete, and keeping the records of others, how could he keep the record of himself! We are, however, warranted in saying, from documents in the hands of distant relatives, from his will, and from tradition, that his generous kindness towards those of his own family and name was very conspicuous. His will, though not disposing of a large estate, in all amounting to less than two hundred pounds, is written in a tone of such noble optimism, that we might well expect its author to be thirty instead of eighty years of age.

In September, 1753, Jonas Rice was borne to his last resting-place in the old graveyard on the Common, and there his ashes repose to-day. Little he dreamed of the city that in a century and a half would grow up in sight of his early cabin home. Never a thought had he for the one hundred and thirty thousand now settled within the limits of the town he founded, but we look back to him with honest pride, hoping that in our private and public life we may be as loyal to duty, as sensitive to truth, as courageous in right living, as was the first settler of this community, Major Jonas Rice.

PRESENTATION TO THE CITY.

BY PRESIDENT ELY.

And now, Mr. Mayor, it becomes my further pleasure to pass over to your care, as the chief executive of this prosperous and growing city, this marker, placed here to record the home of the first permanent settler of Worcester. Trusting that our city fathers, present and future, will show their appreciation of the valuable services rendered this community by this prominent settler, by protecting and perpetuating it during the years that are to come, that it may remain as a public reminder of the deeds of an esteemed and trusty townsman.



RICE BOULDER,

HEYWOOD STREET.

ACCEPTANCE.

BY HIS HONOR MAYOR FLETCHER.

*Mr. President and Members of the Society of Antiquity,
Ladies and Gentlemen:—*

It seems fitting that a memorial should be erected designating the site where the first permanent settler of Worcester, Major Jonas Rice, established his home. As has been stated by the preceding speakers, he was not only the first permanent settler, but was one of the judges of the Inferior Court of Worcester. He was also a selectman for eight years, town clerk for six years, and a deacon of the first church. He took a great interest in the education of the youth of the town, and freely offered his services as a teacher, without money or price. He was a deputy sheriff. He also held many other high and responsible positions in the town and state. A man of forceful character and a true type of the sturdy New Englander of those times.

I am not here to give an historical address, but to perform the pleasing duty of receiving and accepting, in behalf of the city of Worcester, this memorial, placed here by the Worcester Society of Antiquity.

Worcester is indeed favored in having such societies as this, the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution, and kindred organizations, whose aim and efforts are to perpetuate the memories and deeds of her sons and daughters, who, in the early days of her existence, passed through many hardships, and whose descendants enjoy to-day the fruits of their sacrifices and privations.

Our city is rich in historic landmarks, and owes, in large measure, to the patriotic and historic societies the designating and marking of memorable spots: among them being the Col. Timothy Bigelow monument on the Common; the birthplace of George Bancroft; the tablets on the Common

in memory of the Revolutionary soldiers buried there; the star in front of the City Hall, marking the spot where the Declaration of Independence was first read in New England; and the site of the schoolhouse where the staunch patriot, John Adams, taught.

It is well that the youth of this and future generations should be reminded of the hardships endured and the sacrifices made by the founders of our beautiful city by these memorials, and I wish there were more of them.

It must be a source of great satisfaction to you to-day, as you look upon this boulder, to feel the consciousness of a duty well performed. Again, you will be rewarded by the thought that you not only bestow a great gift upon the present inhabitants of our city, but upon future generations.

In behalf of the city of Worcester, I accept this memorial and sincerely thank you for the gift, and express the city's appreciation of the spirit which prompted it. Let me assure you, Mr. President, that in accepting it the citizens of Worcester appreciate your patriotic endeavors, and would unite with you in every aspiration that looks to the advancement and honor of her citizens.

The exercises on Heywood street closed with the singing of "America."

At two o'clock in the afternoon the descendants of Edmund Rice began to gather at the rooms of the Society, where, a half hour later, in Salisbury Hall, the assembly of four hundred representatives of this numerous family were called to order by Mr. George M. Rice, Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, who in presiding, opened the meeting with an address of welcome.

Upon the platform with Mr. George M. Rice were seated the following persons: Hon. Stephen Salisbury, President

Lyman A. Ely of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, Judge William T. Forbes, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Edward D. Rice, of Boston, General Edmund Rice, of Boston, Thomas C. Rice, N. W. Brooks, of New York, Rev. John C. Crane, of West Millbury, George Maynard, Charles I. Rice and about thirty school children.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME.

BY GEORGE M. RICE.

Ladies and Gentlemen, descendants of Edmund Rice:—

It is with extreme satisfaction that I welcome so goodly a number of the Rice kindred on this most memorable occasion, long to be remembered, and its incidents to be recalled by those present, and especially by those of our kin whom circumstances of various kinds have prevented from being present in person, but who will treasure up all of our doings that may be chronicled, eagerly sharing with ourselves the liveliest interest in facts pertaining to the history of the Rice family, or that of Edmund Rice, our common ancestor.

The exercises of this morning bring into broader light and commemorate the virtues of Major Jonas Rice, grandson of Edmund Rice, to whom may be fully credited the honor of founding the final settlement of Worcester, which, since his time, has grown into the bustling and busy city of which we, who are natives, or affiliates, are so justly proud.

Of him it may be truly said that he feared nothing but his "conscience and his God," for he lived here with his

family all alone in the depths of the primeval forest, surrounded by savage beasts and still more savage men, for nearly two years, until joined by his brother, Gershom Rice, to be followed by others of his brothers and sisters, until we find eight, including himself,—all children of Thomas Rice, and mentioned in "Lincoln's History of Worcester" as being proprietors of land.

Two others, who were cousins, bearing the name of Rice, are also mentioned, making ten, out of forty names given as the original proprietors, who were either of the Rice blood, or had married into the Rice family.

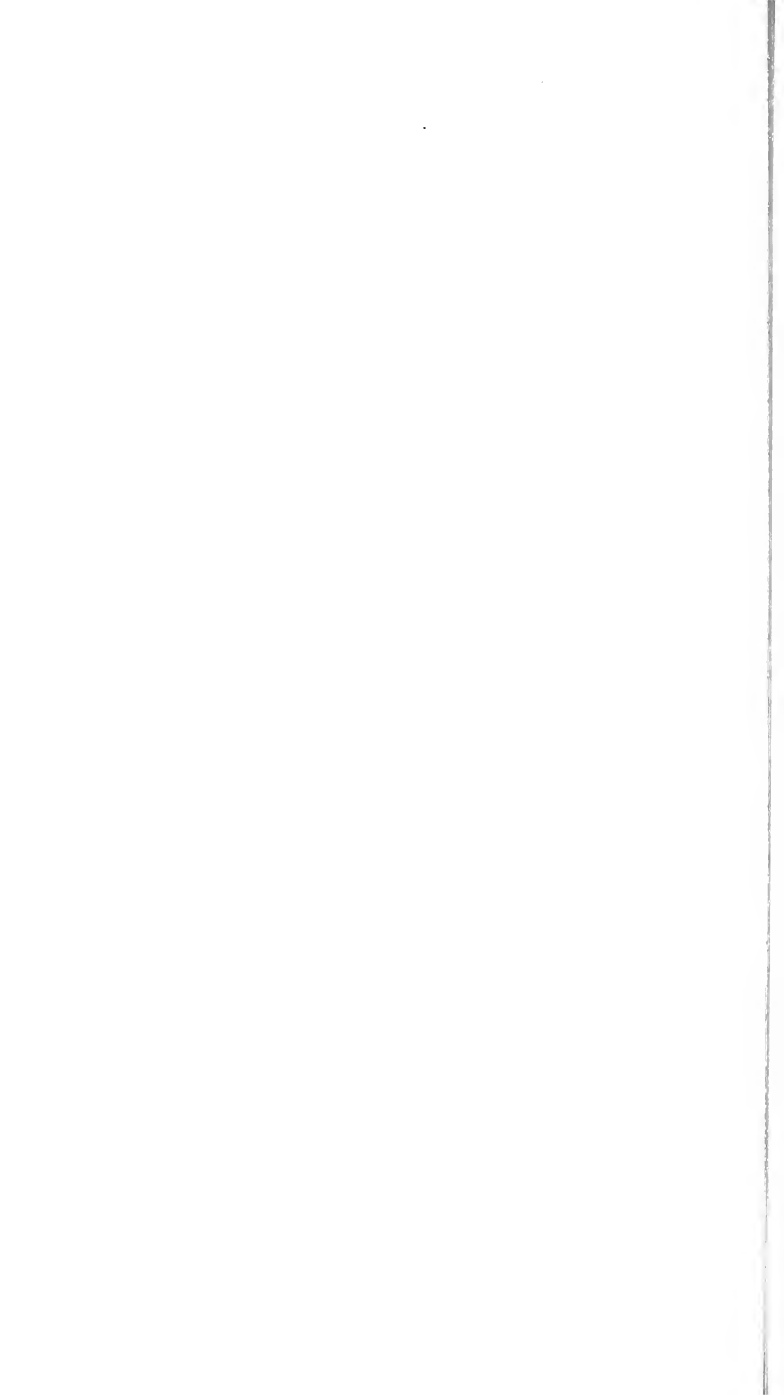
Let us pause a while, and think how much we, the inhabitants of Worcester, owe to those who were associated together and known as its first proprietors, whose courage, virtues and habits of sturdy industry began and made possible the building of this goodly municipality. I am afraid that if we of the present generation were obliged to undergo the privations and hardships which were then common to our ancestors, we should cut but a sorry figure in comparison; but fortunately we live in different times and are not called upon to make such sacrifices.

Who shall say that the spirit of thrift and enterprise inherent in our fathers has not been handed down through the generations and transmitted to those who have become our citizens, and thus made the Worcester of to-day? Let us, then, as relatives and kindred of the Rices so conspicuous in its beginning, hope that its course may ever be upward and onward, as long as the state and nation shall endure.

As a direct descendant of Edmund Rice of the eighth generation, and in behalf of the Society of Antiquity, and the several committees who have formulated the exercises of the day, I welcome and cordially greet you, each and all, hoping and trusting that a similar occasion will call us together and at a time not far distant, to again enjoy a gathering together of the Rice family.



GEORGE M. RICE.



The exercises then proceeded according to the following programme:—

Programme.

1. MUSIC. Singing by the School Children
Under direction of Mr. Charles I. Rice.
2. ADDRESS OF WELCOME, By George M. Rice
3. MUSIC. Singing by the School Children
4. ADDRESS, By Thomas C. Rice
5. MUSIC. Singing by the School Children
6. ADDRESS, By Judge William T. Forbes
7. POEM, By George Maynard
8. ADDRESS, By Rev. John C. Crane
9. VOLUNTARY REMARKS AND REMINISCENCES.
10. CLOSING THE EXERCISES WITH SINGING OF
AMERICA.

ADDRESS.

By THOMAS C. RICE.

I purpose at this time to give to the Rices assembled a somewhat desultory account of the family from the time most remote in which the family name occurs, down to the generation of to-day—a small, but under the circum-

stances, generous proportion of whom have here convened to cultivate the remembrance of their ancestry and to foster that sense of race amity so promising, judged by the alacrity with which you have responded from far and near to the call of kinship in this locality.

In speaking of one whose name I bear, which I must do almost immediately or I shall never reach a finis, let me first remark that historical facts, or names without significance, are in few cases entertaining and never instructive, and by that rule no man of any name deserves remembrance by posterity, except he has made his mark either in public consideration or in the hearts of his fellows.

So, therefore, although there have been many Rices, I cannot afford to name, nor you to listen to the stories of such as were born to temporarily occupy a more unessential vacancy in the body politic to which they were assigned by nature. And, again, it is unsafe even to name distinguished progenitors lest the public, ever watchful for an inordinate display of egotism, shall question where the reflected glory is designed to apply. Reflex credit or honor will ever fail to illumine the obscure recesses of inanity. And with this preliminary, I will proceed to narrate to you the story of the men of more or less mark among the Rices, as I learned it in childhood from reading and from listening to my elders—the direct descendants of the first white men to drive stakes for a habitation in the plantation of Quinsigamond, where now you are.

First, I must anticipate this last named event by carrying you back five hundred and eighteen years, to the battle of Bosworth field. I am expected to give you my knowledge so far as it may go, of the genealogy of the tribe of Rices—who all sprang from one stock—and beyond that whatever of consequence may have marked the career of any member of the race. But were I to do that in anything like its entirety, it would debar minds better qualified from more pleasurably occupying your attention.

Two incidents in the family history I may cite as at least out of the ordinary. One is a case of high treason in the most aggravated form, and the other, that of Worcester's pioneers, which was in a sense heroic. The first to cite is that of a certain other Thomas Rice, Col. Thomas Rice, whose death occurred five hundred and eighteen years ago at the battle above named. Forsaking the flag of the house of Lancaster, by which his fortunes had been nourished, at a time when this first patron, the Earl of Richmond, was somewhat under the weather, he espoused the cause of the Duke of Gloster, vacillating at a most critical juncture, and under the promise of a dukedom, he brought his regiment into line with the forces of King Richard, where he fought manfully, as most men do whose trade is war, and died by a spear wound just as he was about to relinquish to his commander the much called for "Horse," or in other words to swap his horse for a kingdom, which, fortunately for us his descendants, who could never have endured the burden of royalty, he never came in possession of. And just here you must accord to me a tithe of poetic license. Historians make pretence of doing without it, but they use it nevertheless, and most inordinately, otherwise no one would read the products of their pens.

Macaulay has said, "All history is made up of fact, fiction and theory." To me it seems the subject of true history is made up of casualties, personal deeds and events, and between each two of these component parts there is of necessity a lapse, which must be filled by connecting links, and will be so filled by the historian, or the author at once loses his grip upon the reader's interest and attention. I could hardly demonstrate this portion of the genealogical line except by a process of analogical reasoning, which you might charge as sophistry. But I will presume upon it by first giving Shakespere as authority for saying that the Duke of Gloster, Richard III., at the

critical moment when his claim to the English crown hung upon the issue of a battle with Henry of Richmond, called upon Col. Thomas Rice, then in Wales, to aid him with his body of soldiers in suppressing the said Richmond.

We must presume that the said Thomas Rice had proven himself a bold and successful commander, otherwise he would hardly have been selected for the important task in preference to other commanders of troops nearer at hand. "But why," you will ask, "insist upon styling this son of Mars as Col. Thomas Rice, while Shakespere names him Rice ap' Thomas?" I answer, because according to present forms of nomenclature I am right. Ap' is simply an abbreviation of the word appellative. That Rice whose designation, or baptismal name is Thomas, would in accordance with present usage be Thomas Rice.

Now let me remark that for the last three hundred years the name Thomas has occurred in every generation of Rice and often in many families, not only in America, but in England, Ireland and Wales and in Holland, notably during the Puritan expatriation in that last named country. Now how came it that the name Thomas as a prefix, a Christian name, has been used so persistently through the intervening years? Simply that the son of an unlettered Irish peasant has risen by force of will, and glory of achievement, to command the admiration of an English king, and to be so preferred by him at a most critical moment. With the Rices it was the halo about the head of this Thomas which inspired them to emulate through their offspring the hero of many battles, just as to-day with us, Washington, Jefferson and Hamilton find vogue as prefixes to infant cognomens, or as here a Mr. Homer of Worcester named his son Virgil Milton Homer. Family choice, instigated by pride and hope, incited the practice, and what was born in emulation, merged into habit, and many who never knew the reason why, are merely following suit.

As near as can be learned, this Col. Thomas Rice—or

Rice ap' Thomas—at the age of thirty took military service under Edward IV., and subsequently we find him in Wales at the head of a regiment of desperadoes enlisted under Edward's banner, but ever ready to seize upon any opportunity that promised betterment of personal conditions. He was a buccaneer in the truest sense. His Scandinavian pirate progenitors had invaded England with success, and honor with him was gauged only by achievement. No sooner had the usurper Richard apparently swept his path clear to the throne by the gentle removal of Edward and his heirs, and every other impediment, than this Rice ap' Thomas, who was alert to lend his aid at any fortunate master's bidding, readily responded to the call of the new self-made king.

Having disposed of our—I mean all the Rices earliest in the line of progeniture—I must step down in time to the rude dismissal of the no longer useful head of Charles I. and again I find among the roundhead traitors—if to be a revolutionist is to be a traitor—the name of Thomas Rice many times occurring in almost every generation of Rices down to the middle of the last century or indeed down to date.

There were among the Rices at least worthy exemplars of the pioneers of the new world. I may perhaps here give some account of the generation second preceding myself. In order to properly understand them you must in imagination, at least, enter into their lives, scrutinize their environments, observe their habits and their modes of neighborly intercourse. My grandfather, deacon Peter Rice, was born in Ward—now Auburn—on Pakachoag hill, where his father owned a large, in extent I mean, landed property—the same that Gershom bought of the Indians. But the expectant of occupancy was an older son and, therefore, the younger must be content with forty pounds sterling with which to buy land and locate with his new wife and one child—another Thomas—who

bequeathed the appellation to me—the last I know of to bear the rude Irish fighting progenitor's name. The laws of primogeniture were here inoperative, but the custom was for some years prevalent.

Deacon Peter Rice bought the Capt. Webb farm in Holden town, upon which seven children were born to him. Being of a religious turn of mind and habit, a strict Puritan in every sense, he was soon made a deacon and, in that capacity, officiated for sixty years. I will for a moment dilate upon the old man's habits. On Saturday night everything in the way of labor must be done away with except feeding and milking the cows. Not a spark could redden the pot-hooks of the kitchen crane from sunset on Saturday until four o'clock Monday morning.

One *Christian Register*, one *Weekly Spy* and the great Bible on a side table or light stand, must serve as mental pabulum. Since I enumerate the three pieces of literature, I warn you not to touch that *Worcester Spy* until after sunset, it would not be permissible. On Sunday you would listen to two long prayers, one at daybreak and one at nightfall, and besides this there was an invocation first and a verbal thank offering last at every one of the three meals, and if the visiting grandchildren dared wink or smile during the day, a deep-toned voice from the meditative face of the grandsire could be heard: "Boys, this is the Lord's day; don't desecrate it."

Everybody is of course cognizant of the fact that talking of one's family is in a sense talking about one's self, and while we naturally omit, or at least slide over their misdeeds, we withhold the credit actually due them for fear of seeming anxious to divert their well earned luster to our own unimportant selves.

Until we are utterly divested of personal vanity, it would seem quite out of the question to persist for long in that happy medium between willingness "to render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's," and that baser art of filching

unearned luster, and the mean appropriation of bogus reflex honor.

But I must, now, if ever, commence the local history of the Rices, for others are waiting to address you.

They were, I mean all the Puritan immigrant Rices, located in the town of Sudbury, and Sudbury's available land was well nigh absorbed when one Jonas Rice took gun, ax and scrip, charged with a week's maintenance, and crossed the chief feeder of what he designated as Long pond, at its northernmost end, and commenced a visual survey. Surmounting the first great hill, he strolled down to what is now Lincoln square, from which, looking south, he discovered a vast irregular swamp, two miles in extent—too wet for tree growth—too wet for cultivation, and yet too dry to make it available for carcing from hillside to hillside—winding on to the west and north by firm ground, to what is now Union Hill.

From high up in the branches of a chestnut tree, he espied to the south a great tract of high undulating land, and near at hand a dozen Indian wigwags, with whose occupants he sought conference by sign, and ascertained that it was feasible to purchase two miles square of that high land, provided the occupants of the great hill south of College hill, the Pakachong tribe, might reside on and forever hunt the land—for a sum in sterling which he was able to command. On this spot, one-half mile south of the Crompton estate, he felled trees, and fashioned a cabin in which he established himself and remained alone, cultivating an acre of land, for the space of two years, at which time Gershom Rice came and subsequently established himself on Pakachong hill a mile to westward.

To this first named the Jones brought his family, but the somewhat rocky place at which he first located he was compelled to abandon and shift to northward, by reason of the plenty of mosquitoes, and the consequent danger to his family. You all know the subsequent his-

tory of what now became the eight-mile-square plantation of Quinsigamond. But I must refrain from occupying your time in its rehearsal.

In conclusion, suffice it to say, that coterie of Sudbury Rices, after first sending representatives to Brookfield, Barre, Pittsfield and intermediate places, next spread the subsequent generations to the mouth of the Mississippi—to the Pacific—to the shores of Nova Scotia—and the northernmost bounds of upper Canada.

Her sons have filled every office of profit or honor, from governor of states, congressmen, shipmasters, merchants, manufacturers, college professors, inventors, and every place of honor or trust an appreciative public could bestow, save one, and that one as high and lustrous with honor as that of the Czar of Russia, Edward of England, or William of Germany. That one grand eminence now occupied by Theodore Roosevelt.

Thankful for your patient listening, I wish you, my kinsmen, a world of success, as I sorrowfully bid you a last affectionate goodbye!

ADDRESS.

By JUDGE WILLIAM T. FORBES.

Mrs. Ann Hutchinson landed in Boston in the year 1634. She gathered meetings of women and taught them her abstruse and mystical doctrines. Soon all the clergy and all but five of the church members of Boston were converted to her peculiar religious views. So Boston, when but five years old, showed herself hospitable to strange theological notions, and as it approaches its three hundredth birthday it still promptly and warmly welcomes every transcendental delusion.

The progress of heresy caused great excitement in the colony. The churches and clergy, outside of the circle

charmed and convinced by the personal influence and persuasive eloquence of this wonderful woman, rallied and condemned eighty of her doctrines in the year 1637. Mrs. Hutchinson was banished, and the excitement and alarm were so great that her adherents were disarmed.

On the 20th day of November, 1637, fearing a violent outbreak of fanaticism or resistance to the powers that be, the General Court ordered Robert Rice and fifty-eight other Boston followers of Mrs. Hutchinson to deliver up their guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot and match.

So far as I can learn, this Robert was the first person named Rice who landed in Massachusetts. Fifteen years later his real estate was sold by order of the Court, to provide means for teaching his orphan children useful trades.

The emigrant ancestor of the Worcester Rices came to this country from Barkhamstead, England, in the year 1638, or 1639. We have this reason for supposing that he and Robert were not near relatives. Family names were very persistent in the English colonies. The name Robert was an honorable one, and a name that some of his descendants would have been likely to bear.

The index to the Rice book, which gives the names of more than one thousand persons named Rice, who were descendants of Edmund Rice, does not contain a single Robert; forty-one Christian names begin with the letter T, including twenty-seven Thomases and nine Timothys. Robert was frowned upon and suppressed as a dangerous fanatic. Our ancestor, Edmund, within two years after his arrival, had become one of the rulers of the colony, and was always highly honored and esteemed.

If there is a man or woman surnamed Rice, who has disgraced the name which "old Goodman Rice" made respected in the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, we may reasonably infer that he is a descendant of the heretic Robert, and not of the kindred of the family we honor to-day.

Edmund Rice was living in Barkhampstead, Hertfordshire, England, an early home of the Mercian kings, when his fourth child, Lydia, was born, May 9, 1627. The births of four other children are recorded in that parish registry, the youngest in 1637.

The town of Sudbury had been secured by Watertown men, just before his arrival in Boston, but it had not been allotted to individual owners, when he joined them with his wife, Tamazine, and seven children.

July 4, 1639, he was appointed by the colonial government, one of seven persons to lay out the land to the inhabitants, according to their estates and persons. He performed this delicate task with such skill and fidelity, that he was chosen deputy for Sudbury the following year, and in the years 1652, 1653 and 1654.

In the year 1641 he had been appointed a magistrate to order small causes. These small causes included many offenses not now known in our criminal courts. In the year 1639 the General Court ordered that "no garment shall bee made with short sleeves whereby the nakedness of the arms may bee discovered in the wearing thereof, and such as already have garments made with short sleeves shall not hereafter weare the same unless they cover their arms to the wrist with linnen or otherwise."

Immoderate great sleeves, immoderate great breeches, broad shoulder bands, double ruffs and cuffs and other disorders in apparel were also strongly denounced.

The General Court solemnly enacted a law that "no person shall sell any cakes or buns either in the markets or victualling houses or elsewhere upon pain" of a fine of 10 shillings. "Provided that this order shall not extend to such cakes as shall be made for any burial or marriage or such like special occasion."

Goodman Rice, sitting as magistrate, was required to regulate the use of tobacco under this law of 1634: "It is ordered that no person shall take tobacco publicly under

the penalty of 2 shillings and 6 pence; nor privately in his own house, or in the house of another, before strangers, and that two or more shall not take it together anywhere, under the aforesaid penalty for every offense."

From 1632 to 1637 the Court struggled to suppress or regulate the use of the weed, but in the latter year it was voted that "all former laws against tobacco are repealed and tobacco is set at liberty."

Tobacco and its devotees did not long remain "at liberty." The General Court, finding that "since the repealing of the former laws against tobacco, the same is more abused than before," made more stringent laws than ever against its use in the following year.

Fines and imprisonment were provided for those guilty of contempt of the magistrates, and the same penalties were imposed upon judges and legislators who used reproachful or unbecoming speeches or behavior towards their fellow officials.

The five Rice brothers who owned land in Worcester soon after the founding of this town, and who pushed out so vigorously into the wilderness, were but following in the footsteps of their emigrant ancestor. Some men of wealth and more of education and refinement were found among the early settlers of this colony. The great majority, however, belonged to the middle or lower classes, which in England had looked upon the full ownership of land as the peculiar privilege of the nobility and landed gentry, and a freehold estate was the most desirable worldly possession they could gain for themselves and their children. They were land hungry, and reached out with almost covetous longing for the boundless estates stretching away to the west and occupied only by a few roving Indians.

Surveyors and chainmen pushed out into the wilderness, marking the bounds of new townships, and locating tracts of lands granted to those who had performed unpaid ser-

vices for the colony, or had contributed funds for the public good.

Our emigrant ancestor, Edmund Rice, was employed by the government on so many different occasions that I cannot take the time necessary to enumerate them all.

His name appears more than thirty times in the indexes to the old colonial records, and always in connection with important trusts, performed, so far as the records show, to the satisfaction of the persons interested, as well as with the approval of the government of the colony.

He was commissioned to marry such persons as had been duly published according to law. Candidates for matrimony in any place where there was no weekly lecture, were required to nail their intentions to a post, erected for that purpose, in a public place, fourteen days before the ceremony of marriage could be performed, otherwise notice was read in the meeting-house.

His early home was on the east side of the river in that part of Sudbury now called Wayland. For many years his descendants have gathered on the old homestead, which for more than two hundred years has remained in the family, and has usually been occupied by an Edmund Rice.

Unlike some of you, I have not had a drink from the famous spring, as fresh and young to-day as when it quenched the thirst of Goodman Rice, nor have I rested in the pleasant grove nearby, overlooking the sluggish Sudbury with its once valuable meadows. Here he spent the greater part of his quarter century residence in the new world, and from here he made numerous exploring and surveying expeditions into the wilderness, even as far west as the shores of Lake Quinsigamond. To show the nature of the public services rendered by him to the colony, I will give two or three illustrations.

Elijah Corlett, a graduate of Oxford University, taught a grammar school in Cambridge forty years. Cotton Mather

describes him as "the memorable old schoolmaster in Cambridge, from whose education our college and country have received so many of its worthy men, that he is worthy to have his name celebrated in our church history." He also taught some Indian boys from Eliot's praying towns, generally with indifferent success. Netus, a Grafton or Hassanamisco Indian, was unable to pay his son's tuition and board bill of four pounds, ten shillings, amounting with interest to seven pounds, ten shillings, and so with the consent of his tribe paid the schoolmaster in land. In the year 1661, under orders from the government, Edmund Rice met the Indians three miles north of Nipnap (now Grafton), hill, and agreed with them that Mr. Corlett should have his pay in three hundred and twenty acres of land in what has since been called the Farms district in Grafton, between the village of North Grafton and the south line of Westboro.

So far as we can learn from the state archives, this was the first official visit of Goodman Rice to this vicinity. From ten to fifty acres of land were frequently granted by the colony as equivalent to a pound.

Gov. Theophilus Eaton of Connecticut loaned the Massachusetts Bay colony twenty-five pounds and received a grant of five hundred acres of land in Westboro, since known as the Fay farm; twenty acres for a pound.

Thomas Danforth was granted two hundred and fifty acres of land in Framingham, to be laid out by old Goodman Rice and Goodman Howe, for surveying the laws at the press and making an index thereto. He also furnished Maj. Gen. Dennison and Maj. William Hawthorn with ten pounds money, and was granted so much land as "Old Goodman Rice and Goodman How shall judge the said 10 pounds to be worth, and they are empowered to bound the same to him." For some mysterious reason, that I have been unable to fathom, wild land appears to have been cheap that year.

They judged that Danforth's ten pounds were worth an area of more than 14,000 acres, constituting the greater part of Framingham.

They must have made a liberal allowance in some cases for the "sag of the chain," when surveying. Samuel How and Samuel Gookin purchased two hundred acres from the Indians. Some years after, upon complaint of the red men, the court appointed a committee of investigation. This committee reported that Gookin and How had sold off 1700 acres from the tract of two hundred acres conveyed to them by the Indians, for one hundred and fifty-six pounds, and claimed to have 1000 acres left.

While surveying land grants for others, he did not forget himself, and his numerous descendants. His name in 1656, heads the petition of thirteen inhabitants of Sudbury for that large tract of land included in Marlboro and Hudson, and the greater part of Westboro, Northboro and Southboro.

His sons, Henry and Edward, joined in the petition. Edmund Rice, who had been a selectman and deacon in Sudbury, naturally became the foremost citizen in the new town of Marlboro. He died in Marlboro in the year 1663, at the age of sixty-nine, and twelve years before the town was captured and burned by King Philip. He was twice married, and had eleven children, including Thomas, the father of Jonas Rice and the four brothers so intimately associated with the founding of Worcester.

Although the Rice family does not now form so large a proportion of the population of Worcester as in the first century of its history, many descendants of Edmund Rice, under that and other surnames, still remain with us, and thousands have gone forth to lay the foundations of other states and implant the best ideas of New England in this and other lands.

They have been leaders in church and state more than two hundred and fifty years. They rallied to the defense

of their country against the hostile savages, and their French allies. They did valiant service for liberty in the war of the American Revolution, and helped save the Union in a later struggle.

In the recent war with Spain, Massachusetts men were led by a general who not only bore the name, but inherited the courage, patriotism and noble character of our emigrant ancestor, Edmund Rice. May his descendants always be found in the van of human progress, bearing bravely and efficiently their full share of the public burdens and illustrating in their daily lives all private virtues.

POEM.

BY GEORGE MAYNARD.

Time wings its rapid flight; the circling years,
Filled with their clouds and sunshine, smiles and tears,
Have brought us safely on life's varied way,
To gather here on this auspicious day.

Autumnal glories mark the waning year;
Springtime and Summer are no longer here;
And, lo! a vision of bright seasons fled
Before us rises, as if from the dead!

Days of the vanished past once more we view,—
While Fancy's pencil paints the scene anew.
For one brief hour her magic touch revives
The faded picture of our fathers' lives.

Long years have passed since, from old England's shore,
Atlantic gales our brave ancestors bore
O'er ocean's raging billows, white with foam,
To this bleak land, henceforth to be their home.

They left a goodly land, to memory dear,
To find a better in the New World here;
Better, because more freedom there should be
In this, the chosen home of liberty.

Hither they came to build; let History tell
The glorious tale, and say they labored well!
The trackless wilderness before them lay,
Where savage beasts and savage men held sway;

But dauntless spirits in their bosoms glowed;
And steadfastly they trod the thorny road!
The home, the church, the school, our fathers reared,—
And humbly walked before the God they feared.

They set an example for all coming time,
By many a virtue that we deem sublime;
And if, perchance, some human frailties few
In the long record of their lives we view,

We need not blush for them, nor hope to find
Perfection in this world in human kind,—
But rather mark the picture's brighter side
With reverent vision, and with filial pride!

Two hundred years have well nigh rolled away,
Since to this place their children came to stay,
Planting a new and prosperous town beyond
The rolling waves of fair Quinsigamond.

Ah! what a change those centuries have brought
To this fair valley where our fathers wrought!
Where then the trackless forest rose in gloom,
And lurking foes invoked the settlers' doom,

To-day, in peace our lovely city lies,—
Its hundred church spires pointing to the skies;
On every hill some seat of learning stands;
While round them busy industry expands.

'Midst fertile farms that stretch beyond our sight,—
Making the glorious landscape still more bright,—
Steam and electric railways speed their freights
To other cities and to distant states.

And where that feeble band of settlers cleared
Away the forest, and their dwellings reared,
More than a hundred thousand souls to-day
In peace abide, with none to say them nay.

Stand on some height that overlooks this vale,
When autumn's harvests wave before the gale,
And the fair city, stretching far and wide,
Lies in the streaming sunlight glorified,

And tell me, ye who gaze with glad delight,
If nobler picture ever met your sight!
For Art and Nature here have well combined
To charm the raptured vision—soothe the mind.

Could but our sires rise from their long repose,
And see the vision that these hills disclose,—
That panorama that so charms our eyes,—
Would they not gaze thereon with strange surprise?

The times have changed,—the manners and the men;
The sons behold the world with different ken
From that the fathers had; to-day we stand
On heights they knew not, and the Promised Land

They saw alone by faith, 'tis ours to view
In all its glory, robed in brightest hue!
We view new scenes, we think new thoughts to-day;
At shrines they knew not, possibly we pray.

Thus it has always been in every land,
Where freeborn souls have had space to expand;
Thus it will ever be, till Time's last knell
Shall call our race to bid the world farewell.

Herein is hope; the world that moves apace,
Is growing fitter for man's dwelling place.
Let but the children never once forget
That to their sires they owe a lasting debt.

May they each honored name remember well,—
And to their sons the noble story tell;
And each and all, to Time's remotest bound,
Be, like our sires, in virtue's pathway found!

The name of RICE may well be held
In high esteem by all men now,
For it has been for ages borne
By loyal men who would not bow

The knee to Baal, but have stood
Firmly for justice and for right,—
And where the world demanded *men*,
Been ever foremost in the fight!

If gone from earth they are not dead;
The influence of noble lives,
Expanding with the passing years,
Their brief existence here survives.

We may not here recount them all,
Since that far day when EDMUND came
From his ancestral home, to be
The founder of a line of fame.

His blood to-day runs in the veins
Of many a thousand brave and true;
And royal lineage could not be
More glorious, though its blood were blue.

To-day we 've viewed the historic spot,
Where Edmund's grandson dwelt of old,—
JONAS, who, in those early days,
Was Worcester's pioneer so bold.

On Sagatabscot's height he dwelt;
On Pakachoag of fair renown
His brother GERSHOM built his home;
These were the "Fathers of the Town."

At length, to keep them company,
Two brothers and a sister came;
ELISHA, JAMES, the brothers were;
GRACE was the sister's charming name.

Where they first settled,—how they built,—
And how they fared,—let History tell;
Your Poet's time is limited,
And so he bids the tale farewell.

But mark one thing,—forget it not,—
In Duty's path our fathers trod;
They went where'er its call was heard,
With fearless hearts that trusted God.

And whether high, or whether low,
The stations they were called to fill,
They did their best, and left behind
A record that is stainless still !

They saw, through their long night of toil,
Of patient vigils and of tears,
The presage of a fairer dawn,—
The promise of the future years !

In faith and hope they planted here
The seed whose harvest smiles to-day;
And may its fruit adorn the soil,
While unborn centuries roll away!

And let us feel that evermore,
Whate'er betide of good or ill,
The Hand that led their pilgrim feet
Will safely guide their children still!

ADDRESS.

BY REV. JOHN C. CRANE.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—

I appreciate the honor of being asked to pay my feeble tribute to-day to that worthy old Puritan, Edmund Rice of Sudbury. Abler pens than mine have written and abler men have spoken of his virtues, but if perchance I may add something my labors will not be in vain.

Three centuries ago in England there were schemes and plans to control the minds and consciences of men. Men sought then as now to worship God after the dictates of their own consciences. Others denied this right to them and history gives us the result. The student of the record of that time knows of the struggles, trials and wanderings of men and women to obtain what they wished.

There was unrest in the England of that time. The sword of persecution seemingly barred the way forever to the dissenter to reach the heavenly throne in his own way.

To Holland was the watchword of the pilgrim. Others later, under assumed names, left their native soil. In obedience to the spirit of God, given to carry out his purpose, men ran the risk of imprisonment and the sundering of earthly ties. The preacher driven from his holdings sought private houses in strange places, in and among the

hills of old England, to preach the pure old gospel, and in spite of all obstacles succeeded in a measure in carrying out the purpose within him. The point of the sword stayed Oliver Cromwell as he attempted to sail to the land Columbus had found.

William Blackstone, the pioneer of Shawmut, cast longing eyes over the great waste of waters that hid a new world. The Puritan had a lingering hope that he might yet gain within the church what he sought, but life in a new land changed all things and showed how futile that hope.

At the coming of Edmund Rice, the Nipmuck country was an unknown one to the white man. Narragansett bordered it southeast, the Pequot land hemmed it in on the south, west lay the Mohawk dominion, ever encroaching, while well to the north abided the Pigwackets and Coos. The coast Indians were not long in coming to the front and making the acquaintance of their white neighbors, but the Nipmucks were for a long time comparatively unknown. The Nipmuck region abounded with hills and valleys. Hundreds of lakes and ponds dotted its surface, the sources of many small rivers, which carried tribute to old ocean's store. Old Wachusett looked down upon the whole land, spying out its wondrous beauty.

When the white men came the savages, under Philip, came to plunder.

Thither came the Narragansetts and others, until at one time, at or near Worcester, there was a body of one thousand men ready and waiting to pillage and murder. Worcester, the heart of the Commonwealth, was also very near the heart of the Nipmuck country. The plantation of Quinsigamond, with its magnificent lake of the same name, offered an inviting gathering place to the nomads of that early time. Southwest lay Bogachoag, on whose summit the Indian camp-fires burned day and night. Northwest, old 'Bumskit towered over all, fourteen hundred feet above

the coming and going of the tide in Massachusetts bay. Quinsigamond was literally a gathering place of waters. To this center came the tribute of Ramshorn, Kettle, Lynde, Tatnuck and other streams, for distribution. The evidence points to Worcester then as a great Indian center. But the Worcester of to-day, with its 125,000 souls, is a grand center for the promulgation of useful knowledge, and its possibilities as yet are past finding out.

A few days ago the headlines of a Boston daily contained the following, "The Rice birds are here." It is quite evident that the writer was ignorant of the fact that these birds have been here much of the past summer, only under another name. So, too, are gathered here to-day, many descendants of Edmund Rice of Barkhamstead, though some of us come under other cognomens. It is well to know of our family history, something of those who have preceded us on the great battlefield of life. We may not make connections, perhaps, with the greatest names in history, but it would be strange if out of the record of the past there comes not to us some history of an ancestor's daring deed for God and humanity, some tradition or tale of which we may well be proud.

But I must say that after looking over our family record and this audience, that if Darwin's theory of evolution be true, the Rice family has made wonderful progress. They have evolved a race of noble men and women, who are and have been the equals of any of the early American families. Other speakers here have told, and no doubt will tell you more about Edmund Rice than I shall. But he seems at least to have been a good and God-fearing man, and could he at this time revisit earthly scenes, I feel that he would be proud of those who have come after him. Your family has furnished a governor to Massachusetts in Alexander H. Rice, another to Minnesota in the person of Henry M. Rice. George M. Rice of Worcester was among the earliest connected with the iron and steel busi-

ness of Worcester county, while William E. Rice has been no small factor in the great wire industry that has had so much to do in making Worcester what she is to-day. Most of us remember the genial congressman, William W. Rice, who for so many years ably represented this district at Washington, and a later law-maker is present with us in the person of George M. Rice, chairman of the committee of arrangements for this occasion.

But we cannot tell of all the Rices who have done something worthy of note. I would at this time like to speak of one of the name who has done so much to aid the historian and genealogist, of past, present and future time. I refer to Franklin P. Rice of Worcester, through or by whose efforts have been published the records of Worcester, as well as of other places. With far-seeing eye, he has realized the value of this work to future generations, and well and faithfully has he performed his part. Of the early Rices, beginning with Edmund, it is noticed they run well to deacons, and one Elisha was a Baptist preacher and a gunsmith, he no doubt having faith in the old adage, "Trust in God and keep your powder dry."

If time permitted, many anecdotes of the early settlers might be given. In those days liquor was freely used in most every household, and the following is related of one member of the family at that time living near Worcester. He was a good man, highly respected in the place where he lived, and held many town offices, but his failing was to drink a little too much at times. A neighbor's house was but a few feet from his own, and one night during a pouring rain at about the hour of twelve the neighbor heard a terrible thumping at his door. He responded as soon as he was able and there stood neighbor Rice somewhat the worse for wear. The latter with rather thick utterance inquired if he could tell him where Mr. Rice lived.

The neighbor replied, "Why, you are Mr. Rice himself."

Straightening himself up as well as he was able, Mr. Rice ejaculated, "I don't care nothing about that, I know who I am, but I want to know where I live."

My grandfather, John Crane, married Ruth Humphrey, daughter of Capt. Ebenezer and granddaughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Rice) Humphrey. The following will show the connection through to Edmund Rice and others back into England for quite a period of time. I am under obligations to Henry A. Phillips, Esq., of Boston for help in so doing.

The genealogical connection through the Rice family from my grandchildren takes in twelve generations, as follows:—

Thomas Beswick, from Kent, 1635, died at Sudbury; Capt. William Brown, first deacon at Sudbury from 1641, married Mary Beswick; Benjamin Rice, son of Edmund, married Mary Brown; Ebenezer Rice, son of Benjamin, married Bethiah Williams, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Wise) Williams.

The Williams genealogy goes still farther back to great Yarmouth, England, 1608, to Robert Williams, who died at Roxbury in 1693, and from Robert back to another, Stephen Williams of Great Yarmouth.

The Williams line runs back through the Wise, Tompkins and Collins families into that of Thomas Rose of Exmouth, England.

Arthur Humphrey was at Woodstock, Ct., in 1686. Ebenezer, son of Arthur Humphrey, married Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer and Bethiah (Williams) Rice, and they had a son, Capt. Ebenezer, the revolutionary veteran.

History is replete with the records of the Rice family, and in the light gleaming back over the past record of this family, who will say the hand of God was not in the coming of Edmund Rice?

The past is secure. The future all before, with page white and clean. Let each and all of his descendants

strive to inscribe thereon that of which no man need be ashamed; that which shall tend to uplift humanity and redound to the honor and glory of God.

Under the head of voluntary remarks and reminiscences, Mr. Rice introduced Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, and as the venerable woman advanced to the front of the platform, she was greeted with a storm of applause. To see Mrs. Livermore as she faced her audience, straight and erect, no one would imagine she was bearing the weight of eighty-three years, and when she began to speak in a strong, clear, well modulated voice, emphasizing her words with appropriate and graceful gestures, she displayed the life, force and energy of a young woman. She was followed with the closest attention, and was frequently interrupted by applause.

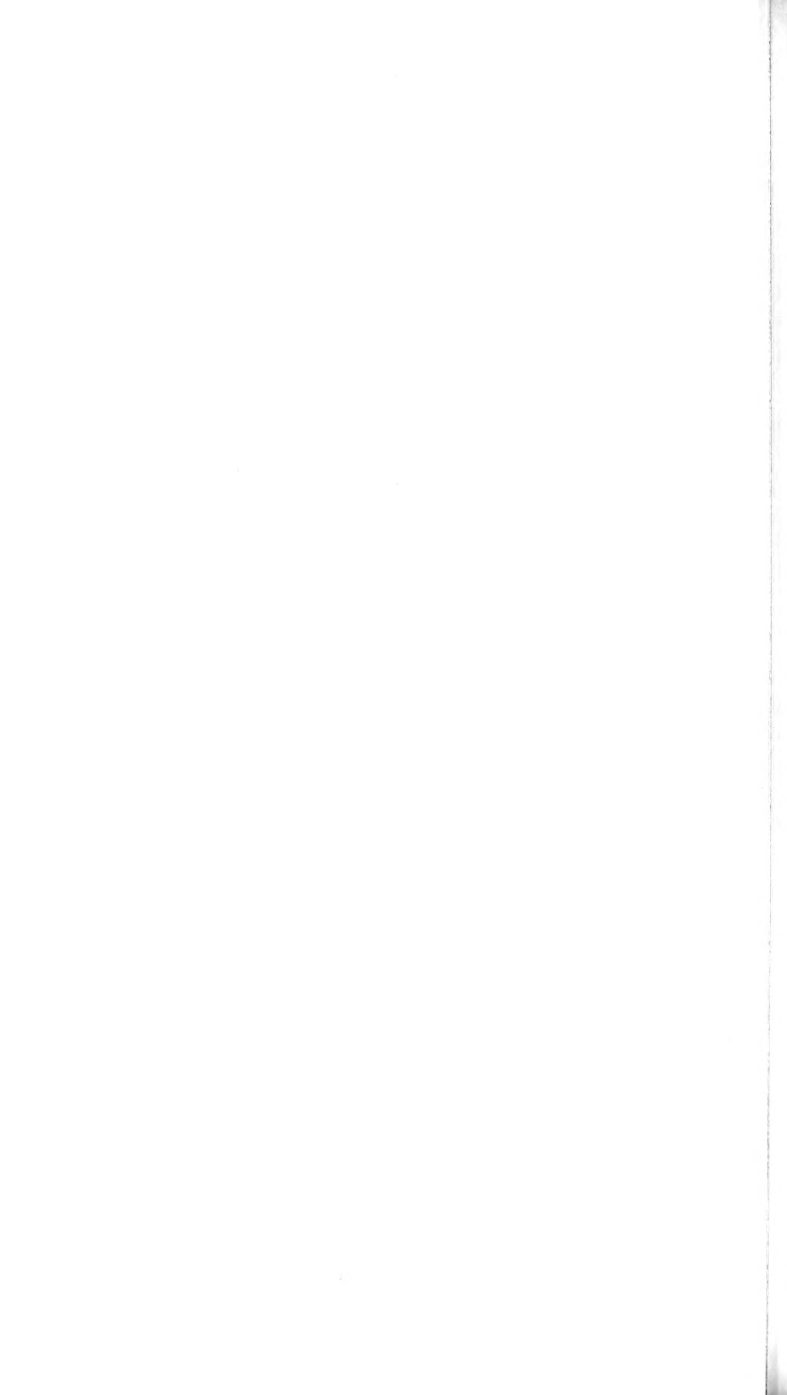
In beginning she spoke of Edmund Rice and the men who were associated with him in the pioneer days of New England. She said she had listened with the greatest pleasure to the papers read and the addresses given, on account of the large amount of valuable information they contained regarding the lives and characters of the earlier members of the Rice family.

Mrs. Livermore made an eloquent plea for justice toward all, and asked her auditors to interest themselves in the solution of some of the great problems of the day. She believed interest should be manifested in the laboring man, and to convince the capitalist that the world is not governed solely by greed. The negro should be uplifted and educated. It is a noble work to transform the children of immigrants into good American citizens. She thanked God for the noble men and women who were now engaged in this work, and hoped their numbers would continually increase.



*Mrs. Webb,
Mary A. Livermore*

Loued by the Woman's Journal



"If we could only look ahead one hundred years," said the speaker, "what an inspiration and encouragement it would be to us. I do not believe we are going down. There are men as sturdy and fearless as Jonas Rice and his fellow pioneers, and who are better equipped than they to meet the problems which confront them. We can thank God for the outlook, for we have much to be thankful for."

She spoke of the wonders of the world, which for centuries have baffled the skill of scientists, and painted a pretty word picture of an angel telling an unborn infant of the wonderful things he would see and experience in this world, and of the incredulity the infant would show at such apparently impossible changes which the human race experiences from the beginning to the end of life. The experiences of the past caused her to believe in all possibilities of the future. She would follow on in her credulity without a halting step. If the wonderful advancement of the past three hundred years are duplicated or triplicated in the next three hundred years, this world will truly become the domain of Christ.

She said that the early Rices builded better than they knew, and asked if men to-day may not be building in like manner, for nobody realizes how his work will count any more than Jonas Rice thought of the gathering that was in this hall or of all that the family had accomplished during the years that have come and gone since its founders settled this town.

Referring to the negro question she expressed the belief that the worst of it is over; that the negro, a brother, would be given his rights, and that nothing would be placed in the way of his advancement. The evils of divorce she touched upon, and saw relief from them only in the way that the sturdy Rice family of other days had avoided them—by being home loving, God-fearing, industrious. She said that she sometimes got glimpses of the

kingdom of Christ on earth as it would surely be when progress had brought all things into the proper state.

Mrs. Livermore is a descendant of the early Rices and her presence was a feature of the occasion, especially as her name is a household word from her long life of work in the cause of woman's advancement. Her birthday will occur Dec. 19, the present year.

Mr. George M. Rice then called attention to some of the family relics brought to the reunion, and gave a brief history of them. He then introduced Mrs. A. H. Hinman, daughter of Thomas Rice, who read the following original poem:

"THE RICE BOULDER."

To those who claim our city as
Their place of birth it seems one of
The fairest spots on God's green earth—
From Worcester's beating heart reach out,
In devious ways, electric lines
That bind to her, for mutual good,
Fair towns and villages. Through woods
And pasture lands, o'er lofty hills
And valleys deep, with subtle force.
Unseen, she makes her presence felt.
And as she threads her way along,
With warm electric life she links
To us each modest home nestled
In Nature's lap. O Worcester fair!
You long have proved your noble worth
And to the sons of men you stand
With large, expanding heart, eager
To give to each a useful place—
How numberless, for public good,
Your attributes, and how replete
With active life your inner self
That radiates beyond the bounds
Of this fair continent. We know
The sea does not your course impede,
For on the ocean wave ride ships
Bearing to foreign lands products

Of your rich fruitfulness. The length
Of our own land has felt your worth—
Your homes have yielded brilliant minds
To shape and guard our nation's weal.
We live within your heart and long
Have been the glad recipients
Of your most gracious gifts, and know
To-day you have immortalized
Our old ancestral tree, and we
Have read the words you wrote upon
A "Boulder's" face, that time nor tide
Cannot with speed efface. We know
That we must seal this bond of your
Affection true with kindly word
And warm hand clasp that we may bind
In closer bonds our kinship tie—
The Boulder stands that "he who runs
May read," and may each traveller on
This road of life forever read
Between the lines inscribed upon
The Boulder's sturdy face these words:
"Prune well your tree of all false growths,
Keep stanch and true the parent stems,
And train the tender branches from
Their birth and on through life to wave
In perfect unison, and with
A dignity of purpose grand"—
An angel hand has traced upon
The Boulder's face these words:
"There are
No dead, for they, the unseen, wave
As living branches on life's tree."

Judge Estey of Framingham presented the framed signature of Edmund Rice, and told how the Esteys were related to the family. He also told of a Sarah Rice who married Peter King, this Sarah being a newly discovered name in the list of Edmund Rice's children.

Mrs. Joseph Wood told of her connection with the family on her own and her husband's side. Her father was David Rice.

The exercises at the hall came to a close with an informal reception to Gen. Edmund Rice, William E. Rice and

Mrs. Livermore, who shook hands and spoke a few pleasant words with everyone present.

COMMITTEES.

Honorary and Advisory Committee.

Worcester Society of Antiquity.	Rice Descendants.
President Lyman A. Ely,	William E. Rice, Worcester,
Hon. Stephen Salisbury,	Gen. Edmund Rice, U.S.A., Boston.
Hon. George F. Hoar,	Gen. A. B. R. Sprague, Worcester,
Hon. Joseph H. Walker,	Gen. Rockwood Hoar, Worcester,
Hon. E. B. Crane,	Edward E. Rice, Boston,
Hon. A. S. Roe,	Mrs. A. R. Stetson, Boston,
Nathaniel Paine, Esq.	N. W. Brooks, New York,
Burton W. Potter, Esq.	Elijah L. Rice, Norwich.

General Committee.

George M. Rice, Chairman.

Thomas C. Rice,	George H. Rice,
Franklin P. Rice,	George Maynard, Secretary.

Reception Committee.

Mrs. William T. Forbes, Chairman.

Mrs. Nellie F. Rogers,	Mrs. A. H. Hinman,
Mrs. E. P. Curtis,	Mrs. Laura B. Martine,
Miss Florence I. Day,	Miss Florence M. Whitney.

Entertainment and Music.

Charles I. Rice, Chairman.

Mrs. George E. Kirby,	Miss M. Louise Rice,
Mrs. Alphonse Prairie,	Mr. Lewis Rice.

Mr. and Mrs. Mander A. Maynard, Mrs. A. H. Hinman, Abram K. Gould and Geo. E. Arnold were in attendance at Union Station as a special committee to receive the guests from abroad; while the following named young ladies assisted as ushers at the afternoon exercises as auxiliary to the reception committee: Miss Emma F. Waite, Alice E. Waite, Elnora Curtis and Ethel Davis.



GENERAL EDMUND RICE,

U. S. A. (Retired.)

Out of the four hundred persons present the following names were secured by the committee:—

Allston, Mass.—Mr. and Mrs. Edmund Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Hubert Rice, Marion Dana Rice, Major Charles E. Rice, Mrs. Gertrude Rice Thayer.

Amherst, Mass.—Willis L. Towne, Mrs. Willis G. Towne.

Athol, Mass.—Mrs. Charlotte Rice Whittaker.

South Athol, Mass.—L. W. Rice.

Barre, Mass.—Daniel H. Rice, Thomas Brigham Rice, Miss Harriet Eliza Rice, Miss Lucy Rice.

Berlin, Mass.—Mrs. Mary E. Rice Bartlett, Bessie R. Bartlett.

Brookfield, Mass.—Mrs. Martha M. Hyde, Miss Alice Blanchard, Miss Adalyn E. Rice.

North Brookfield, Mass.—Elizabeth Heywood Rice.

Boston, Mass.—Ellen Douglas L. Hibbard, Melvin E. Rice, Edward David Rice.

East Boston, Mass.—Charles F. Rice.

Brighton, Mass.—Dr. Frederick W. Rice and wife.

Burlington, Mass.—Francis B. Rice.

Chelsea, Mass.—Miss Maud L. Brown.

Cherry Valley, Mass.—Mrs. Katherine F. Fuller, Miss Carrie L. Fuller.

Dorchester, Mass.—Williams B. Brooks, Jr.

Evanston, Ill.—Calvin F. Rice, Miss May Louise Rice, William Rice, Miss Louise Rice.

Framingham, Mass.—C. C. Estey, Mrs. Selina N. Rice, Alice M. Snow.

So. Framingham, Mass.—Henry C. Bowers.

Gardner, Mass.—Mrs. Lillaoth C. H. Greene, Mrs. Eva I. Saunders, Mrs. O. T. Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Marcus Greenwood.

So. Gardner, Mass.—Mrs. Mary L. Bent.

North Grafton, Mass.—Ashley W. Rice, Lyman M. Rice.

Greenwich Village, Mass.—Mr. and Mrs. Lyman Rice.

Hopkinton, Mass.—Mrs. Marion Rice Temple.

- Indianapolis, Ind.*—Martin N. Rice.
Jamaica Plain, Mass.—Charles W. Fiske.
Lee, Mass.—Abner Rice.
Leicester, Mass.—Daniel E. Rice.
Lenox Bridge, Conn.—Mrs. Alice I. Rice Lewis.
Marlboro, Mass.—John Edward Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph V. Jackman, Mrs. Inez Rice Wood.
Melrose, Mass.—Mrs. Geo. E. Gilchrist.
Millbury, Mass.—Mrs. Benj. L. Bray.
New Bedford, Mass.—Miss Emeline G. Rice, Miss Elina S. Rice.
Newton, Mass.—Wilbur C. Rice.
West Newton, Mass.—Eustace B. Rice.
Newton Centre, Mass.—Mrs. George W. Cobb.
Newton Highlands, Mass.—Mr. and Mrs. I. D. White.
New York City.—Mrs. Charlotte Rice Sackett, Miss Edith Rice Sackett, Mrs. Augustine Sackett.
Northboro, Mass.—Samuel I. Rice (aged 82), Levi Rice Prentiss.
Northbridge, Mass.—Benjamin L. Maynard.
Norwich, Conn.—Elijah Lorenzo Rice, M. Louise Rice.
Oakdale, Mass.—Mrs. Annie E. Rice Sykes, Mrs. Emma Rice Lawrence, Hattie Rice Hastings.
Pawtucket, R. I.—Mrs. Charles E. Pervear.
Princeton, Mass.—Herbert Alphonso Pratt, Brant Albert Pratt.
Quincy, Mass.—Mr. and Mrs. William Ball Rice, Fred Ball Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Lee Rice.
Rindge, N. H.—Victor H. Rice, Miss Emma I. Rice, Miss Jessie Rice.
Rockland, Mass.—Col. Chas. L. Rice.
Somerville, Mass.—Francis Beaman Rice.
Shrewsbury, Mass.—Mrs. Ellen A. Rice, Irene E. Prairie.
Southboro, Mass.—Mrs. Charles L. Johnson.
Springfield, Vt.—Alfred L. Rice.
West Sterling, Mass.—Mrs. Solon B. Peters.

Three Rivers, Mass.—Mrs. Harriet Rice Powell.

Utica, N. Y.—Elizabeth G. Fiske.

Wakefield, Mass.—Miss Lucilla Hosmer.

Ware, Mass.—Mrs. Lina M. Collins.

Warren, Mass.—Geo. E. Rice.

Westboro, Mass.—Mrs. — Temple, Miss Alma Rice, Miss Sarah E. Bartlett, Lewis Rice, Elbridge Rice, Elbridge G. Rice, Miss Jennie M. Rice, Mrs. Louise Rice Kelley.

Worcester, Mass.—Miss Florence E. Rice, Mrs. Sarah D. Tucker, Mrs. Edric J. Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel H. Day, Miss Florence I. Day, Ezra Beaman Rice, Mrs. R. Merriek Rice, Mrs. Harriet Chaffin Howe, Mrs. Edward Whitney, Lucy W. Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin T. Rice, Mrs. Mary E. Hubbard, Mrs. Lucretia A. Rice, George Edmund Rice, Mrs. Melissa Rice Whitney, Miss Florence M. Whitney, George H. Rice, John A. Rice, Henry Norman Rice, Mrs. Minnie L. Rice Prior, Mr. and Mrs. Edwin F. Rice, Mr. and Mrs. George H. Rice, Mrs. Geo. E. Rice, Mrs. Edwin P. Curtis, Mr. and Mrs. Rienzi Rice, L. Bertrand Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. R. Russell, Mrs. Susan E. Kirby, Miss M. Louise Rice, Maria Fiske Bemis, Mrs. Charles W. Gray, David Brainard Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Fred'k W. Rice, Mrs. Sarah E. Rice, George Calvin Rice, Mrs. Selina A. Perrin, Frank W. Lord, Prof. and Mrs. J. Edgar Dickson, J. Milton Rice, Mrs. Sarah H. Rice, Miss Christine G. Rice, Miss Mary E. Rice, Mrs. Nellie G. Landry, Alfred Chaffin, Mrs. Clarence A. Kennen, Mrs. L. G. White, Mrs. Helen White Peterson, Miss Ella J. Rider, Mrs. Ann Eliza Whitecomb, Edward S. Fiske, Florence Sherman Wheeler, Nina Mae Wheeler, Mrs. H. D. Fisher, Eva J. Prentiss, Mrs. William H. Hackett, Joseph Rice Torrey, Mrs. Eliza Rice Torrey, Mrs. Harriet Seavey, Elnora W. Curtis, Mrs. Hannah S. Atwood, Lillian Shuman Atwood, Grace Hallowell Atwood, Mrs. Harriette M. Forbes, Chas. Edwin Chaffin, Mrs. E. B. Johnson, Mrs. Susan Rice Begley, Mrs. Sarah A. Rice, Edward E. Rice.

Port Huron, Mich.—Miss Sophronia Rice, Lewis Rice.

Marine City, Mich.—Mrs. Lester.

Scottville, Mich.—Elias Hicks Rice.

Galesbury, Ill.—Fletcher C. Rice.

Tacoma, Wash.—Charles Reeves.

Portland, Me.—John O. Rice.

Fulton, N. Y.—Arvin Rice.

Marion, N. Y.—Lyman Malvern Rice.

Hannibal, N. Y.—E. W. Rice.

Sodus, N. Y.—Timothy Rice, Lyman Rice.

ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS.

Through the kindness of Mrs. Selina A. Perrin, a lineal descendant of Gershom Rice, we are permitted to present in print a copy of a few old documents that cannot fail to interest not only descendants of the Rice family, but also the general reader, inasmuch as they throw some light upon the daily life, customs and character of the people who planted Worcester; and they also enable us to correct some of the inaccuracies made by our early historians.

Much credit is due Mrs. Perrin for her wisdom and foresight in preserving these valuable papers; and the many expressions of gratitude that have been and will be extended her for the act, are most truly merited.

It appears that at least eight out of the fourteen children of Thomas and Mary (—) Rice became personally interested in the settlement of Worcester; seven and perhaps eight of them having been residents of the town. Neither of them however took part in the second attempt to settle here as some writers have stated, for in 1686, Jonas was but thirteen years of age and James but seventeen. Ephraim lived in Sudbury, where his children were born, 1690 to 1713, and Elisha was (at 1686) only seven years old, and Gershom aged nineteen years. This Gershom Rice married Elizabeth Balcom, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth

(Haynes) Balcom. She was born August 16, 1672. Her father was a blacksmith and resided in Charlestown, Mass. After their marriage they removed to Groton, Conn., where they were living in 1713, as the letter written by Mrs. Balcom to her daughter, Mrs. Gershom Rice, at Groton, shows.

It also appears that Jonas Rice was the first of the sons of Thomas to purchase land in Worcester; December 4, 1711, he purchased of John Allerton, son of Thomas Allerton, sixty acres of land situated in Worcester; Thomas Allerton having been among the proprietors in the second attempt to settle the town.

By the deed which is given on the following pages the date of the purchase of Gershom Rice is noted as the twenty-sixth day of May, 1712, when he, through William Paine of Boston (a blacksmith), became the owner of the estate where he first settled in Worcester and where he resided until April 16, 1736, when he sold to Samuel Brown of Watertown the sixty acres formerly Paine's with houses thereon "where we now dwell." The purchase price was £1300, and included other lands to the amount of one hundred and thirty acres.* About the time of this sale he may have removed to the Pakachoag hill farm, which was for many years the family homestead.

As to giving the exact time when these early settlers came with their families to Worcester, it is not an easy task from the records at hand, with the exception of the case of Nathaniel Moore, who married Grace Rice (sister of Jonas), and had: Mary, b. Dec. 20, 1702; Sary, b. July 2, 1704; Henry, b. Jany. 10, 1705-6; Judeth, b. Feby. 12, 1707-8; Grace, b. July 7, 1709 or 1710; Elizabeth, b. June 23, 1711; Elener, b. Feby. 16, 1713; Nathaniel, b. Jany. 31, 1714-15.

This last named Nathaniel Moore died in Worcester,

* See Records of Deeds, Vol. 8, page 75.

July 19, 1811, aged ninety-six years, and was three months old when his father came to Worcester from Sudbury, so that May, 1715, found this Moore family in Worcester. A lot of thirty acres was laid out to this Mr. Moore, Mch. 21, 1714.

As before stated, Jonas Rice bought land in Worcester in 1711 and his brother Gershom in 1712; and on Oct. 21, 1713, they with Col. Adam Winthrop and others petitioned the Great and General Court for leave to enter upon a new settlement within the township of Worcester, and that a committee be appointed to direct in ordering the prudentials of the said plantation until they reach a full settlement. The petition was granted and, under date of May 26, 1714, this committee reported through Wm. Taylor that they had given four months' time to receiving notices of claims of settlers interested there. Had visited the place and allowed the just claims of all who appeared there, and admitted twenty-eight persons more to take up lots.

A list was also presented showing names of those who were the present proprietors and in this list appear the names of Jonas, Gershom and James, Ephraim, senior, Ephraim, junior, Elisha and Josiah Rice, also Peter King, who it is said married Sarah Rice.

Jonas, Gershom and James Rice had the first three lots surveyed out under direction of this committee, and no doubt were occupied by them and their families very soon, as early, it is to be presumed, as 1714.* Gershom had his second division of seventy-five acres laid out to him, June 20, 1718. Elisha Rice's lot of thirty acres was laid out to him, Feby. 3, 1714.

Dec. 20, 1714, Gershom Rice had a house in Worcester, standing near Oak hill, which was his first home here, and to which no doubt he came from Groton, Conn. Jany.

* See Records of the Proprietors of Worcester.

22, 1714, Josiah, son of Ephraim Rice of Sudbury, had a thirty-acre lot laid out to him on "Mount Tobscut."

Jany. 28, 1714, Ephraim Rice, Jr., had a thirty-acre lot laid out to him, lying at Rice's bridge over Mill brook. Nov. 5, 1714, Ephraim Rice had granted him thirty acres for a house lot, lying on the northwest side of the great Oak hill, southwest from Jonas Rice's house.

POWER OF ATTORNEY GIVEN BY JONAS RICE TO
GERSHOM RICE.

Know all men by these presents I Jonas Rice of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex in the province of the Massachusetts bay in New England have made ordained Constituted and appointed and by these presents do ordain and appoint my Loving brother Gershom Rice of Groton in the County of New london in her Majesties Colony of Connectecutt yeoman in new England aforesaid: my true and Lawfull attorney: for me and In my name and stead to act & doe for me in any matter or thing: Concerning any of my lands swamps or meadow lying in the township of Groton aforesd: to preserve and defend the same as fully and absolutely as I myself Could doe if I was personally present: And also to digg and sel any ——— mine which I have Reserved in any lands or swamps which have sold or may be found in any part of my s^d land or meadows or swamps which still Remain to me unsold and to Receive for me and for my proper use any sum or sums of money as he my said attorney shall agree with any person or persons for: for any part of said mine: and also to ask demand Require and sue for & Recover any Debtes arising for any of the aforesd mine = giving and hereby granting to my said attorney my full and whole power strenth and authority in and about the premises to say do and act to all Intents and Constructions in the

law as I myself might or could do if personally present: Ratifying for firm and stable: what my said attorney shall do In and about the premises: In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifth—Day of September In the tenth year of her Majesties Reign Annoque Domini 1711

signed sealed and delivered In presence of us
 Nehemiah Smith Ju^{sr}
 Lydiah Smith

Jonas Rice (seal)

Mr Jonas Rice of Sudbury the subscriber personally appeared and acknowledged the above written Instrument to be his free act and deed before me September: 5th 1711
 Nehemiah Smith Justice

DEED WILLIAM PAINE & ELIZABETH HIS WIFE TO
 GERSHOM RICE.

This Indenture made the Twenty Sixth Day of May in the Eleventh year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen Anne over Great Britain & Id Defender of the faith Etc Annoq. Dom. 1712 Between Gershom Rice of Groton in the County of New London and Colony of Connecticutt in New England Yoman of the one part and William Payne of Boston in New Engd afore^d Blacksmith and Elizabeth his Wife of the other part *Witnesseth* that the said William Payne & Elizabeth his s^d wife for & in consideration of the Sum of Fifty Pounds of good Silver Current Money of New England to him in hand at & before the Ensealing and Delivery of these presents well & truely paid by the Said Gershom Rice the Receit whereof to full Content & Satisfaction he doth hereby acknowledge & thereof & of every part & parcel thereof doth acquit exonerate &

discharge the S^d Gershom Rice his heirs Executors Admi^{ts}
And Assigns & every of them for ever by these presents.
Have given granted, bargined & sold Aliend enfeofte Con-
veyd and Confermed and by these presence for themselves
& their Heirs Do fully freely and absolutely give grant
bargain sell aliene enfeoft Convey and Conferm unto the
Said Gershom Rice his Heirs Asigns forever All that Messu-
age or Tenement with all the Land whereon the same
Doth Stand and is thereunto belonging and appertaining
scituate standing & being in Worcester in the County of
Middlesex in New England containing fifty Acres more
or less (being part of a Sixty-acre Lott formerly granted
to S^d payne by Cap^t Daniel Hincksman) bing butted &
bounded Southerly upon Land of George Ripley Easterly
upon Land of James Butler northerly upon Land of James
Holmes Westerly upon Common Land or however other-
wise bounded or reputed to be bounded together with all
Housing outhouses Barnes Edifices Buildings & fences
Standing and being thereon Yards Orchards Gardens Mea-
dows, Pasture Upland Woods Underwoods Commons
Common of Pasture Rigts Divisions profits priviledges Here-
ditaments Emoluments and Appertenances Whatsoever to
the Same belonging or in any wise appertaining (viz^t to
the whole sixty Acre Lott) also one House Lott Scituate
at Worcester afores^d containing by Estimation Thirty
Acres more or less butted & bounded Southerly upon Land
of James Butler Easterly northerly & Westerly upon Com-
mon Land together with all Rights Commons priviledges
Common of pasture Hereditaments & Appertenances what-
soever to the S^d House Lott belonging or in any wise apper-
taining which S^d thirty Acre Lott was formerly granted
by Capt Daniel Henchman to Æneas Salter and by &
between S^d Salter & the S^d payne Exchanged by parol for
Duttons Lott which s^d Payne had purchased with all Deeds
Writings and Evidences relating thereunto And the Re-
version & Reversions Remainder & Remainders thereof and

all the Estate Right Title Interest Inheretance use possession property Claim and demand whatsoever of him the said William Payne & Elizabeth his Said wife of in and to the premises and every part & parcele thereof. To Have and To Hold the Messuage or Tenement Land & premises with the appertances Unto the s^d Gershom Rice his Heirs and Assigns to his and their ownsole and proper use benefit and behoof forever And the said William Payne for himself and his heirs the s^d Messuage or Tenement parcels or Lotts of Land and premises with the appur^{ces} & every part & parcel thereof unto the s^d Gershom Rice & his heirs to the only soul and proper use benefit and behoof of the s^d Gershom Rice his heirs and Assigns forever against him the s^d William payne and his heirs and against the Lawful Claims & demands of all and everyother Person & persons whomsoever shall and will Warrent uphold and forever defend by these presence And s^d William payne for himself his heirs Executo^{rs} And Adm^s Doth by these presents Covenant promise grant & agree to & with the s^d Gershom Rice his heirs and Assigns by these presence in manner & form following That is to Say That he the S^d William Payne at y^e time of the Encealing & Delivery of these presence is true soul & Lawful Owner of all the above granted & bargained premises and stands Lawfully seised thereof in his own proper Right as of a good pure prfiet Absolute & Indefeasible Estate of Inheritance in fee simple Having in himself full power good Right and Lawful Authority to grant bargain sell and assure the same unto the s^d Gershom Rice his heirs and Assigns in Manner & form as afore^{s^d}, and that ——— clear & clearly Aquitted exonerated & discharged of and from all manner of former & other gifts grants bargains sales mortgages and of and from all other Titles troubles charges Incumbrances and Demands whatsoever.

In Witness Whereof the partyes above named to these

presence have hereunto Interchangably sett their hands
& Seals the day & year first above Written

Signed sealed & delivered

William paine

in the presense of us

Signed

Jonas Rice

Elizabeth + Paine

Edward Weaver

Rec^d the day & year above written of Gershom Rice
the Sum of Fifty Pounds in full for the above mentioned
granted & bargained premeses

Boston May 27 1712 ⑦ William paine.

Suffolk SS

William Payne & Elizabeth his wife personally appearing
before me y^e subscriber and of her Majesties Justices of
y^e peace in the County afores^d & acknowledged the above
written presense to be their Act & Deed Charlestown
Octob^r 19th 1713.

Paul Dudley

Reced and accordingly Entered in the Records of
Deeds &c for Midd^x.

Lib: 16^o page, 383: 384: by Samⁿ: Phipps Regr.

LETTER FROM MRS. BALCOM TO HER DAUGHTER,

April 1, 1713.

Elizabeth rice

Dear and loving children after kind love presented to
you all hoping that these same lines will find you better
than you were when you wrote I am sorry to hear you
ill I pray god to restore you all to helth again If it bee
his holy will and pleasure and i hope that of all our mercee
and afflictions Witch the Lord is sending amongst us that
he will bee pleased to give a Sanctified use of it that it
may be for gods glory and our good. I have had a very
ill time my selfe many sorts of pains that I faint of blood
and now that faintness at my stomach remaineth at times
Still I hear of a new thing I comend which I intend to
try if please god which is walnut buds boyl them and

drink and here i have sent something for Elizabeth and mathyas also the child here is garlick boyl in milk and he should eat and drink all and I wold have you get some wormwood and tansy and spearemint and steep them in warm watter and porch lay them upon his Stomach and belly and pin them fast at night and I pray to god to bless it that it may doe him good and for Elizabeth I have sent saffron and wild margoram flowers and she may pound them and mixe them with a little sugar and (Soe doe it) and thare is other things you may use as you see ocaison and I hoap god^s blesing will bee upon it and if she is able to come down when you come I should bee glad to see one more of the children beefore I dye my mother is yet alive thanks bee to god for it Your brothers and sister desire to bee remembered to you and yours the other friends are all well so fare as I know yet beg your prayers for us which wee are not very Well Desires to remember you and yours at the thrown of grace for soul and body and a comfortable way for you all and soe the lord grant may bee you and us in his own keeping that wee may have a joyful meeting at the resiraktain of the jest I have sent you seeds and herbs and flowers and garlic for the child and so rest your mother which loves you well and it is hard to be parted I should be glad to you bee hear and soe I rest

Elizabeth balcom.

April 2^d 1713

Gershom rice

Deare and Loving granson after my kind love to thee and all my granchildren I desire the fear of the lord may bee in you all and that you will mind your poor never diing souls for eternity is long and thare is but to places eather weall or woe in the world to come I pray god give You all grace to serve the lord aright and that god will be pleased to keep you from singing against him my deare child I am glad that thee is well give god thanks that thee

art well and that thee doest remember mee O children
mind prare and remind and labor to get an interest in
Christ for that will stand you in stead when all will fail
I commend your writing and Sifring I shall be very glad
to see thee and any others of you my heart's desire and
prayers to god is you all may bee found in Christ having
been imputed righteous and that your lives may bee done
away in him and so for your lives and health and a com-
fortable way may bee for you all my bouwles yearn to
you all and to thee in particular and wee are not very
Well there is littell bab a son and your gt onkell and Ant
desire to bee remembered to you all and soe having not
eles to troubl thee with and I rest thy granmother

Elizabeth balcom which
loveth thee well

Thy granmother haines is yet alive and thy granmother
rice also and other friends also.

Address on letter:—

APRILL 2^d 1713.

THIS FOR HER LOVING DAUGHTER

ELIZ^b RICE LIVING AT

GROTON

A CALL EXTENDED TO THE REV. THOMAS WHITE.

Worcester Augstth 24: 1724

At a meeting of the Church of Christ in Worcester for
the making Chois of a pastor after Solem & earnest ad-
dress to the Lord of the harvest for direction in so weighty
a mater the Church proceeded to the Choise of the Re^{vnd}
M^r Thomas White by a unanemoss vote for their Minister

In y^e name of y^e Church

Nathan'l Moore

Daniel Heywood

A SUMMONS TO COURT.

Mss. To M^r Gershom Rice of Worcester in the
County of Middlesex Yoman Greeting

You are hereby required in his Majestys = name to make your appearance before the Justices of our Lord the King at the next inferior Court of Comon pleas to be holden at Concord within and for the County of Middlesex on the Last Tuesday of August Current to give evidence of what you know Relating to an action or plea of Deet then and there to be heard and Tryed Betwixt Joseph Muzey of Sudbury in the County aforesd housewrite Executor to the last will and Testament of M^r Nathaniel Rice formerly of sudbury Deceased, plaintiff and James Rice of Worcester in the county aforesd Yeoman Defendant: hereto fail not, as you will answer your Defaalt under the pains and penalty in the Law in that behalf mad and provided Dated at Worcester the twelfth day of August in the third year of his majestyes Reign

A Dome 1729

Zephaniah Rice Town Clerk
for worcester

DEED FROM JONAS TO GERSHOM RICE.

To all Christian People To Whome These Presents shall Come Greeting: Know y^e that I Jonas Rice of Worcester in y^e County of Middsix within his majesties Province of ye massachusetts Bay in New England yoman for & in consideration of a valuable som of money to me in hand before y^e Encealing & Dilvery of these Presnts by Gershom Rice of ye aforesd Town & County yoman ye Recept whear of I Do by these Presnts acknowledge & my self therewith to be fully Satesfied Contented & payd & thereof & of Every part & parcel therof Do fully freely clearly & absolutely acquitt Exonarat & Discharge him ye Sd Gershom Rice his heirs & assins for Ever Hath given granted

Bargained sold Enfeofed & by these Presnts Doth fully freely clearly & absolutly give grant Bargin sell allien Convey & Confiern unto him ye Sd Gershom Rice & to his heirs & assines for Ever A Certin tract or parcel of Land Sitonat Lying & being in Worcester aforsd Contain- ing by Esteemation Six Acres & one hundred & Twenty Rod By^e same More be it Less & is bounded southrly by Land of Daniel Hinchman Westrly by Common Land Northrly by Land of Moses Lenard Eastrly by Common Land & Lyeth on both Sides of a brook Called Couls Brook on ye Westrly side of French River To have and To hold to him & his heirs for Ever & ye sd Jonas Rise Doth by these Presnts Covenant Promis & Ingage to & with ye sd Gershom Rice his heirs Executors administrators & assines as followeth vizt y^e Sd Gershom Rice heirs Exe- cutors adminestros Assines or Either of them Shall & may by force & virtue of these Presnts from time to time & at all times for Ever hereafter peacably & Quietly have hold use occupy Posese & Injoye all and singular y^e above granted & bargined Premeses & Every part thereof to his & there own proper and peculer use Benefitt & behof for ever without any Law Lett Suit molestation contridition or Denial. Chaling claime of him y^e sd Jonas Rice his heirs Executoor administrator or any of them their or Either of these cause meens act Consent Right tittle Interest privity or procuerment or of any other parson or parsons whatsoever Lawfully claiming Do warrent & forever Defend y^e same unto him ye said Gershom Rice his heirs and assines forever & further I now that ye s^d Jonas Rice his heirs Executors and administrators or Either of them shall & Will at & upon ye Reasonable Request & at ye proper Cast & Charge of him y^e s^d Gershom Rice his heirs or as- sines Redily Do perform acknowledge Levey & Exeart Every such further Lawfull and Reasonable act or Acts thing or things Dinid or Diviced in ye Law or shall be thought Needfull & Reasonable for ye More parfect assur-

ence Surity Suremaking & Conveying & Conveying of all
 & Every ye hearby granted & Bargined Premises In Witness
 whearof y^e s^d Jonas Rice heth hearunto set his hand &
 Seal this Day of in the y^e year of our Lord
 one Thousand Seven hundred & Twenty four & Tenth
 Year of ye Reign of our soverign Lord George by ye grace
 of God of great Brittain france & Ireland King Defender
 of ye Faith &c

Signed Sealed and Delivered

In y^e Presents of us

JONAS RICE (seal)

Daniel Heywood

Moses Lenard

Worcester Ss Worcester February 1, 1731-2

Jonas Rice personally appearing freely acknowledged this
 Instrument to be his Act and Deed

Before John Chandler Jr Jus pace

Worcester February 1, 1731-2 Rec and Recorded with
 ye Records of Deeds for y^e County of Worcester

Liber A fol^o 350 John Chandler Jr Reg

DEED FROM EDWARD KING TO GERSHOM RICE.

To All People To Whome These Presents Shall Come
 Greeting Know Y^e that I Edward King of North Yarmouth
 in ye County of York within his majesties Province of
 y^e Masachusetts Bay in New England Yeoman for & in
 Consideration of y^e sum of two hundred pounds Current
 Money to me in hand payd before y^e Ensealing and De-
 livery of these Presents by Gershom Rice of the Town of
 Worcester in y^e County of Middsex & Province aforesd
 yeoman y^e Receipt whearof I Do by these Presents acknowl-
 edge and my Self to be there with fully Satisfied Contented
 & payd & thereof & of Every part thereof Do Exonarate
 acquitt & Discharge him y^e Sd Gershom Rice his heirs
 Executors & Adminestratr^s, by these Presents Hath given

granted Bargained Sold Alliened Enfeofed made over and Confiermed and by these Presents Doth give grant Bargain sell Convey & Confierm unto him y^e Sd Gershom Rice his heirs & Assines forever: three Several parcels of Land & Medow Lying Situate and being in Worcester afore Sd Containing in y^e whole one hundred & twenty five acres & a half be y^e same more or be it less and is bounded as follows Vitt begining at a stake and heep of Stones Standing a little Westerly of y^e house of Daniel Rice from thence runing westerly over a hill to a Stake and heep of Stones then turning & runing northerly to a White Oak tree markt and from thence turning & runing Westerly by Land of Elijah Cook to a small maple tree marked thence turning northerly & runing to a gray oake tree marked and then turning ye angle & runing westerly to a Stake & Stones, then turning southerly & runing to a Stake & heep of Stones & from thence runing westerly over y^e hill to a stake & heep of Stones, and from thence turning and runing Southerly to a Stake & heep of Stones, and from Sd Stake turning y^e angle & runing Easterly by y^e Land of John Dunkin to a Stake & heep of Stones, then turning y^e angle & runing Southerly to a white pine tree marked Standing in a small swamp, then turning Easterly & runing to a Stake & heep of Stones being the corner mark between Sd Edward King & Daniel Rice, and from Sd heep of Stones Northerly by Land of Daniel Rice to ye Stake & Stones first above mentioned.

And also one Lott of medow Containing three acres together with ye Elowence as Layd out Lying on both sides of the river Called french river & Lyes a litel Easterly of ye above Sd Land And also ye one half part of five acres of Land and Streem near the house of Daniel Rice as it was formerly resarved in common or partnership between y^e sd Edward King & Daniel Rice for Conveinency of building of a mill or mills. Which several parcels of Land medow & stream being y^e whole of what s^d Edward King

formerly bought of James Rice John Dunkin Jur & Daniel Rice. To Have and To hold Said granted & Bargined Premises with ye appertainences Priviledges & Comodities thereunto belonging or in wise appertaining, to him ye Sd Gershom Rice his heirs & assignes for Ever And I ye sd Edward King Do by these Presents Covenant Promis & grant to and with ye Gershom Rice taht at & before ye Ensealing and Delivery of these Presents I am ye true sole & Lawfull owner of y^e above granted & Bargined Premises: and have in & of myself good Right full Power and Lawfull authority Sd Premises thus to sell convey and confirm in manner as above said and that the sd Gershom Rice his heirs & Assigns Shall & May by force of these Presents from time to time & at all times for Ever hear-after peaceably & Quietly have hold use occupy Poses & Injoy all & singular y^e hereby granted & Bargined Premises together with all y^e Buildings fences Rights prevelidges & appurtinences thereon or there unto belonging to his and their only proper & peculuer use benifit & behoofe for Ever without any Lawful Let Suit Contradiction or Denial Challenge Claime or Demands of him ye sd Edward King his heirs Executor administrs Furthermore I y^e sd Edward King for me my heirs Execut & Administrs Do Covenant Promise and Ingage to and with ye sd Gershom Rice his heirs and assignes y^e above Demesid Premises against ye Lawfull claims or Demands of any Parson or Parsons whatso ever for ever hereafter to warrent secure & Defend In Witness whearof I have hearunto set my hand and seal this thirteenth Day of October in ye year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred & Twenty nine & in ye third year of ye of the riegn of our sovereign Lord George y^e second by ye grace of God of grate Brittain france & Irland King Defender of the Faith &c
Signed Sealed & Delivered
In Presents of us

James Rice
Jonas Rice

Edward King

(Endorsement.)

Worcester SS. Worcester february the 17th 1731-2 then Edward King the subscriber to the deed hereto annexed parsonly appered and freely acowlegd the said Deed to be his volintry act and deed before me William Jenison Justice of peace

LETTER FROM EDWARD KING TO HIS UNCLE.

North Yarmouth October y^e 24, 1730.

Uncell Rice Sir After my kind Love and respects to you and your family hoping you are all well and in good health as I am at this time although it hath pleased god to visset me with a Long and sore fitt of Sickness yet I am recovered to a considrrabell meshuer of strength again for which I desire forever to be thankfull for: and bless my maker that I am not in my grave: as many of my dear friends and relations who did belong to the town of Worcester have ben laid of Late: which Calls for my deep humylation and morning: that the hand of god hath ben so heavy upon maney of your fammelys: and especiaely upon the family of my on^{cl} James Rice: whome it hath pleased god to remove out of the world with Sevrell of his children: and hath Left a poor distresed widdo: and fatherless Children for and with them: and all my morning friend who weep for thare departed Relatives I can hertyly morne all though I am not present with you to be pertaker of your greff: but yet Let not your marning be beyend meshuer: but remember that we all in the hand of god and he desposeth of us as Semeth him good therefore Let us Submit our selves to his Will in all thing and glorify his name.

Sir I have ben desind to Cume up to Worcester time after time but I have met with desapintments that I can not cume at present: but I desine to be up as sone as

posebly I can: I reseved a Leater frome Sam^{ell} Graves jun^r which tells me he wants his money I owe him: and I cannot get it for him at present: but if you cane do it for me I shall be glad: or make any turne or order so that he may have his money and take up my bond: you will very much oblige me: for I have met with: Loss and dissapointments so that I Cant git money to answer my cands: Cap^{tt} Jenison sends me word that he wants his money which I thought you wold have taken care abot and sold my mayer to pay him that money: Sir if you can pay to Richard Flagg what I owe him it will be as good as money to me if you take up my bond of him: Sir Pray do the best you cane for me and Let me hear from you as sone as you can: I think hard I have not heard from you before this time: for I neaver have reseved ane Leter from Worcester since I Left it. Sir I would informe you Likewise that the Commitey would not alow the Six pounds that you ware to pay upon the Lot I bought of you to be paid: but I am oblyged to pay it my self which I hope you will Consider when I Come up to Worcester. Give my servis to all my friends relations and acquaintance in the town of Worcester Espsily to the family of De^{cn} Nathaniel Moor Give my love to my bretherne as you have opertunity: tell them I am well and desine to be up in a short time when I can I hope I shall find you all in helth and in prosperity: So I Remaine

Yours to Serve until Deth

EDWARD KING

To Mr Gershom Rice
Living in Worcester

AN AGREEMENT FOR THE EASE OF TRADE AND COMMERCE.

This Indenture made the Ninth Day of September Anno Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred and Forty and in the fourteenth Year of the Reign of Our Sovireign Lord

George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith &c. By and Between Gershom Rice Jun^r of Worcester in the County of Worcester in the Province of the Massachusetts-Bay in New England Yeoman, on the one Part, and Robert Auchmuty, of Roxbury Esq: Samuel Adams, and William Stoddard of Boston Esq^{rs}: Peter Chardon, of Boston, Merchant Samuel Watts, of Chelsea Esq all in the count of Suffolk, George Leonard of Norton in the County of Bristol, Esq: Robert Hale of Beverly, Esq: John Choate of Ipswich: Esq: and Thomas Cheever of Lynn, Gentlemen, All in the county of Essex, Derectors of the Manufactory Company in Boston in the County of Suffolk aforesaid, of the other Part. *Witnesseth*, That whereas the said Directors and their Partners have agreed for the Ease of Trade and Commerce among themselves, to make One Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, called manufactory Bills, and equal to Lawful Money at six shillings and eight Pence pr Ounce, whereof the said Gershom Rice Jun^r hath undertaken for the sum of Two Hundred Pounds and received the same of the said Directors, and given them security to repay it at twenty equal annual Payments, with three per cent. interest.

Now Therefore for the greater benefit and security of either Party in this undertaking, it is mutually covenanted by and between them, in Manner and Form following, Viz.

Inprimis, The said Gershom Rice Ju^r in consideration thereof. And of the Covenants and Agreements on the Part of the said Derectors hereafter mentioned, for himself, his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, doth hereby Covenant with the said *Robert Auchmuty, Samuel Adams, William Stoddard, Peter Chardon, Samuel Watts, George Leonard, Robert Hale, John Choate, and Thomas Cheever*, the Derectors aforesaid and each of them severally, their and each of their Heirs, Executors, and Administrators.

1. That he the said Gershom Rice Jun^r his Heirs, Execu-

tors, and administrates, will at the expiration of every year from this Date, annually, during the space of Twenty Years, pay to the said *Robert Auchmuty, Samuel Adams, William Stoddard, Peter Chardon, Samuel Watts, George Leonard, Robert Hale, John Choate, and Thomas Cheever*, their Executors and Administrates for the use of the Said Company. Five in the Hundred of the Principal Sum aforesaid by him received. And three per Cent. Interest for the Principal enjoyed in such Manufactory Bills, or in merchantable Hemp, Flax, Cordage, Bar-Iron Cast-Iron, Linnen, Copper, Tann'd Leather, Flax-Seed, Bees-Wax, Bayberry-Wax, Sail Cloth, Canvas, Nails, Tallow, Lumber, Viz. shingles, Staves, Hoops, White Pine Boards, White oak Plank White oak Boards and ship Timber: Barrel Beef, Barrel Pork, Oil, Whale-Bone, and Cord-wood of the Produce and manufactures of this Province or Logwood. at such Prices as the Directors shall judge they pass for in Lawful Money at *six shillings and eight Pence* pr Ounce, with one per cent. Advance thereon at the respective Times of Payment.

2. That the said *Gershom Rice Jun^r* his Heirs, Executors and Administors, will from Time to Time at thirty Days notice pay to the said *Robert Auchmuty, Samuel Adams, William Stoddard, Peter Chardon, Samuel Watts, George Leonard, Robert Hale, John Choate and Thomas Cheever*, in the aforesaid Bills or manufacturs his rateable Part of all such sums of money as shall be lost or become chargeable on the said Company by the failure of any of the Partners, or by any other accident whatsoever, to indemnify the Signers of those Bills and save the said Company harmless.

3. That he the said *Gershom Rice* his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, at all times till the principal sum aforesaid by him received and Interest thereof aforesaid is paid in and while he or they have any share or Interest in the manufactory company aforesaid will readily receive and take all such manufactory Bills as shall be tendered

him or them by any Person or Persons in all Payments, Trade and Business, as so much lawful money at *six shillings and eight Pence pr Ounce*.

4. That he the said Gershom Rice Jun^r his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, will from Time to Time at thirty Days notice pay and satisfy to the said *Robert Auchmuty Samuel Adams, William Stoddard, Peter Chardon, Samuel Watts, George Leonard, Robert Hale, John Choate, Thomas Cheever*, their executors and administrates, his rateable Part of all such sums of money, Losses and Damages as they or the Company shall sustain or suffer by means of any Orders, Rules, Instructions, Laws, or other acts of Government whatsoever, towards the securing and indemnifying of the said *Robert Auchmuty, Samuel Adams, William Stoddard, Peter Chardon, Samuel Watts, Geo Leonard, Robert Hale, John Choate*, and *Thomas Cheever* and the said Company.

5. That he the said Gershom Rice Jun^r his Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, will at all Times when thereto requested, give such further or better security for the performance of his yearly Payments in manner aforesaid, as they shall judge necessary.

6. That he the said Gershom Rice Jun^r his Heirs, Executors and Administrates, will (in Case any of the said Directors shall be displaced or taken away by Death) perform all said aforesaid Covenants to the remaining Directors: will renew his Securities and Covenants now given with the remaining Directors and Successors chosen in the room of such as are displaced or taken away as aforesaid. Whenever they shall think proper: and at all times upon thirty Days notice will pay and perform his rateable Part required to indemnify such displaced Director, and generally the Heirs, Executors and Administrates of all such Directors as shall be displaced as aforesaid or taken away by Death, for every thing done by them in the faithful Discharge of their trust as Directors, or as Signers of the Bills.

And On the Other Part, the said *Robert Auchmuty, Samuel*

Adams, William Stoddard, Peter Chardon, Samuel Watts, George Leonard, Robert Hale, John Choate, and Thomas Cheever, Directors as aforesaid, for themselves their Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, do hereby covenant with the said Gershom Rice Jun^r his Executors Administrators and Assigns.

1. That they will yearly lay before the Company in their Annual Meeting a full and just Account of all the Company's Affairs under their management for the year past, fairly entered in the company's Books.

2. That the said Directors shall sell as soon as they can (for the company's Bills) all such manufactures as shall be brought in by the annual Payments of the Partners for Principal and Interest, and let out (after the necessary charges of the company are deducted, as soon as they can) on Lawful Interest with good Security, the Produce of such sale, and also such Bills as shall be brought in in such Payments, and always husband and improve the Company's Stock in their Hands to the best Advantage of the Company.

3. That they will pay to the said Gershom Rice Jun^r his Executors, Administrators or Assigns, on Demand, his and their rateable Part of every Dividend of the Company's Profits to be agreed upon at any General Meeting of the Partners by the major Part of the Partners present concurring with the major Part of the Directors, and after the Expiration of *Twenty Years* to pay to the said Gershom Rice Jun^r his heirs Executors administrators according to his or their respective Interests all such Dividends as shall be agreed upon by the major Part of the Partners, outstanding Bills, and contingent Charges always to be first satisfied.

4. The said *Robert Auchmuty, Samuel Adams, William Stoddard, Peter Chardon, Samuel Watts, George Leonard, Robert Hale, John Choate, and Thomas Cheever*. Do severally covenant with the said Gershom Rice Jun^r his Executors Administrators and Assigns, Viz. each of them for himself,

his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, that in case he be displaced or taken away by Death, then he, his Heirs, Executors or Administrators, shall and will instantly deliver up to the remaining Directors for the use of the Company, all the Bills, Goods, and Things Whatsoever as are in his or their Hands belonging to the Company, and will never more intermeddle with any things or affairs pertaining to the Office and Duty of a Director.

In Witness of all which, the Parties aforementioned hereunto interchangeably put their Hands and Seals at *Boston* aforesaid, the Day and Year first above written.

	Samuel Adams	<>
Signed Sealed and Delivered	Wm Stoddard	<>
in Presence of	George Leonard	<>
Sam: Holbrook	Robert Hale	<>
Sam. Auchmuty	John Choate	<>
	Thomas Cheever	<>

AGREEMENT BETWEEN GERSHOM RICE AND GERSHOM
RICE, JR.

Know all men by these Presents that I Gershom Rice Junr of Worcester in ye County of Worcester in his Majesties Province of ye Matchusetts Bay in New England Gentleman am holden & pirsonly Bound and obliged unto my honrd Father Gershom Rice Gentleman of Worcester aforesaid in ye full and Just Sum of one Thousand pounds Curent money of Said Province to be payd unto him ye Said Gershom Rice his heirs Executors Administrators or Assigns to wich payment will & Truly to be made & Don I binding Self my heirs Executors and Administrators personly by these Presents Sealed with my Seal this fifteenth Day of February in ye year afour Said one Thousand Seven hundred & forty seven eight and in the twenty first year of ye Reign of our Souvrein Lord George ye Second

by ye grace of God of Greate Britain France and Irland
King Defender of ye Faith &c

The Condition of ye above written obligation is such
that if ye above bounded Gershom Rice Jur his heirs Execu-
tors or Administrators or either of them Shall & Do well
and Faithfully during ye natural Lives of his aged Father
and mother Perform to them the following particulars
namely to procure & Deliver to them or one of them yearly
and every year one hundred and twenty pound of good
Beef Two hundred & forty pound of good pork four barrells
of good Sider nine bushels of Indian Corn Three bushels
of Rye Two bushels of wheet Two bushels of malt one
bushel of Saltt Thirty five pounds of Butter Seven bushels
of Apples four Quarters of mutton Twelve pounds of Sugure
four ounces of peper two ounces of allspice fourty pound
of Cheese and also suitable & Desent Clothing of all sorts
and all other neecesserys of life not afore mentioned and
nusing in sickness and necessary phisians and also Con-
vinent house Room and a horse to ride to ye place of public
worship and also to aford them a Decent Christian Burial
at Death it is the true Intent and meaning hereof that
if his honed mother should Decease before his Father that
then one third part of the Incom to abate. That then
ye above written obligation to be voide and of none efect
else to Stand & Remain in full force Strength & Virtue

Signed Sealed & Delivered

In Presence of us

GERSHOM RICE { Jr }

JAMES McPHERSON

JONAS RICE

CONFESSION OF FAITH OF GERSHOM RICE.

I Adore Sovereign Grace That's made me a Rationall
Creture: that's favoured me with The Bible, wherein I

am directed or assisted to Glorifie God love & Enjoye him for Ever hereafter.

I praise Infinite mercy that I was Born of Godly Parents; whose Care was to Bring me up in the fear of God; but I like a Wicked & Sinfull one; Have Greatly Stray'd from him; & am Come much Short of my duty.

According to what light & knowledge, I have of Gods word & Spirit, I do freely & I hope sincerely Declare my Faith In the unity of Divine Escence; Father, Son, & Spirit I Believe God has made all things for his pleasure; & the advancement of his Glory; & that at first God made all things very Good; wisely Suted to attaine the End of their Creation. I Really believe God made me In my first parents holy & Righteous: But by their fall from God; I am fallen with them; & am become Guilty of their first transgression. I believe God in his word; & that he mercifully provided a Saviour; for Such lost perishing Creatures as I am

I believe God has appointed holy ordenances; as proper means of attaining Justification & Sanctification. I hope I have Endeavour'd to live in the concionable performance of Sum of them; as I hope through Grace Receiv'd profit to my Soule hereby.

I admire Infinite Grace; That By his word or Spirit; & by Godly Counsell & Instruction: I am persuaded to a Constant living in the fear of God

I have for some time had; I hope Reall desires; of offering my Selfe to the people of God In order to my attending on the Holy Comunion with them at his Table. But the Evill one & my wicked heart have been too Successfull to Procure my Delayes; But now I hope their is in me a Godly resolution to Delay no longer. I have greater Incitation & Incouragement from God in his word to Come. Therefore now I humbly offer my Selfe to the Communion of Gods people; pleading your acceptance, & Earnest prayers to Almyhtey for acceptance, that he would

Graciously meet with me In this ordinance of the Lords Supper, that by due attendance hereon & all other ordinance of Divine Institution, I may be made meete: for the Saints In light.

GERSHOM RICE

DEED FROM REV. THOMAS PRINCE TO GERSHOM RICE AND OTHERS.

Know All Men by these Presents, That I Thomas Prince of Boston in the County of Suffolk in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, clerk,

For and in Consideration of the Sum of six Pounds Lawfull money of s^d Province, To me in Hand before the Delivery hereof well and truly paid by Gershom Rice, Comfort Rice and John Boyden, all of Worcester in the County of Worcester in s^d Province, Yeomen, in equal Parts or Thirds, the Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge. HAVE given granted bargained and sold, and by these Presents DO give grant bargain sell alien enfeoff convey and confirm unto the said Gershom Rice, Comfort Rice and John Boyden in equal severalties—and their Heirs and Assigns forever respectively & severally—all that my Lot of Cedar Swamp in Leicester in s^d County of Worcester which lies in the Cedar Swamp called the South Cedar-Swamp in the easterly part of s^d Leicester; which is reputed to be N^o 2, and to be Laid out for two acres & a Quarter, to the seventeenth Share formerly belonging to my late Father Samuel Prince Esq, and in the division of his estate, set off to my late Brother Nathan Prince, and in the division of my s^d Brother's estate set of to his Niece Elizabeth Ellis, who with her Husband William Ellis lately sold

the same to me Thomas Prince, as by Records may appear—s^d Lot being bounded as Recorded in the Records of the Proprietors of the Easterly Part of s^d Leicester, Reference being had thereto

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, the said Granted and Bargained Premises with all the Commodities Privileges and Appurtenances to the same belonging or any Ways appertaining to them—the said Gershom Rice, Comfort Rice and John Boyden, in severalties—and to their Heirs and Assigns to their only proper Use and Benefit for ever. And I the said Thomas Prince For myself, my Heirs Executors and Administrators do hereby Covenant Grant and Agree to and with the said Gershom Rice, Comfort Rice & John Boyden, and their Heirs and Assigns, that until the Delivery hereof I am the lawful Owner of the said Premises and am lawfully seized and possessed thereof in my own Right in Fee Simple, and have full Power and lawful Authority to grant and convey the same in Manner aforesaid: That the said Premises are free and clear of all and every Incumbrance whatsoever

And that I the s^d Prince, my Heirs Executors and Administrators shall and will Warrant the same to Them the said Gershom Rice, Comfort Rice & John Boyden, and their Heirs and Assigns against the lawful Claims and Demands of any Person or Persons whomsoever.

In witness whereof I the s^d Thomas Prince hereto set my Hand & Seal this eighteenth Day of November, Anno Domini One thousand seven Hundred & fifty seven.

Signed, Sealed & delivered

in Presence of us

THOMAS PRINCE. (seal)

JACOB WENDELL

MARY GREEN

Suffolk: ss

Boston November 18th: 1757

The Reverend M^r Thomas Prince acknowledged the above

instrument by him executed to be his free Act and Deed
before me

JACOB WENDELL Just: Pca:

Thomas Prince was grandson of Elder John Prince of Hull, Mass. Graduate of Harvard College, 1707. Visited England in 1709, and preached at Combs in Suffolk. But returned to Boston 1717, and was ordained pastor of the Old South Church as colleague with his college classmate Dr. Sewall, Oct. 1, 1718.

Dr. Chauncy said "no man in New England had more learning, except Cotton Mather." Mr. Prince married Deborah, daughter of Thomas and Grace (Cook) Denny. She came to America 1717, and lived with her brother Daniel in Leicester, Mass., until her marriage Oct. 20, 1719.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR 1903.

VOLUME XIX.



Worcester, Mass.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1903.

U. S. A. CXXVII.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SEVENTH MEETING	357
A NEW ENGLAND HOUSE ONE HUNDRED YEARS AGO . . .	358
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH MEETING	395
SOLOMON PARSONS, A MEMORIAL SKETCH	395
PROCEEDINGS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH ADJOURNED	
MEETING	405
REPORT OF THE TREASURER	407
REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN	408
GIFTS TO THE LIBRARY	411
<hr/>	
GENERAL INDEX	414

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SEVENTH MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, NOV. 3, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Allis, Arnold, Brannon, C. A. Chase, Crane, Davidson, Darling, Eaton, Forbes, Gould, Harrington, M. A. Maynard, G. Maynard, T. C. Rice, Staples, Stiles, Williamson, Wheeler, Mrs. Brannon, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. Forbes, Mrs. Fowler, Miss May, Miss Moore, Miss McFarland, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Mrs. T. C. Rice, Miss M. A. Smith, Miss M. A. Waite, Mrs. Williamson, Miss Chase, Mrs. Hackett, Mrs. Stiles and several strangers.

The Librarian reported the following additions for the past month: one hundred and twenty bound volumes, eighty-five pamphlets, seventeen papers and nine articles for the museum.

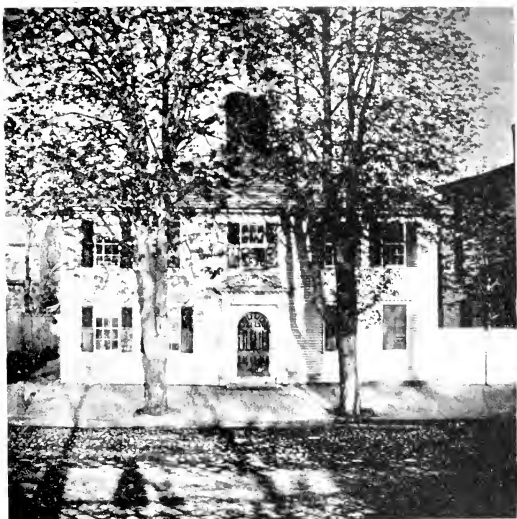
Attention was called to the following donation from the Drew-Allis Company, consisting of sixty-seven city and town directories; from Herbert Wesby, twenty-five bound volumes and thirty-three pamphlets; from the American Antiquarian Society, twenty-two volumes, forty pamphlets, fifteen papers; also a copy of the "Land Records, a System of Indexing," by the author, Daniel Kent, Esq., Register of Deeds for the County of Worcester.

On nomination of the Standing Committee, Benjamin S. Newton was elected a life member of the Society; and Charles Irving Rice, Thomas C. Rice, H. F. Downs and Mrs. H. F. Downs were elected to active membership.

Mr. Henry M. Wheeler was then introduced and read the following paper, entitled:—

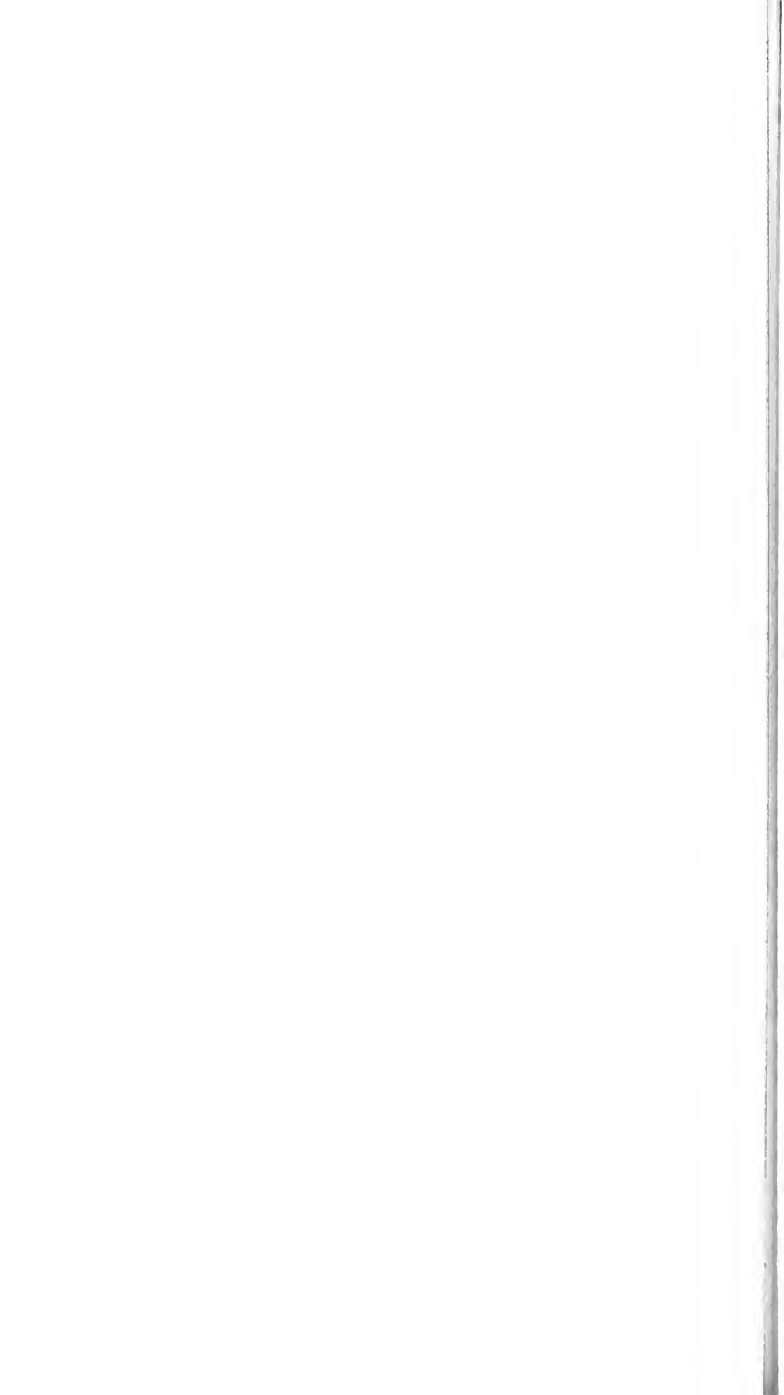
A NEW ENGLAND HOUSE ONE HUNDRED
YEARS AGO.

The house which has been selected as the basis for this paper is represented by the photograph before you. That was chosen because of my intimate knowledge of its characteristics. I do not recall another house in the town just like it. There were others and costlier having a resemblance, but differing both in outside appearance and internal arrangement and finish. The Salisbury Mansion is one of them, but the similarity disappears on close inspection. In place of the single central chimney and narrow hall of the former, there are the several chimneys, with the centre and side halls of the latter. There is an old house, formerly a tavern, on the main road to Auburn, situated on a banking several feet above the present traveled way, at one time owned by Eli Thayer, at another by Prentice Brothers, which is of a similar type. In Wilmington in this State, is a house, the resemblance to which is so marked, that, on seeing it for the first time, I said to my wife, who was with me, "There is our old house." It is beautifully situated at the junction of two roads, fronting a broad meadow and shaded by large trees. It was formerly owned and occupied by Wm. F. Harndon, the originator of the express business in this State. It is in an excellent state of preservation and will survive many more generations, if cared for as it now is. There is another similar house on the road from Ayer to Groton; still another between Concord and Bedford; and one in the latter town, the old Parson Stearns Mansion. This is a well preserved and good specimen of old Colonial architecture. It has recently passed from



BUILT BY REV. JOSEPH WHEELER.

1785—1885.



the possession of the family, after an ownership of a century.

Rev. Samuel Stearns ministered acceptably to his flock in Bedford from the time of his installation, April 27, 1796, till his death, December 26, 1834. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1794. He studied theology with Rev. Jonathan French of Andover, and at the age of twenty-seven he married Abigail, the daughter of Mr. French, May 7, 1797. He was the son of Rev. Josiah and his second wife, Sarah (Ruggles), of Epping, N. H. His descent was from Isaac, the first immigrant, through five generations. In the Shawshine Cemetery at Andover is a gravestone bearing this inscription: "Peter, a Revolutionary Soldier, freed slave of Rev. Josiah Stearns of Epping, N. H., faithful hired servant of Rev. Samuel Stearns. Born, 1750, died 1807." "A Good Christian."

Of the thirteen children of Samuel, eight daughters and five sons, the most noted was Rev. William Augustus, President of Amherst College from Nov. 22, 1854, till his death, June 8, 1876. He was born March 17, 1805; married first, Jan. 10, 1832, Rebecca Alden Fraser; he married second, Aug. 27, 1857, Olive Coit Gilbert. He was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1853, of which Rev'd's Seth Sweetser and William H. Sanford of this city were members. Dr. Sweetser remarked of him that he left college as pure as when he entered it, which cannot be said of every graduate. I think the remark would be as applicable to Dr. Sweetser. Whoever looked into the face of President Stearns when alive, or upon his picture since his death, cannot avoid the impression that he was a clean, pure, good man. Though of less marked intellectual ability than President Julius Lawley Seelye, his immediate successor from 1876 to 1890, the ablest of Amherst's Presidents, he administered the college with ability and credit. His son, Fraser Augustus, a young man of rare worth, adjutant of the 21st

Reg., Mass. Vols., gave up his life a sacrifice to his country in the Great Rebellion, at the taking of Newberne, N. C., March 14, 1862, at the age of twenty-two.

Another son of Samuel was Rev. Ebenezer Sperry, a distinguished educator, at the head of the Normal School formerly located at West Newton, now at Framingham, from 1849 to 1855; afterwards at the Female Academy, Albany, N. Y.; and lastly Chancellor of the State University at Nashville, Tenn.; and Principal of the State Normal School in the same place.

Mr. Stearns's predecessor at Bedford was Rev. Joseph Penniman, from 1771 to 1793, an eccentric man, who was dismissed from his pastorate in 1793 for his wine-bibbing habits and other unministerial propensities. Many of his expressions were droll and, when addressed to the Divine Being, bordered on irreverence. In a time of great drought his people requested him to pray for rain. He prayed: "Vouchsafe that the bottles of Heaven may be uncorked and their refreshing waters poured upon the parched fields." Such an abundance of rain soon thereafter followed and of so long continuance, that his people besought his prayers for its cessation, lest their crops should be ruined. Whereupon he again prayed: "We *did* ask, O Lord! that thou wouldest uncork the bottles of Heaven, but we sought not that thou shouldest throw away the stopples."

At the funeral of Capt. John Wilson, who was killed at the Concord fight, April 19, 1775, he prayed: "We pray thee, O Lord, to send the British Soldiers where they will do some good, for Thou knowest that we have no use for them about here."

In one of his visits to the town school, he offered prayer, as was the custom, in which he said, "We pray thee, O Lord, that these children may be well trained at home, for if they are not, they will act like Sarpints when they are abroad."

His daughter Molly died August 21, 1778, and he placed the following lines on her gravestone:—

“Ah! dear Polly, must your tender parents mourn
Their heavy loss, and bathe with tears your urn,
Since now no more to us you must return?”

On the death of his daughter Hannah, Dec. 22, 1790, he wrote the following epitaph or apostrophe:—

“Ah! now no notice do you give
Where you are and how you live!
What! are you then bound by solemn fate
To keep the secret of your state?
Th’ alarming voice you will hear,
When Christ, the Judge, shall appear,
Hannah! from the dark lonely vault,
Certainly soon and suddenly shall come
When Jesus shall claim the treasure from the tomb.”

To resume our story—

Many of you remember this house of which we are writing, situated on Main street, north of and adjoining the Exchange Hotel, but none can recall the time when the two noble horse chestnut trees before it stood in its front yard enclosed in a white fence. A gate on the street side opened on a walk bordered by grass plots and flower beds, leading to the front door, and before it was a single large stone step, at each end of which were iron scrapers, common features of every house. The growth of the town so encroached on this yard, year by year, that at last the front of the house and the line of the street coincided. Before entering on a description of the house, let us take a look at its surroundings.

April 28th, 1781, Rev. Joseph Wheeler of Harvard, who had been appointed Register of Probate for Worcester County, purchased of Nathaniel and Hannah Heywood of Shrewsbury, for £200 gold or silver, a tract of land situate in Worcester near the Court House, containing 240 rods, or an acre and a half. This land, a part of the Ministerial lands, came down from John Chandler, through

William Jennison, March 15, 1734-5, to Daniel Heywood; from him, Nov. 11, 1760, to his son Abel; and in 1769 to Nathaniel his son, by inheritance. The lot was 161 feet on the road; it ran back 600 feet and narrowed to 69 feet at the east end. Across the rear a brook ran, which was divided into two channels by a long and narrow island, on which grew fruit and shade trees, among which was a large iron-pear tree, a fruit almost entirely unknown to this generation. The eastern was the larger of the two channels, which conveyed the greater part of the waters of Mill, or Bimelek, brook, subsequently dignified by the name of Blackstone river, in their tortuous course through the town, after being liberated from the pond a short distance above, where they had been detained to furnish power for the Court Mills, in which Ruggles, Nourse and Mason manufactured all kinds of agricultural implements in after years. The other channel was a ditch dug by Timothy Bigelow to convey the water from his mill, a short distance above. In obtaining the right he agreed to construct it nine feet wide, to stone up both sides in a neat manner, to keep it clean and in repair and to build a stone bridge across it. March 17, 1790, Thomas Lynde grants to Abraham Lincoln right to the ditch or canal which extends from said Lincoln's trip-hammer through his land. Other abutters granted similar rights.

To the north of this lot were those of Joseph Lynde and Thomas Lynde, subsequently Judge Edward Bangs's, of about the same depth as that of Mr. Wheeler's. The lot bordering on the south was owned by Nathan Patch, which he bought of Daniel Heywood May 10, 1783, on which he erected the present Exchange Hotel. The street in front of this estate was an ordinary country road, narrow and bounded by stone walls and post and rail fences. I remember when that portion of the road between Thomas and Central streets was nearly impassable at certain seasons of the year by reason of the depth of mud. From near

School street to Exchange street there was quite a rise in the grade, which has been cut down at the latter point and filled in many feet at Thomas street. It was shaded by large and handsome trees, forming an arch over some portions. The trees were mostly elm and sycamore or button ball, so called; some of the latter grew to an enormous size; one in particular was a few feet south of the horse chestnuts already spoken of; another was in front of the Calvinist Meeting House. A very large elm stood in the sidewalk in front of the little square office building, the law office of Judge Bangs, afterwards used by Isaiah Thomas, Jr., adjoining the Lynde house. This small building was occupied by a negro, Gilbert Walker, "Professor of the Tonsorial Art," afterwards.

Main and Lincoln were beautiful streets, lined with massive spreading trees, throwing their graceful limbs and welcome shade over road and house and traveler alike. Of all those majestic giants two alone remain, sole representatives of their kind, and they have escaped destruction only because they stand in private grounds. You recognize them in front of the house of Mr. F. H. Dewey, on the site of the ancient Dr. Dix place. Of four others standing at the beginning of this year, one in front of the Porter house on Main street and three before the Geer place on Lincoln street, their places now know them no more. There were also three others on Lincoln street of great size, two near the Hancock Arms in the sidewalk, and the other on the Polly Whitney place opposite. Contrast the street of to-day, shaded with telegraph poles and wires, fenced in with high walls of brick and stone and iron, from whose sides, and from paved street and sidewalks, the reflected rays of the noonday sun create a stifling heat, with that which has been described, and we have an apt illustration of the saying, "God made the country, but man made the town." Why this destruction? A few trees have died of old age, more from

ill usage. The almighty dollar is of more value than venerable trees, or historic houses, or sacred burial-grounds, or consecrated commons, or the stupendous works of nature.

"Carl," in his tour through Main street in 1855, says on page 88, "I regret deeply that any of these 'ancient landmarks' should be obliged to give place to the passion for money making, which seems to rule society with a terrific earnestness. But such is the fact; and I apprehend that the time is not far distant when there will not be a tree standing on Main street, from one end to the other." . . . "It is, in my view, a desecration of our Main street which ought never to have been permitted."

I frequently see, in West Newton, a majestic elm, around which a house was built with evident trouble and expense, in order that the growth of more than a hundred and twenty-five years might be saved. A few years since a street railway was projected in the town of Holliston. Twin elms, one of which had a girth of nearly twenty-five feet, stood in the way, and it was decided to cut them down. A citizen of the place, indignant at the vandalism about to be committed, called the attention of the authorities at the State House to the outrage, and a seal of the State placed on the trees preserved them from destruction.

The trees were not the only large thing on the street. My mother told me of a snow drift across the road from Court Hill so high that it was tunneled to allow a load of hay to pass through. As the size of the load was not given it is impossible to state the dimensions of the tunnel. It must have been in the same winter when water did not drip from the eaves for nearly a month and roads had to be broken out every day.

Originally the hill on the west side of the road had a gradual slope down to the broad meadow which covered all that territory between Main and Summer streets. The

road was built into the side of the hill and its width and grade have been altered many times, till its present condition has been reached. On the opposite side of the road from the estate under consideration there was a bank less abrupt than now; its lower side was supported a part of the way by a rough and low stone wall; on its upper surface was a road giving access to the Court House. At the north end of the hill the road branched into two, one of which, called the "central road," was removed in 1832. Neither meeting house nor stone court house were in existence. Isaiah Thomas's house occupied the site of the latter. This house was moved back about 1843, and is still standing. At a point about where State street begins, the upper road was elevated above the main road not more than one-half of what it is at present. Two ways, running diagonally down the bank in opposite directions, allowed passage from the upper road to the lower. Between those two ways were the public scales, located on the upper road. I have been told that the scales at first were like a great steelyard and the load was lifted from the ground when weighed. When the stone pillars for the new Court House were drawn up the hill the weight of them caused the wheels on one side to sink into the ground, by reason of the crushing in of one wall of the cavity under the platform of the scales. Recently some immense pillars were being transported to a church in New York city. Their great weight caused the wheels of the truck on which they rested to sink into the ground and become immovable.

The quiet of a certain Sabbath morning was broken in upon by a runaway team going over the upper road from the north. The horse was attached to a carryall, which was enclosed on all sides except the front by curtains. It was the winter season and the road was covered with frozen ruts. The horse dashed down the nearest diagonal way and at the foot of it the king-bolt either

came out or was broken, which let the front part of the carriage fall to the ground. Such was the impetus of the vehicle that the sudden stoppage caused it to turn a partial somerset and land on its top with the hind wheels spinning round in the air. The horse, freed from the carriage, continued his race. For a few moments all was quiet, and the two or three persons who witnessed the accident supposed that the affair was only a runaway. Soon, however, there was a slight movement of the carriage robes and a man staggered from the midst of the wreck; his wife, unconscious, was removed to the hotel. It was remarked afterward by someone that the accident was a judgment from Heaven for traveling on the Sabbath.

Opposite Mr. Wheeler's lot was the town pump at the lower side of the embankment; a slight depression in the soil to-day shows the spot where it stood. Behind the pump, hanging on the wall, was subsequently placed one of the several ladders deposited in different parts of the town for use in case of fire. This elevated embankment was, and still is, called "Court Hill," and corresponded to "Nobility Hill" at the southern end of the street, which began at the present Barton court and extended to Austin street; this latter hill was considerably higher than Court Hill and was removed in 1869.

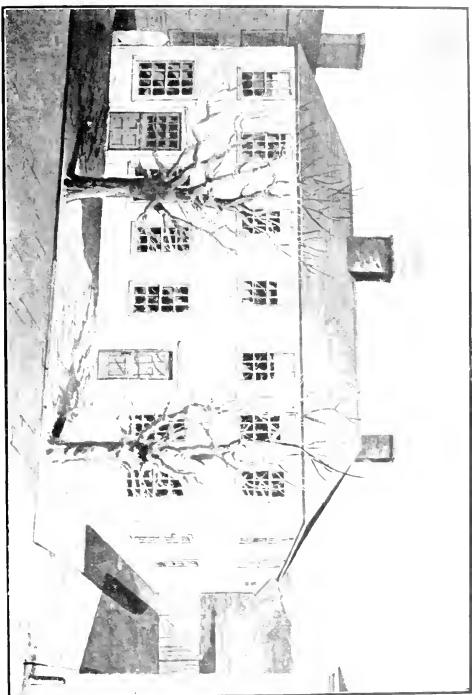
The hotel adjoining Mr. Wheeler's house on the south, which was early known as the United States Arms, afterwards as Sikes Coffee House or Sikes Stage House, later as Thomas's Coffee House and Thomas's Temperance Exchange, was the leading public tavern, where the court judges, lawyers and jurors were entertained and where distinguished travelers stopped. It was honored by the presence of General Washington in 1789 and of General Lafayette in 1825. It was also the terminus for the various stage lines running in and out of the place, Colonel Reuben Sikes and Capt. Levi Pease, proprietors of taverns, the former of this one under consideration, the latter of

one in Boston and afterwards of the Pease Tavern in Shrewsbury, being extensive owners of these routes. It was one of the features of that day when, several stages well loaded with passengers and baggage, drawn by four and six handsome horses, champing the bit, pawing the ground and impatient to go, or, coming in at night, the passengers well dusted down and the horses flecked with foam, still alert and mettlesome, departed and arrived. The driver on his elevated seat with the reins of the six restive horses gathered in his left hand, so deftly arranged that each animal felt its slightest movement—it was wonderful how it could be done—with his right foot on the brake, and his right hand grasping the long, flexible whip handle thickly encased with shining ferules of steel, from whose end hung the far-reaching lithe lash, loosely wound around the stock, awaiting the last order or a tardy passenger, was the most important personage of all collected there. Now the command is given, the reins are tightened, the brake is released, the low word for the horses' ears alone is spoken, the coiled lash is unwound with one or two quick movements of the hand and with a skill which only an expert "whip" possesses, shoots out like a flash over the leaders, with a crack which reverberates up and down the street. The horses spring forward with a bound, the loosened tugs become taut, the wheels spin around, and coach, passengers and team are lost in a cloud of dust. Such is an imperfect picture of Genery Twichell, the Prince of stage drivers of forty years ago. What an exhilaration in stage coaching under such circumstances! How tame the act of a conductor punching a piece of cardboard or pulling a bell rope!

Stories about stage drivers are innumerable and generally are placed in the same category with fish yarns. This one, however, from a minister's lips, as an illustration of a point in his sermon, must be true. He was riding down the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains on the seat

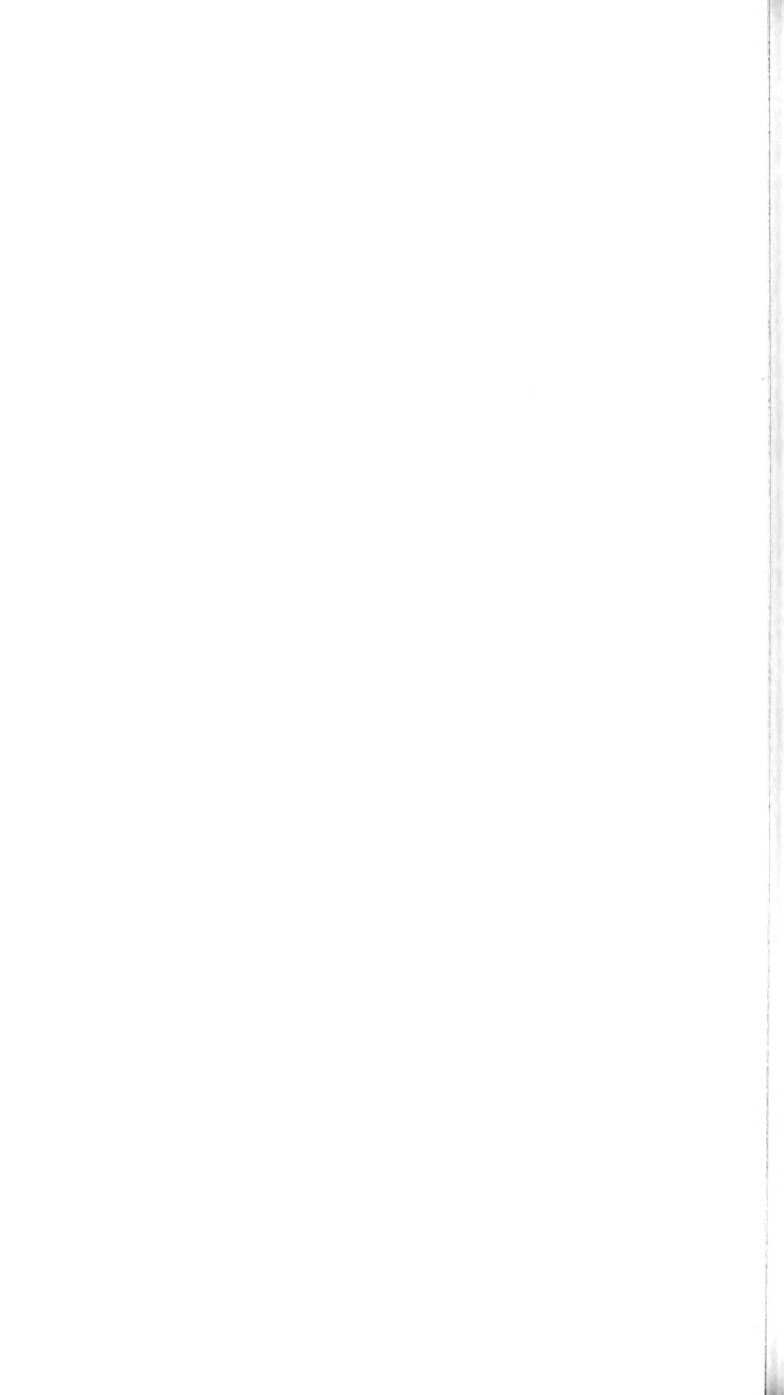
with the driver of a stage. At a certain dangerous turn in the road the driver brought down on the flank of the off leader of the team a sharp blow with his long whip lash, which caused the horse to jump nearly out of his harness. When the minister recovered his senses and asked, with shaking voice, what he did that for, the driver replied, "That colt is apt to shy at that place and I gave him something else to think of."

On the northerly portion of Mr. Wheeler's lot he built a house with material brought from Harvard. In one part of this he opened a country store and placed his son Daniel Greenleaf in charge. Afterwards his grandsons continued the business. There also was the Probate office, which is spoken of in one deed as opposite the "Haymarket," where loads of hay and wood were exposed for sale. In that house I was ushered into the world; there my father died when I was ten years old. In an upper room Emery Perry had a singing school and later Miss Sarah Ward, who subsequently became the wife of Wm. M. Bickford, taught a private school. Samuel Jennison lived there; afterwards Alex. H. Wilder made it his home till he removed to School street and later to State street. This country store closed with my father's death. His son, the writer, like many another boy, possessed an inquiring turn of mind, which led him into trouble occasionally. One day he saw a bucket of what he supposed to be molasses on the floor near the door, awaiting a customer. It was the work of only a moment to dip his forefinger into the liquid and transfer it to his mouth. It was several minutes before the bitter, chocking tar was removed. A more serious mischief occurred after this. He had seen his father draw molasses from the hogsheads ranged in a row on one side of the back store. As the gate was opened and the bright round stream flowed out and fell into the gallon measure, there was a peculiar fascination about it; he thought it would be a pretty amusement.



BUILT BY REV. JOSEPH WHEELER.

1781—1879.



He raised the gate, as he had seen his father do, and, either through inability to close it or fright, the stream continued to flow and the floor was covered before the discovery of his roguery was made. Whenever I have recalled this act it has been with a feeling of grief that I caused a kind and indulgent father loss and trouble. My father suffered occasionally from the forgetfulness—to use no severer term—of delinquent customers. In reply to a reminder sent to one whose account had not been settled for a long time, the debtor drove to the store the next day and said, “Mr. Wheeler, I received a very polite invitation yesterday and shall be happy to dine with you to-day.”

There was a glass case on the counter of the store, containing various haberdashery wares for sale. In a dish of colored glass beads an egg in the shape of a minute-glass reposed. To the oft-repeated inquiry, “What is it?” my father soberly replied, “It is a rooster’s egg.”

The incident about the tar just related calls to mind a story of two travelers in the West many years ago, which was told by my uncle, who was one of them. They reached a log cabin at night and sought entertainment, which was furnished. At the table, which was soon spread, the woman of the house asked my uncle whether he would take long or short sweetening in his coffee. At a loss to know what either term signified he ventured on the first named. His hostess stuck her forefinger into a dish of molasses and withdrawing it well covered with the sticky substance plunged it into the cup of coffee and stirred it round until the sweetening was removed. She then wiped her finger on her tongue. Turning to the other traveler she repeated her question to him. The only choice left was the short. She took up a cake of sugar, bit off a piece and dropped it from her mouth into his cup. As you draw up to the breakfast table tomorrow morning and the fragrant aroma from your steaming

Mocha or Java rises to your nostrils choose whether it shall be long or short!

When this house was torn down in 1885 an absurd story was started that a large black snake was found in the garret. The only possible foundation for it was this, that a stuffed crocodile about four feet in length had wandered up there, having escaped from my uncle Charles's museum, of which more hereafter.

About 1785 Mr. Wheeler erected a larger and better house on the southerly half of the lot. This was the third house he had built and occupied. The first one has been standing in Harvard since 1761 and is likely to endure as long as any house there. He died in 1793 and his son Theophilus succeeded to his estate, and also to his office; the two held the position of Register of Probate over sixty consecutive years. Rev. Mr. Wheeler lived during the exciting times preceding and during the Revolution; he was an ardent patriot and aided materially in the stirring events of that time. While living in Harvard he represented the town at the General Court; was a member of the first and third Provincial Congresses; one of the Committee of Correspondence; and was at Washington's headquarters in Cambridge in some advisory capacity. There is a tradition in the family that he assisted in the laying out of the fortifications at Bunker Hill and that he was present during the battle; true or not, there is a cannon ball in the family which it is said was fired from the ship *Somerset* at a group of men, of which he was one, in the early morning of that day.

Mr. Wheeler was descended from John of Cranfield, near Bedford, England, whose grandson Obadiah came to this country about 1635 and settled in Concord. He was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1753, and entered the ministry in 1761, in which year he married Mary, the daughter of Dr. Daniel and Silence (Nichols) (Marsh) Greenleaf of Bolton. Dr. Daniel was descended

from Edmund of Brixham, near Torbay, England, and came to this country in 1635 and settled in Newbury. The Greenleafs were descendants of the Huguenots.

Of his son Theophilus, my grandfather, my recollection is limited, but what is lacking in my personal knowledge has been furnished by others who knew him well. He was neat and particular in his dress and personal appearance, gracious and courteous to acquaintances and strangers alike, fair in his dealings with all, the soul of honor and honesty, condescending in his manner, affable and approachable, pleasing in his address, and his conversation was enlivened with humor. He was trusted by his fellow citizens, as the various offices which he held testify.

We occasionally hear the expression, "A gentleman of the Old School," and have a somewhat vague idea of its meaning, for that person, in the concrete form, is seldom seen in this busy driving day of ours, when the model man is too often represented as a hustler. I call to your remembrance one, whom many of you knew, as a type of the former, Mr. Clarendon Harris, for many years the genial secretary of the State Mutual Life Assurance Company and the accommodating treasurer of the Five Cents Savings Bank. The courtesy and politeness which he showed to the humblest individual could not be excelled. The probity of his dealings was never questioned. His readiness to perform a favor, often at the expense of time and discomfort to himself, was one of his chief characteristics. He was the tender, polite lover to his wife as long as she lived. Mrs. Harris occasionally came to his office to make a short call and a brief rest. As soon as she opened the door he hastened to take her a chair, bring her a fan and a glass of water, inquiring if she were wearied, and seated himself by her side, all so loverlike, polite and courteous that one would naturally suppose he was just beginning life's journey instead of drawing towards its close. An intimate association with him for a long time

enables me to say that I never knew of an unkind act, or ever heard an angry expression from his lips, or a low, vulgar or vile word proceed from his mouth. He detested the practical joker. Such a person approached him one day and shook hands vigorously; a concealed pin caused considerable pain, and ever after Mr. Harris held that man in the utmost contempt. Mr. Harris's early life was in Dorchester, where his father, Dr. Thaddeus Mason Harris, was pastor of the Meeting House Hill Church. He learned the trade of watch-maker of Bond, a famous artisan of that day. He had a fund of information and stories about old Boston, which were often communicated. Two or three tales are too good to be lost. In the days before our fathers discovered the wrongs of chattel slavery, there was a very bright slave in Boston, by the name of Cuffy, who was continually playing pranks on his master and his fellows. For some misdemeanor his master sent a note by him to the public whipping officer, ordering him to be whipped. Cuffy's wits were not so dull but that he felt sure what would be the result of that errand, and he accordingly set them to work. Seeing in the distance one of his cronies coming towards him he sat down on one of the stone steps which projected upon the sidewalk, where he was seized with a mortal sickness, which caused him to rock back and forth violently. Pompey hastened up and, "Cuff, what 's de matter." "Awful pain, heah, Pomp, O deah, awful! I shall die." Rolling up his eyes, throwing his head back, rubbing his stomach and stamping his feet, he groaned, "Drefful pain, what shall I do? Aful!" Pompey, deeply commiserating his suffering fellow, said, "Enyting I can do, Cuff?" "Suah, Pomp, Oh! Awful pain! Massa sent, Oh! dis note. I shall die. Nevah git dere. Cain't you—O! deah! tak it for me? Awful pain!" Pompey, too glad to do a favor, took the note and marched off. As soon as he was out of sight Cuffy disappeared with as much alacrity as a lame beggar does

when he sees a runaway horse bearing down on him. Sometimes the joke was on Cuffy himself. At another time he met Sambo carrying a gallon jug. "Hi! Samb, what yer got?" "Oh, nuttin, only suthin fer Marse Byles,"—the distinguished Parson Matthew Byles. "Well, Samb, giv us a drink?" "Cain't, Cuff, 's fur Marse Byles." "Oh! now, just one taste." "Tell yer, cain't." A little more teasing and Sambo passed over the jug to Cuffy, who, pulling out the cork, raising the vessel to his mouth and throwing his head back, took a long and generous draught. Quicker than it went up down came the jug, while from his mouth and nostrils streams of black fluid spurted out, as he vehemently sputtered, "Pen and ink! Pen and ink!" Some time after this his master's patience was exhausted and he determined to send Cuffy South. He engaged Capt. Smith of one of the trading vessels to take him and requested him to detain a negro who would bring him a basket of fruit. Selecting a variety of choice apples and pears he directed Cuffy to take them, with his compliments, to Capt. Smith of the schooner *Dandy Jim*, lying at Long Wharf. Cuffy started and soon met Moses and said to him, "Mose, Marse gib me tre, four jobs to do, won't you tak dis basket to Capt. Smith." Cuffy kept in hiding a few days and then returned to his master, who, astonished, exclaimed, "I thought you had gone South." "Yes sah, trablin on de water doan agree wid dis niggah, and I got anoder fellah to go in my place."

Several years since I met Capt. Edward Lamb, an extensive builder in the town, on Court Hill, who remarked on the architectural features of the house opposite, and said that he never passed the doorway without stopping to admire it. Let us look at the house from the same standpoint for a moment before approaching nearer, to examine more minutely its details. It is nearly square, the front being about forty-five feet and the depth not

much less; it is two stories in height and about as high studded as houses of to-day. There are two windows on each side of the door, both below and above, and one over the entrance. A large chimney rises above the centre of the roof, which is what is termed a hip roof, the hips running from the four corners to meet the chimney. As we enter the front yard we see that the clapboards or clayboards, as they were originally termed, are narrow and the ends, instead of being butted together, are chamfered and lap over each other. They are fastened with hand-wrought nails; indeed all hardware used in the construction and finishing of the house, including hinges and latches and fastenings, is hand-wrought. It is hand-painted, too. The materials used, both lead and oil, have been of so good a quality that the paint has a perceptible thickness and is hard like stone. The eaves are finished with brackets and dentals, as are also the window caps, of about a foot in width. The corners are covered with beveled blocks, short and long ones alternately. The front door is double leaved, with circular top and paneled, set in a recessed casing, which is likewise paneled. On the front of the casing are fluted pilasters with their bases, and capitals supporting the architrave, on which rests the entablature; and above all a pediment finished to correspond with that of the eaves. Smaller pilasters fluted, within the others, support an arch and its key. On the right hand leaf of the door is a large brass knocker highly polished. As our purpose is to see the inside of the house as well as its outside, we raise the arm of the knocker. As it falls with a loud clang the announcement is made not only to the household, but to the neighborhood as well, that Squire Wheeler is having callers. This appliance must have been invented by some village gossip. In response to the knock we are ushered into a small entry. Doors on either hand lead into front rooms. The flight of stairs begins at the left hand side; four or five steps end in a broad landing, where a turn to the right is made and the same number

of steps leads to another and similar landing, from which, by a final turn in the same direction, the steps terminate at the upper landing, which occupies the front part of the entry. The newel and other posts at the corners of the landings are elaborately turned, fluted and twisted, as are, in the same manner, the balusters. The rail is of mahogany or pine, stained. The walls of the lower entry are wainscoted and a paneled dado follows the flight of stairs. The walls above the dado are covered with paper representing rural scenes. Some of the wall papers of those days were elaborate in design and occasionally artistic in workmanship. There is a house in Rockville in this State, the walls of one room having paper of such a character. It is seventy-five years old. On it are large shade trees; in fruit trees are men and boys throwing down fruit to maidens; gypsy wagons with men leading the horses; buildings; streams of water,—all well proportioned and harmonious. There is a house in North Andover having a room covered with paper one hundred years old. Also another house in Deerfield with paper as old; still another, the Phelps house, in West Sutton.

As we enter the front door the first object which meets our eyes is a pair of brightly painted pails of an odd shape, suspended from hooks overhead, with the owner's name in gilt letters thereon. In answer to an inquiry we are told that they are fire buckets and that the owner of the house is a member of the Worcester Fire Society, which was organized January 21, 1793, with twenty-three members, for the more effectual assistance of each other and of their townsmen in times of danger from fire, when there was no fire engine in the town. Each member of the society is required to provide himself with two leathern buckets of a special pattern, to be kept well painted, on which the owner's name and number are to be plainly lettered. The buckets are to contain a large and stout hempen bag, a long and strong rope, and an instrument

combining in itself a hammer, a bed wrench and a nail and tack puller. The buckets are to be kept in a place easily accessible. Therefore they are almost invariably to be seen suspended in the entry near the front door. This apparatus is examined at stated periods and if not found in good condition a fine is imposed. There were social and festive duties connected with the society, which still keeps up its organization. Whether or not this society was modeled after one formed by General George Washington it is impossible to say. August 13, 1774, General Washington organized the Friendship Fire Company in Alexandria, Virginia. The first membership comprised those citizens who, out of mutual friendship, agreed to carry to every fire leathern buckets and one great bag of Osnaburg or wide linen. While in Philadelphia in 1775 he became so much impressed with the advantage of fire engines that he bought one for £80, 10 shillings, and presented it to the company which he organized. During the last year of his life, as he was riding on horseback, accompanied by a servant, on one of the streets of Alexandria a fire broke out. Noticing that the engine was poorly manned, he called to the bystanders for help, dismounted from his horse, seized the brakes and worked with the others till the fire was subdued.

Let us watch the proceedings at a fire. The stillness of the night hours is suddenly broken in upon by the cry of Fire! Fire! which is quickly taken up and repeated from mouth to mouth; lights begin to glimmer in the neighboring windows; from house after house men rush forth with their buckets, finishing their dressing as they run. A tiny flame can be seen crawling up on the roof of Joseph Lynde's house near by. Some drop their buckets and hasten for the ladder hanging from the Court House on the opposite side of the street. Many hands raise it to the roof of the house; two lines of men between the pump across the way and the foot of the ladder have been

formed; some have mounted to the roof. Buckets are rapidly filled and quickly passed along the line on to the roof, where the contents are dashed on the flames and the buckets thrown to the ground; where they are caught up and passed back to the pump by the other line of men, to be filled again. In this rough usage the value of a leathern bucket over a wooden pail is demonstrated. Willing hands and arms make quick work, and before we can tell it a constant supply of water is pouring on the burning spot. Occasionally a slip is made and someone receives the bucket of water, or a portion of it, on his person. Meanwhile many have entered the house to save as much as possible of its contents. In one room some are putting the small and valuable articles in bags,—fortunately there was not much bric-a-brac in those days,—in another, others are letting down from the window of the second story some heavy article with ropes; some are tying up beds and bedding; men are attacking the bedsteads with wrenches,—not to be knocked apart in a minute as modern ones can be,—two bolts must be unscrewed from each post and a long rope drawn out from three sides of the sacking, if not more rapidly done with a knife. Many hands work expeditiously and down it comes. Stop an instant and turn your looks on that earnest worker! he has a big heart, but his head is a little confused; he has pitched a looking-glass out of the window, and is now carefully carrying down stairs shovel and tongs in one hand and a feather pillow in the other. Let us praise him for his good intentions. No wonder that someone loses presence of mind at such a time. I am reminded of the story of a man in Providence who became completely flustered on hearing of a sudden disaster. An excursion steamboat, called the *Oliver Ellsworth*, plied up and down the waters of the bay. One forenoon a report was circulated that she had blown up. On hearing it this man, bareheaded, with hair streaming in the wind, rushed into

the street shouting, "The *Elivor Olswerth's* biled her buster." Rapid work has been going on outside the house and soon the welcome sound is heard, "Fire's all out." Not much damage is done by the flames, the ladder is lowered from the roof and returned to its place. Some of the buckets and their equipment are picked up, the rest being left till morning; the neighbors go to their homes and await the coming of another day to return and render such further aid as they can to the disordered household.

Returning from this digression we enter the north front room, past a paneled door about an inch thick hung on solid strap hinges, one-half of each hinge being a piece of iron an inch wide and seven inches long, the other half in the shape of the letter L, attached to door and jamb with wrought nails, not an easy article to remove, either in need of repair or in case of fire; the door is held in place by a latch, a narrow straight piece of iron, with brass handle and thumb piece. The size of the room, sixteen feet square and nine feet high, impresses us. There are two windows in front and one on the side deeply recessed, underneath which are cushioned seats; paneled shutters cover the windows at night; during the day they fold back into receptacles at the sides. Two sides of the room are wainscoted to the ceiling; a heavy cornice of wood runs round the top of the sides. A large open fireplace, bordered with Dutch tiles, is on the south side and near one corner. A small closet, half way up the side by the chimney, and a very shallow full-length one let into the opposite, or outer wall, are receptacles for choice pieces of table ware. Over the fireplace is a large panel, two feet by five, on which is a painting of Main street. Very stiff trees line the sides of the street. At the extreme left stands a house with a front yard, fenced in, and a barn; not far from it is quite a faithful copy of the house we are in; at the other end, without any proportion or

perspective, is a cluster of dwellings surrounding the Old South Meeting House. This panel now rests in a similar position over a fireplace in a modern house. In the Bulard house at West Sutton are two panels similar to this, one in the parlor, the other in the chamber over it, representing the Battle of Bunker Hill and Boston Harbor. That distinguished preacher, Henry Ward Beecher, met and won his wife under the shadow of these scenes. A door in the east side of the parlor opens into the dining-room, which is plainly finished and has a fireplace set around with tiles.

On the south side of the entry a door opens into a room nearly the counterpart of the one just described. Connected with it is the largest closet in the house, in an opening under the front stairs, and that is meagre compared with modern ones. It may be truthfully said that the house is almost entirely destitute of closet room. Were they all combined in one it would not contain the wardrobe of one of our wives or daughters. This closet is divided into two by a broad shelf, an upper and a lower, and is about three feet deep. Goodies of various kinds are here kept from too curious eyes and prying hands. A hasty glance within and we are turning away when one of our number, more inquisitive than the rest, sees what seems to be a door at the back side of the lower part and suggests a look within. A candle is produced and a cavity is revealed, containing much accumulated dust and many cobwebs. Brushing the latter aside, regardless of dust, on hands and knees, our curious member enters; he meets a turn to the right, one to the left, a slight rise and, as his eyes become adjusted to the dim light, he finds himself in a small brick cavity, tapering upwards to a point in which he can stand upright. In a corner overhead a glimmer of light appears; changing his position he looks up to the sky. No other opening except that by which he entered is discovered. From the apex of the cavity a

hook or two depends. What a place for the concealing of a fugitive slave—one of the numerous stations of the underground railroad—or the hiding of valuable property! There is no tradition of any dire deed committed and concealed here; nothing more tragic than that the place might have been used for the smoking of hams! The front chambers are of the same size as the rooms below, each having a fireplace and a very small closet at the side of the chimney. A glance into the garret shows only a store room and the heavy white oak rafters, against which heads will be bumped unless due care is used, running up to and mortised into the huge timbers framed around the chimney. In the cellar there confronts us the enormous size of the foundation of the chimney, twelve to fifteen feet square, of solid granite; in one part of it is an arched closet wherein are numerous bottles containing at one time something stronger than water. Another cavity is for the storage of fruit. At the back side of the cellar is a long and narrow log, hollowed out, resembling a rough dug-out or Indian canoe. Its origin and use are left to conjecture, which may be something like the following. All that region of the State in which Harvard is situated formerly was the home of the Nashua tribe of Indians; through the valley flowed the Nashua and Still Rivers, creating the rich bottom lands which are so well adapted for grazing and cultivation. On these fertile plains the Indians raised their maize, and in these waters they fished. This canoe may have floated more than one dusky maiden on these streams generations before there was any thought of diverting their waters to quench the thirst of the teeming population in a far away city.

The house is set low on its foundation, consequently the cellar is dark, light being admitted through two or three small openings, on account of the cold of winter. Were the outside covering of the house to be stripped off there would be seen the heavy timbers forming the frame-

work, all of solid white oak; the sills are a foot square; the corner posts, plates and crossbeams are nearly as large; the studding and floor joists are of the same material. We read of old-time house and barn raisings, and suppose that the fifty or seventy-five persons present were mostly attracted by the novelty of the affair. Not so. One side of the building was framed and put together on the ground; when ready the raising of the great weight called into requisition the strength of the whole company. Nothing short of an earthquake shock or fire could move or harm a structure thus framed. The balloon frames of to-day are easily and quickly reared and as easily and quickly shaken and demolished. In many of the ancient houses the corner posts and the beams overhead projected into the room, but in this house the studding and floor joists are furred out flush with the post and beams. In the chambers those timbers are exposed.

The furnishing is as ancient as the house itself. Beginning with the kitchen, the most important room in many respects, a wide throated fireplace opens into the broad chimney, on one side of which swings a long, blackened crane; from it depend pot hooks of various sizes and lengths, some being adjustable; on them hang kettles of different kinds. Massive andirons hold up the large billets of wood. Shovel and tongs stand on either side, resting against hooks. On the broad, stone hearth, before the bed of hot coals, stands the bright tin-kitchen, with the long iron spit running through it lengthwise, terminating in a handle on the outside, on which the roasts to be cooked are hung. Skillets and kettles are ranged around; among them is a circular baking pan, with an iron cover, having raised edges. Batter, prepared with fresh milk, thick cream and newly laid eggs, is poured into the well buttered pan, the cover is put in place and heaped with hot coals and ashes and set in the midst of the fire. In a short time the pan is withdrawn, the cover

carefully removed, and lo! a thick, puffy, thoroughly baked, richly browned cake to tempt an epicure! A generous wedge, eaten with golden butter, thick maple syrup, moistened with fragrant coffee—properly sweetened—is what our ancestors breakfasted on. In a corner of the room an iron door opens into the brick oven, whence so many creature comforts proceed. The oven is circular in shape, five feet in diameter, arched over, eighteen inches high in the centre, with a flue into the chimney from one corner. Early Saturday morning before it is light armfuls of wood are brought in from the woodshed and piled into the oven; a fire is started, other armfuls are soon needed. In an hour or more the oven is sufficiently heated, the fire is drawn out, the ashes are removed and the pies, cake, bread, meats, etc., which had been prepared in the meantime, are slid in on a long-handled iron shovel and the door is closed. The baking is closely watched and in due time there are drawn forth mince and apple pies, with rich, flaky crust, slightly browned, custard and pumpkin pies, swelling under their golden brown coats, great loaves of spongy white bread, the crust just colored, and pans of fragrant cake. What an aroma of appetizing smells fills the house! How the children reveled in baking day mornings, watching with eager eyes, helping, tasting, getting in the way, clapping their hands as mama's or grandma's or aunty's brown elephant and humped-back camel and frisky dog were spread out on the tin to cool! Some elderly persons to-day are so extremely fastidious as to think that a mince pie baked in a brick oven is far more tempting than one cooked in a Crawford or McGee range! People will be so silly! When all that batch is removed pots of beans and pans of brown bread are put in to remain overnight, ready for the Sabbath breakfast and dinner. Open shelves on the sides of the room, on which are arranged rows of shining pewter platters and plates, with pitchers, bowls and mugs, are above the dresser,

which serves as table and closet. When the day's work is done the high-backed, roomy and comfortable settle is drawn from the side of the room and placed before the fire, a welcome resting-place after the toils of the day.

The picture ought to be completed by making mention of the tall spinning-wheel in one corner, whose usually busy whirr has been quiet on this baking day; the canopied wooden cradle near at hand, to be jogged by the foot at the least indication of wakefulness from the sleeper within; and the large round table beside which sits the patient worker toeing up a stocking by the feeble light of a single tallow dip,—she is representative of the couplet, “Man’s work ’s from sun to sun; but woman’s work is never done.”

In the dining-room there is the cheerful open fire, the mahogany table on turned and fluted round legs, with the leaves turned down, setting against the side of the room when not in use, and the handsome inlaid sideboard, six or seven feet in length, on legs about one foot high, with closets below and drawers over them, ornamented with brass knobs, handles and escutcheons. On the broad upper shelf are displayed the larger pieces of silver ware, and there also are set out the cut glass decanters and wine glasses. The drawers hold the small silver ware, cutlery and napery, and in the closets the choice pieces of china are placed.

In the parlor are a piano or spinet or harpsichord, a long, wide, very restful sofa, three or four small tables and several claw-footed, high-backed chairs, the seats of which are covered with fine needlework, the product of members of the household.

The chief piece of furniture in the chamber is the high post bed. How can it be described intelligently? Words almost fail us. The posts, turned, with twisted fluting and finely carved, reach nearly to the ceiling. Their tops are connected by narrow strips of wood, over which is

spread the tester or canopy of cotton or silk ornamented with birds and flowers in bright colors; among the birds I recall pheasants and birds of paradise. Deep fringed scallops hang from the sides, and the posts are draped in ample folds. Three feet or less from the bottom of the posts, heavy side and end pieces of wood are mortised into the posts and held in place by long iron screw-bolts, the heads of which are countersunk into the wood and covered with ornamented circular discs of brass. Holes are bored horizontally through the side pieces, six inches apart, and through them a strong rope is stretched taut, running back and forth across the intervening space. On this the bedding is laid. A better foundation is made with a piece of strong canvas, a foot smaller than the space to be filled; one end is firmly secured to one of the cross-pieces, usually that at the head; narrow strips of canvas are secured to the sides; through holes in the edges of these a rope is passed and tightened. A valance, of material like the tester, or a less expensive kind, is hung around the bed from the cross-pieces. The purpose of this is to provide a hiding place for house thieves, and to keep from view necessary articles. It was the uniform practice of our foremothers to raise the valance and look under the bed for robbers before retiring. It is related of one good woman, who had discovered a thief under her bed, that, before disrobing and retiring, she sat down as was her custom, and read aloud from the Psalms, "The eyes of the Lord are in every place." "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." "He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee." "The Lord is my salvation: of whom shall I be afraid." "In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me." Closing the Bible, she calmly knelt and asked protection from the hand of violence and committed herself to the care of him who has declared, "he that keepeth thee will neither slumber nor sleep." She

awoke the next morning unharmed, to find herself protected and her property undisturbed.

Having made the necessary preparation for retiring you stand before the bed and are confronted with the question, how you are to get in. Above the elevated foundation rises two feet of feathers, blankets, sheets and counterpane, rounded up in the middle, a matter of five feet you are to surmount. Unable to see either a high chair, stool or stepladder you give a desperate bound and land on airy nothingness, and as you sink down, down, a thought of one of those infernal beds in the Inquisition, which lowers the victim to a cruel death, crosses your mind, but almost immediately your motion is stayed and your body is enveloped in a soft, yielding substance; before you are aware of it your eyes close and you are enjoying the sleep of the just. Half awaking the next morning, how restful, how quiet! you can not be disturbed! your drowsy eyes catch dim pictures of gay birds sporting amongst bright foliage, and dreamily you think of Araby the blest and your thoughts wander to Java, Sumatra, Borneo, Ceylon, South America, and their luxuriant forests, teeming with birds of every hue, buzzing insects, gorgeous butterflies and glistening reptiles. Suddenly your wandering senses are awakened by the sound of a bell; you make a spring, and, forgetful of your situation, you find yourself sprawling on the floor. While dressing you accidentally brush aside a corner of the valance and see what seems to be a box. A slight touch causes it to move. You pull it out a little and behold! a trundle bed! What heretofore has been a mystery is solved; how a family of twelve, fifteen and twenty children could be raised in a small house. We will not stop to calculate how many to a bed and a room, but the fact remains that it was done. My great-grandfather provided for eleven children in his moderate sized house in Harvard. His second wife had sixteen brothers and sisters born in Annapolis, Nova

Scotia, and Boston. Her daughter by a former husband was the mother of twelve children. My grandmother Wheeler was one of seventeen children living in Worcester. What happy recollections are connected with the trundle bed! After supper and a brief romp or a short story, white robed, at mother's knee, with folded hands, we repeat, "Now I lay me down to sleep;" tucked in bed, one hand in mother's warm embrace, as she kneels by the side of the cot, we listen to her loving voice while she thanks the dear Heavenly Father for his gift, and commits us to the care of the loving Saviour; followed by the good night's kiss, we are soon locked in the arms of sweet sleep. Waking the next morning what a privilege to clamber into the large bed and cuddle down for a brief frolic with papa and mama.

Mrs. Anne Bradstreet, wife of the Governor, tells, in her quaint way, of her little brood, and therein voices the affection of many mothers for their flock.

"I had eight birds hatcht in one nest,
Four cocks there were and hens the rest,
I nursed them up with pain and care,
Nor cost nor labor did I spare,
Till, at the last, they felt their wing,
Mounted the trees and learned to sing."

Was it John Adams, who, every night during his long life, repeated that prayer learned at his mother's knee when he was a child? The spirit of gentleness which it breathed was not lost on a young girl, the daughter of a clergyman, who devoted many years to lecturing and writing about the injurious effects of the use of tobacco. Her mother requested her to go to the stable and ask for a gentle horse to take her to ride. She went and said, "Mr. Brown, mother wishes to ride and she wants a horse which doesn't smoke and doesn't chew and says, 'Now I lay me' when he goes to bed."

Other articles of furniture in the house are the highboy, of several drawers, large and small, perched on long, spind-

ling legs; the lowboy, of two drawers, equally elevated; the low bureau; the secretary, with its drawers and sloping top, which, when opened, formed the writing desk, with its various pigeon-holes and secret drawer,—all these adorned with brass handles of quaint patterns, and knobs. Also the tall mahogany clock, with its three brass globes at the top, the whole reaching nearly to the ceiling; the pendulum of wood terminating in a bob, a convex disc of brass, roughly filled with lead; the weights, tin cylinders containing sand; its brass or enameled face, with maker's name thereon, a Willard or a Stowell, around which its tireless hands revolve; its two painted ships under full canvas, sailing over a painted ocean without ever reaching their destined port; its two red cheeked, laughing-eyed moons rising and setting with great regularity each month; its index finger marking the day of the month and its hammered brass works uninjured, still capable of recording time for generations to come. Much of the furniture herein described is doing service to-day.

A generous hospitality was maintained in this house. Social gatherings and evening parties were frequent. Mr. Harris, of whom I have already spoken, has told me of the delightful Saturday night suppers regularly eaten there in company with a few friends and neighbors. There was a simplicity and cordiality about them which lacked the feverish excitement of the present day. In the diary, recently discovered, of my uncle Charles, a member of the household in the early twenties, are recorded the names of those who met at the house. From that it appears that Doctor Fiske and wife, Judge Bangs and wife, Clarendon Harris and wife, Edward D. Bangs, Samuel and William Jennison, Rev'd's Mr. and Mrs. Goodrich and Hull and wife, the Misses Thomas, Miss Anne Lynde, Miss Mary Grosvenor, Miss Mary Andrews, the Misses Ann and Elizabeth Ellery, Mrs. Andrew Duncan and Miss Sarah D. Fiske were weekly and semi-weekly visitors. Less fre-

quent callers were Major Healey and daughter, Doctor Thaddeus M. Harris, Austin Denny and his daughter Mary, General Nathan Heard, Major Rejoice Newton, Stephen Salisbury, Deacon Jeremiah Robinson, Elisha and Marshall Flagg, Simeon Burt, George T. Rice, George Bancroft, George A. Trumbull, Abijah Bigelow, General Thomas Chamberlain, Captain Asa Hamilton and wife, Miss Leavenworth, Colonel Reuben Sikes and his daughters, Doctor John Green, Doctor Benjamin Heywood and many others.

Having received an invitation to an evening party of young people, we are ushered into the north parlor. The room is well lighted from candles placed in silver candlesticks. A bright fire is burning on the hearth. A dozen or more persons are seated about the room on the claw-footed chairs, engaged in merry conversation, enlivened by frequent bursts of laughter at some sally of wit, or engaged in or listening to the strains of music. My aunt Harriet and my uncle Charles were good musicians, both vocal and instrumental, one on the piano, the other with the flute. Her piano, imported by my grandfather nearly one hundred years ago, now in my possession, is one of Muzzio Clementi's, a celebrated composer and manufacturer of instruments, who, when a mere child, was discovered by an Englishman, playing an organ in Italy, and taken to England and educated by him. The instrument is in perfect condition and is in use frequently. Its tones are sweet like those of a good music box. Soon games are introduced and the company separates into groups. In the midst of the games we hear someone say, "William, it is time to snuff the candle." We at once expect the introduction of a new game, "Snuff the candle"; but the person addressed takes from the table a curious instrument, somewhat resembling a pair of scissors, with which he deftly snips off the end of the wick of one of the candles, which ceases to smoke; it also gives a brighter light. Attempting to do the same to another candle, he unwittingly

tingly extinguishes the flame. This causes a merry laugh and he is pleasantly twitted for his lack of skill. We learn that it is necessary to remove the end of the wick frequently, and a pair of snuffers, to match the candlesticks, is a necessity. We are told that a primitive method to effect the same end is to moisten with the lips the tip ends of the thumb and forefinger and use them as snuffers.

These parties were sometimes held in the garden. One, who has since passed away, gives the impressions she received when a young girl: "The garden was furnished with a closed grapery or arbor, containing a large closet liberally stocked with all the edibles and delicacies that a company of merry young people would enjoy on a moonlight evening. They entertained each other with music and similar enjoyments, that made the occasional lifelong memories of vanished joys. In the rear of these mansions were extensive gardens of equal size; across the lower part flowed a purling stream and rare fruits and choice flowers, fountains and the more common embellishments were results of the industry, taste and skill of the younger branches of the families." My recollection brings to mind the great abundance of fine fruits and the grapery, one vine of which had a stem eight or ten inches in diameter at its base, but not the fountains. However, in an indenture between Mary Lynde, widow of Joseph Lynde, and Abraham Lincoln, made Oct. 1, 1791, she receives, among other privileges, the use of water for her fountain from his mill pond.

We soon discover that something more attractive than games and witty sayings and music has brought these young people together. More than one acquaintance made here ripened into a lasting friendship and a happy union. The following account of the courtship of two of the parties was given me by a daughter of one of them. The hand of my aunt Mary was sought by Edward D. Bangs and William Jennison. On one occasion Mr. Bangs gave her

a small paper-covered almanac,—a gift so cheap, judged by to-day's standards, that many a child would hardly notice it,—in which he wrote, "To the all accomplished, admirable and adorable Miss Mary L. Wheeler." Subsequently Mr. Jennison made her a like gift, containing her name alone. Under some subtle intuition or rare penetration not vouchsafed to our coarser natures, she yielded to Mr. Jennison's persuasions. Mr. Bangs's grief was not inconsolable, for in due time he won a no less estimable partner in the person of Miss Mary Grosvenor, the granddaughter of Colonel Reuben Sikes, who years afterwards became the wife of Mr. Stephen Salisbury. Mr. Samuel Jennison found in Miss Ann Ellery a fitting companion. Mr. Simeon Burt paid his address to Miss Ann Robinson and was accepted. Dr. John Green found a prize in Miss Dolly Curtis. Austin Denny led to the altar Miss Burbank. Mr. Otis Pierce bore Miss Sarah D. Fiske away to Dorchester. Henry Wheeler was accepted by Miss Mary H. Thaxter, and later William Duncan Wheeler drew from her home in Danvers Miss Eliza C. Poole.

Some confusion has arisen latterly about the person whom Mr. Bangs married. Mr. Caleb A. Wall, in his "Reminiscences," page 256, says she was the daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Grosvenor of Harvard. My uncle Charles in his diary says she was the granddaughter of Col. Reuben Sikes. He ought to have known from his intimate acquaintance with both parties. Were these females one and the same person? They were not. Here is the proof. Mary Grosvenor, the daughter of Rev. Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Clark) Grosvenor, the eighth child of a family of nine children, was born April 3, 1777; was married, April 13, 1796, to Dr. Henry Parker of Worcester, who died in 1802 at Batavia, West Indies; she died May 8, 1802, and had been dead twenty-two years when Mr. Bangs was married.

Mary Grosvenor, the granddaughter of Reuben Sikes,

and daughter of Moses and Mary (Sikes) Grosvenor of Pomfret, Ct., was born in 1800, and was married, April 12, 1824, to Edward D. Bangs; he died April 1, 1838, and his widow was married, June 2, 1856, to Stephen Salisbury; she died Sept. 25, 1864. Edward Dillingham Bangs was the son of Judge Edward Bangs and Hannah (Lynde) of Worcester, and grandson of Benjamin and Desire (Dillingham) of Brewster. The first emigrant was Edward.

Doctor John Green, alluded to, was the distinguished physician whose familiar figure, seated in his open gig, jogging along with his head hanging to one side and covered with a broad brimmed hat, is well remembered by many. It used to be said that his neck was unable to support upright a head so full of learning. The genial face of the Doctor can be seen any day looking down from his elevated seat in the Public Library, of which he was the prime founder. Another of that name, a relative, Squire Green of Green Hill, was also at one time a familiar personage in town. The father of a numerous family, his fondness for children was not limited to his own. In the winter season the appearance of his sleigh on the street was the signal for every boy in sight to catch on, so that speedily the horse was drawing along a mass of laughing, wriggling youngsters, covering up the Squire, who enjoyed the fun as much as the boys. Of his several sons, one, Andrew H., has been prominent in the affairs of the city of New York for many years and is spoken of as the Father of Greater New York. Another, Oliver B., has had much to do with the growth of the Queen City of the West. A third, William N., held the office of Justice of the Police Court in Worcester a long time. Another, Samuel, was the lovable medical missionary to the people of Ceylon. During a visit at home he saw his sisters mending stockings and suggested an easier and quicker way. "How is it?" they asked. With a twinkle of his eye, inherited from his father, he replied, "When the article is badly worn I

take it to the window and, throwing it out, say, 'Go, and be darned you old stocking!'"

Before leaving the diary from which a portion of this information is derived, a few items of historic interest man be culled.

June 12, 1823. "Waldo's Meeting House raised (nick-named 'Gospel Factory')."

Under date of Sept. 3, 1824, the record reads, "I was introduced by Judge Lincoln to & shook hands with the Marquis Lafayette. I said to him, 'May you, sir, live to see all the World as free & happy as we are.'"

June 15, 1825. "Sold a bottle of Saratoga Water for General Lafayette. Shook hands with Lafayette & showed him a 24 p^d shot fired at Bunkers Hill."

Dec. 7, 1825. "Saw Horace Carter hung between 11 & 12 o'clock. He was hung in the hollow east of the first hill on the Boston & Wor. Turnpike; north of the Turnpike. [Calvin Willard, Sheriff.] A great many spectators. Wor. Light Infy. Company Guard." A full account of the trial of Carter may be found in the *Ægis* and *Spy* of Oct. 12, 1825. Some one of the many buildings in that locality is probably located on that fatal spot. Very few persons have been hung in this place within the recollection of any one of us. We hear it said occasionally that such and such a one ought to be hung. It would hardly be thought that the homeliest man ought to suffer such a penalty, even for his ugly looks. I am reminded of this incident, told me by one of the persons connected with it. A teacher in one of the public schools of the town resigned his position at the close of a service of several years. His successor was introduced to the school by a member of the committee. The retiring teacher, meeting one of his former pupils afterward, asked him what he thought of the new teacher. He replied, "Judging by his appearance he ought to have been hung long ago."

July 4, 1826. "Ex-President John Adams died."

The 5th. "Stores closed, bells toll'd abo' 6 o'clock ev'g."

The 4th. "Ex-President Thomas Jefferson died."

The 10th. "Stores closed, bells toll'd 7 o'clock ev'g."

July 8, 1826. "Canal begun here."

Oct. 10, 1826. "His Ex^y the President of the U. S. arrived in town."

Charles Wheeler possessed an antiquarian taste and had in one room of the first house herein described a collection of a varied nature, which he called his museum. Under date of May 30, 1825, he made entry in his diary, "Moved Museum to the Am antiquarian Society's building." June 22, 1813, he "gave the Boston Athanæum a U. States Cent for every year from 1793 to 1812 inclusive." He was instrumental in the formation of the Worcester Lyceum of Natural History, an early meeting of the Society being held "at my store." He owned a collection of valuable books, as appears from a letter of President Jeremiah Day of Yale College, addressed to him, under date of June 1st, 1822, as follows: "Be pleased to accept my thanks for the offer of access to the rare and valuable collection of books in your possession. Treasures of this kind are not often to be met with in this country. But a taste for deep literary research seems to be springing up here and there and diffusing its influence. We are under peculiar obligations to such gentlemen as generously provide the means of facilitating original and profound research."

It is time to bring this rambling paper to an end. I have already trespassed on your patience too long. Yet we would linger around the scenes and incidents connected with this history, some of which have been told so imperfectly. The house which had stood for a century witnessed the growth of the small town to a large city. Could it have spoken how much would it have disclosed of persons and things which we search for in vain! All those who once made its walls echo with merriment, with

song, with kindly greetings, with counsel and encouragement, with high aims and noble aspirations, are gone. Many of those who met within its walls bore well their part in the affairs of town and state. The imaginary disaster to the house of Joseph Lynde narrated in these pages, became a catastrophe to this one at last, and its career unfortunately was closed by fire.

At the conclusion of Mr. Wheeler's paper, remarks were offered by Charles A. Chase, Esq.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, DECEMBER 1, 1903.

PRESIDENT ELY in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Bill, Crane, Darling, Davidson, Eaton, Gould, Harrington, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, Paine, G. M. Rice, Salisbury, Stiles, Wheeler, Williamson, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. Hildreth, Miss Moore, Miss May, Mrs. Maynard, Miss M. A. Waite, Mrs. Bennett, Mr. Hildreth, Mr. Newton, Mr. Samuel Parsons and Mrs. Stiles.

The Librarian reported receipts for the past month: three hundred and seventy-seven bound volumes, one thousand four hundred and fifty-seven pamphlets, four hundred and fifty-nine papers and ten articles for the museum.

Attention was called to a rare collection of war envelopes, 1861 to 1865, over four hundred in number, which had been purchased for the Society with money contributed by its members and friends; also the donations from Mrs. Alphonso Taft; the Colonel Wetherell estate; G. Stuart Dickinson; Richard O'Flynn; and S. K. Robbins.

On nomination by the Standing Committee, Reuben H. Southgate was elected an active member of the Society.

On motion of M. A. Maynard, it was voted that the various committees for department work be allowed to report in print.

The following paper was then read by George Maynard:—

SOLOMON PARSONS, A MEMORIAL SKETCH.

It is the purpose of this paper to furnish accurate and trustworthy information concerning the life and career of

a former citizen of Worcester, whose unique personality caused him in life to be widely known and much written about, but not always in a truthful vein; a man whose idiosyncrasies have been greatly magnified or distorted in the popular imagination and at the hands of versatile newspaper writers; and whose real aims and purposes in life were very generally misunderstood or misjudged by his contemporaries.

SOLOMON PARSONS was born in the closing year of the eighteenth century, Oct. 18, 1800, less than a year after the death of Washington, in the northerly part of Leicester, Mass., on what is now known as Marshall street, about a quarter of a mile from the Paxton line, in the house then owned by his father, but which has long since disappeared, leaving only a ruined site.

The father, whose remains now repose in the old North Cemetery near by, was a brave soldier of the Revolution, who was severely wounded at the battle of Monmouth; and whose remarkable escape from death and survival of the conflict have been told by himself in that intensely interesting diary, which has been so often quoted, and some portion of which, at least, it is hoped, our Society may soon be permitted to publish in its Proceedings.

For fifty-three years afterwards, the elder Solomon Parsons lived, and often suffered intensely from the effects of his wounds,—so much so that at times his mind was affected and he felt deep depression of spirits in religious matters.

Descended from a long line of pious ancestry, he was by nature a deeply religious man, and this trait was transmitted to his son Solomon, the subject of this sketch, in large degree, with possibly something of that peculiar mental state which found its expression in ways which largely attracted the attention of his fellow citizens, who after the manner of men the world over, believed that it

was the first duty of every man to model his life after the "regulation way."

Born upon a New England farm, Mr. Parsons' long life was devoted to the cultivation of the soil, an occupation in which he took especial delight and, as would naturally be the case, conducted most successfully.

In 1812, his father bought of a Mr. Harwood the farm near Valley Falls, in Worcester, which has since been in the possession of the Parsons family, and which at one time was of great extent, the outer boundary being three miles and twenty rods in length.

A pen and ink sketch of the old house, still standing in a considerably altered form, made by a great-granddaughter of the Revolutionary hero, Miss Caroline E. Bennett, from paintings made in the olden time, and oral descriptions of those who can remember it in its former condition, accompanies this paper.

In front of the house to-day there stands a gigantic elm tree, the remaining one of a pair which were set out there probably a century and a half ago, and which bids fair to flourish for a century to come.

Previously to Mr. Harwood's occupation of the farm, it had been owned by Asa Hamilton, and before that by his father, Reuben Hamilton. Here both the elder Solomon Parsons and his son spent the remainder of their lives, and the latter's son, Mr. Samuel B. Parsons, still occupies the place.

Mr. Parsons married, April 16, 1828, Sarah Hasey Child, of Cambridge, Mass. She died at their home on Apricot street, Aug. 27, 1876. She was the daughter of Samuel Child, of Cambridge, who married Elizabeth Fluker, or as the name was originally spelled, Fricke. She was the daughter of Johannes Christian Wilhelm Fricke, who came from Bremen, Germany, it is believed, with the Hessian troops, who were sent here during the Revolution. He married for his wife Jemima Hasey, of Cambridge. He

was the ninth son of one of the king's body guard, and was a man of high education. One year after the birth of his daughter Elizabeth, he accompanied Judge Dana, American Minister to Russia, as interpreter. On his return the ship in which he sailed was lost and he was never heard from again.

The subject of this sketch, in his later life, had a strong aversion to war, and everything connected with it; but in his veins ran patriotic blood that has never failed to manifest itself in every generation of this good old Worcester family. Not only was his father a soldier of sterling worth, but his grandfather, Dr. Solomon Parsons, who lies buried in the old cemetery in Paxton Centre, was a surgeon in the American army, even prior to the Revolution, while his maternal grandfather, Samuel Wesson, of Shrewsbury, and his son Samuel were both killed while scaling the walls of Quebec. It is therefore no wonder that in his youthful years he took enough interest in military matters to join the militia of that day, and, from 1821 to 1831, he was an officer in the Worcester Light Infantry,—first a sergeant and afterwards as lieutenant,—his commission as lieutenant being dated June 9, 1827, and signed by Governor Levi Lincoln.

It was while serving in the former capacity that he acted as one of the military guards that, on Friday, Sept. 4, 1824, escorted General Lafayette through Worcester, and had the honor of shaking hands with that great and noble man, as did also his father, who was warmly welcomed by the General, who remembered some circumstance of which they had both been eye-witnesses in the war. A ribbon badge, worn on that occasion, and bearing a fine likeness of Lafayette and the outline of Bunker Hill monument, is still preserved as a memento in the family.

Solomon Parsons, the Revolutionary soldier, and his wife, whose maiden name was Rebecca Coburn Wesson, were

original members of the First Baptist Church in Worcester, organized under somewhat stormy circumstances, by Elder Bentley, in 1812; and she was the first person baptized by immersion in Worcester, which event occurred Sunday, May 21, 1812.

Their son Solomon, the subject of this sketch, was, later on, one of the founders of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, whose first house of worship stood at the corner of Exchange and Union streets, and which was destroyed by fire, Feb. 19, 1844. The first meetings of this church, prior to the erection of the church edifice, were held in the Town Hall, and the first pastor of the church was Rev. John T. Burrill, his successors being Rev. James Porter, Rev. Jotham Horton, Rev. Moses L. Scudder and Rev. Minor Raymond, who closed his ministrations in 1843, presumably at about the time that Mr. Parsons severed his connection with that church. Concerning the circumstances which led to this act on his part, we need not particularly inquire, but one thing is certain, that Mr. Parsons' strong desire for freedom in matters of religion did not find complete satisfaction in the church of which he had been a pillar. The liberal ideas of modern days had not then permeated the church to any great extent, and the freedom of thought and speech which now characterizes all church organizations would then have been frowned upon. Those were the days when the doctrine of the second appearing of Christ in the immediate future was beginning to be preached by men who felt the truth of what they taught. Miller and his followers were sounding the alarm that the end was nigh, and that the world must prepare for the coming of the Lord. It is doubtful if Mr. Parsons ever fully accepted the ideas of this new sect of Christians, but certain it is, that in their meetings he found what he so ardently desired, that religious liberty which was the keynote of his whole religious life, and, for this reason, he was, for a time, more or less allied with

them; but even here he perhaps found some uncongenial restrictions; and we now come to a phase of his life which, by an unsympathetic world, has been greatly misunderstood.

Somewhere in the years between 1840 and 1850, Mr. Parsons purchased of William G. Hall, of Worcester, a tract of ten acres of land, on the eastern slope of what is known as Rattlesnake Hill, in the western part of Worcester, near the Leicester line. This land, then mostly covered with forest, was one of those beauty spots of Nature, of which poets sing, and amid whose sylvan aisles the devout soul can fitly seek communion with its Maker. Here the subject of this sketch erected a "Forest Sanctuary," unique in design and purpose, and upon that spot, for nearly half a century thereafter, it was his wont to worship God according to the dictates of his conscience. There, through the long hours of every pleasant Sabbath, might have been heard the sounds of prayer and praise or earnest exhortation to a higher life; and of the thousands who in those long years visited that forest shrine, I believe there were not a few who felt their spirits uplifted from the sins and sorrows of earth to a brighter and holier atmosphere. Irreverent tongues sometimes disturbed the sanctity of the place, and vandal hands wrought destruction; but with a patient trust in God he forgave their trespasses and repaired the wreck and ruin.

Hither he came, till his steps were too feeble to climb the well-worn path; and when they had forever ceased from coming, some who knew him best in life looked with a pang of regret upon the scene so soon to be transformed to other uses.

In after years the land was purchased by the late Mr. Swan Brown, and upon the site of that well known "Temple," now stands the summer residence which he erected. But one unique memorial of its former owner has been allowed to remain, and this is the deed of the land, which

ran not to Mr. Parsons, but to *God*, and which was inscribed upon a large flat rock, by the side of a fine, cool spring near at hand. This unique document has been often copied and printed, and has been the subject of much comment; but in these days, when wealth lays claim to about every inch of territory which God ever created, it is refreshing to find one ten-acre lot which the owner thought its Creator should have some claim to.

It is said that somewhere upon this hill, in ancient times, dwelt an Indian Sachem, with his followers, a hundred or more in number; and I question if this little plateau on the hillside, with its fine spring of water, were not the site of the Indian village.

Mr. Parsons was, through a large part of his life, a thoroughgoing and consistent vegetarian, and was never weary of advocating his views on that subject; and the good old age to which he attained and his remarkable bodily vigor till nearly the time of his death, would seem to indicate that such a mode of life is in no wise detrimental to physical strength and longevity.

Mr. Parsons, in his prime, was a strong supporter of the anti-slavery cause, and played an honorable and noteworthy part in the great movement which did so much for downtrodden humanity. At his home, anti-slavery meetings were held, and the old house was often the asylum of those who were escaping from bondage to freedom. And here were frequently welcomed and entertained the noted men in that movement. Among his guests, one frequent visitor was the noted Sojourner Truth. A story is told of how he rescued Rev. Orrin Scott from a mob in the old Town Hall, where the minister attempted to deliver an anti-slavery address, and the pro-slavery people headed by one or two wild young fellows, tried to break up the meeting. Mr. Parsons got him away uninjured and brought him safely home, where he was fittingly entertained.

These were not the only sacrifices he made for freedom, for when the day of temporizing with the slave power had ended, and the Civil War came upon the land, he gave up his son, named after himself, to the service of his country; and to that fate which, however much of honor it might bring to the soldier's name, brought no less sorrow to loving hearts at home, who saw their hopes forever dissipated by the blow.

Mr. Parsons had a great liking for travel, and besides his travels in this country, he made during his life several voyages to foreign lands, which he much enjoyed. This he was enabled the more readily to do, as he was part owner of a vessel commanded by his son-in-law Captain Angus Henderson, whose home was near his own, at what was in the olden time known as the Jones Tavern, at the junction of Main and Apricot streets, and where his widow and family still continue to reside.

In February, 1865, Mr. Parsons sailed for the West Indies, visiting the island of San Domingo and other places.

In the winter of 1869-70 he made what one might call a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, fulfilling a long-felt desire to visit the places made memorable by the great events of Bible history. He left home on the first day of October, and was gone three or four months. His son-in-law, Captain Henderson, was in command of the vessel, and Mrs. Henderson accompanied them. On their arrival in Palestine, Mr. Parsons went up from Jaffa to Jerusalem, across the Plain of Sharon, on up the long road, through the rocky hills, once pressed by the feet of the crusaders in their victorious march. Arriving safely at his destination he spent several days in the Holy City and vicinity, while the vessel was unloading.

With reverent feet he trod the soil once hallowed by the footsteps of Christ and his apostles, and felt much satisfaction in gazing upon the scenes he had so often read

about in the Sacred Volume. In after life he used to talk very entertainingly of his experiences on that trip, and never seemed weary of so doing.

In the summer of 1877, when long past the age of three-score and ten, he made another long ocean trip to South America, going to Pernambuco and Para, in Brazil.

From all these voyages he brought home many interesting souvenirs, especially from the Holy Land, from which he brought among other curiosities the seeds of many different plants, with which he afterwards experimented, but found our climate unfavorable to the growth of most of them.

At length there came a time when his earthly wanderings were to forever cease, and he was to enter upon that longer and final journey destined for all humanity. Even his strong and robust frame gradually lost its wonted vigor as the years rolled by; and on the 16th of December, 1893, his death occurred at the old homestead where his life had been mainly passed. He had lived to see his ninety-third birthday, and most of the friends whom he had known in his youthful prime had gone to the grave before him.

To-day, in the quiet shades of Hope Cemetery, he sleeps by the side of his wife and son, departed, but not forgotten.

Solomon Parsons,—“Uncle Solomon,” as he was familiarly known by hundreds who were in no wise related to him by ties of kinship,—was a man of kindly spirit, who loved *Peace* and loathed the passions, the waste and the miseries of war. Like the great Prophet of old, he saw the vision of the Messiah’s peaceable kingdom, when the lion and the lamb should lie down together and the battleflags of earth forevermore be furled. And believing that the vision would one day come true, he labored, so far as in him lay, to hasten the coming of that grand event. He labored and prayed and his prayers were

fraught with the simple eloquence of an earnest soul, and who shall say that they did not reach the throne of Grace?

It is done! life's toils are o'er;
Its weary journey past;
Its burden dropped forevermore;
Its rest is found at last.

Rest for the pilgrim feet,
That the long path have trod;
Rest where the faithful ones shall meet
Around the throne of God.

To earth closed are his eyes,
That, in the long gone years,
Beheld those sacred towers arise,
The Holy City bears.

But fairer than that sight,
The New Jerusalem,
Whose heavenly mansions know no night,
Is shining now for them.

The bells of earth may toll,—
But those of Heaven will ring,
The advent of another soul
To glory welcoming.

This earth was not his home;
Its transient glories fade;
Its pleasure to an end must come;
Its treasures lie decayed.

But he has found, above,
A never ending bliss,
Enduring wealth and changeless love
In fairer worlds than this.

This being the annual meeting, at the close of the reading of the paper, the following officers were elected to serve for the ensuing year:—

President.—LYMAN A. ELY.

First Vice-President.—MANDER A. MAYNARD.

Second Vice-President.—MRS. GEORGIA KENT.

Secretary.—WALTER DAVIDSON.

Librarian.—ELLERY B. CRANE.

Standing Committee on Nominations.—GEO. M. RICE.

The Treasurer not being present to make his annual report, the election of that officer was postponed, and on motion of Mr. Paine, it was voted that when the meeting adjourn it be for two weeks, to enable the Treasurer to formulate and present his report, and that the election of that officer be deferred until that time.

Mr. M. A. Maynard stated that the Shrewsbury Historical Society was to dedicate their rooms in the new Public Library Building in Shrewsbury, on the evening of December 11th, and that Society would be pleased if this Society could be represented by a number of delegates on that occasion.

Attention was called to the large collection of Indian relics displayed in the library room, the property of Richard O'Flynn; and at the adjournment of the meeting, the members were invited to inspect them.

Tuesday evening, December 15, the meeting was called to order at eight o'clock, P. M., President Ely in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Bill, Crane, Davidson, Darling, Gould, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, Paine, Raymenton, Stiles, Mrs. M. A. Maynard and Miss Moore.

The Librarian reported that eight hundred and eleven bound volumes, two thousand five hundred and seventy-seven pamphlets, six hundred and eighty-six papers and thirty-six articles for the museum had been contributed during the past year. He also stated that the books and pamphlets in the library had been rearranged and classified according to subjects; that considerable many duplicates had been found, a list of which had been made and which were read for the benefit of members who might wish to purchase copies from the Librarian.

On motion of Mr. Paine, it was voted that the report of the Librarian be accepted and published in the Proceedings, excepting the list of duplicates.

The Treasurer being absent, his report was read by Mr. Paine, and after some discussion, on motion of Mr. Bill, the report was received and is to be placed on file.

The next business in order was the election of a Treasurer, and on motion of Mr. Bill, Frank E. Williamson was placed in nomination as a candidate for that office, and he was unanimously elected.

A communication from Mrs. Georgia Tyler Kent was then read by the Secretary, stating that, owing to continued ill health, she felt obliged to decline the honor of First Vice-President, to which office she had been re-elected at the previous meeting.

On motion of Mr. Paine, the resignation of Mrs. Kent was accepted. Mr. M. A. Maynard presented the name of Miss Adeline May of Leicester, as a candidate to fill the vacancy and she was unanimously elected First Vice-President for the ensuing year.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1903.

RECEIPTS.

November 30, 1903.

Balance forward	Investments, Securities.	
“	“	Northern Pacific Bonds.....
“	“	R. K. Sheppard, Mortgage.....
“	“	Savings Banks.....
“	“	Cash
Income from investments.....	\$295.23	
Assessments	726.00	
Rent.....	457.25	
Miscellaneous	81.78	
		<hr/>
		\$1,560.26
		<hr/>
		\$8,032.95

PAYMENTS.

Salary of Librarian (\$166.66 for 1902).....	\$516.66	
Heat and light.....	237.11	
Printing	515.15	
Hall and Library.....	84.06	
Taxes	95.60	
Walter Davidson, payment on salary.....	15.00	
Postage	52.96	
Miscellaneous	230.45	
		<hr/>
		\$1,746.99

November 30, 1903.

Balance forward	Investments, Securities.	
“	“	Northern Pacific Bonds.....
“	“	R. K. Sheppard, Mortgage..
“	“	Savings Banks.....
Cash	152.70	
		<hr/>
		\$6,285.96
		<hr/>
		\$8,032.95

BENJAMIN THOMAS HILL,
Treasurer.

I have verified the correctness of the accompanying report by detailed examination of vouchers for receipts and payments: also the securities \$5,963.17, and the bank balances \$322.79.

LEWIS C. MUZZY,
For the Board of Auditors.

WORCESTER, 15th December, 1904.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN.

Since the last annual report of the Librarian, the Society has received in contributions eight hundred and fifty-four bound volumes, two thousand five hundred and seventy-seven pamphlets, six hundred and eighty-six papers for the library and thirty-six articles for the museum.

Among those who have made the most generous contributions we notice the following names:—

The American Antiquarian Society, 157 bound volumes and 1485 pamphlets.

Mrs. Alphonso Taft, 158 bound volumes and 591 pamphlets.

G. Stuart Dickinson, 150 bound volumes and 87 pamphlets.

The Drew Allis Co., 109 bound volumes.

Col. Wetherell Estate, 65 bound volumes.

Herbert Wesby, 47 bound volumes, 61 pamphlets.

W. A. Farnsworth, 23 bound volumes and 20 pamphlets.

Mary R. Colton, 17 bound volumes and 5 pamphlets.

The Society has also enjoyed the benefits from the usual list of exchanges, the profits from which we trust have been mutual.

Within the past year there have been two new book stacks put up in the library room, giving an increase of over four hundred lineal feet of shelf room. Not including the wall cases we now have 3800 lineal feet of shelving. The entire library has been handled over and the books and pamphlets assembled as to subjects, under the following heads or classification:—

Stack No. 1 contains works on

American History (prior to 1775) and General History.

Ancient History.

Agriculture and Horticulture.

Bibles and Bible History.

Archæology, Antiquities, etc. (Have been given separate cases.)

Stack No. 2.

Biography, Memorials, Obituary Notices.

Church and Religious History, Sermons, etc.

Stack No. 3.

Civil War, also Indian, French and Indian Wars, Revolutionary War, War of 1812, Mexican War and Spanish War.

Education, College Catalogues, etc.

Ethnology, Men and Races. (Special case.)

Family History, Genealogy.

Histories of Towns.

Fiction.

Stack No. 4.

Hymn Books, Song Books, Music Books and Poetry.

Geography, Maps, Travel, etc.

Mechanics, Mining, Engineering, Electricity, etc.

Medical and Surgical Works.

Massachusetts History, State, County, Legislative Documents, Law Books, etc.

Stack No. 5.

History of the New England States, Registers, Manuals, etc.

Miscellaneous History, Accidents, Amusements, Events, Games, Plays, etc.

Natural Science, Cyclopedias, Dictionaries, Addresses, Lectures, Periodicals, Magazines, etc.

Stack No. 6.

Sociology, Developments in Human History, Masonry, Oddfellowship, Orations, Public Addresses.

Stack No. 7.

School Books, Text Books.

Various State Documents and Publications.

Stack No. 8.

United States Documents and Publications.

Stack No.' 9.

Worcester Matters.

Worcester Society of Antiquity Publications and the Transactions of Kindred Societies.

The first step taken before bringing these books together into their several classes was to mark each volume in the Downes and the George Allen Libraries, by placing upon the inside of the cover of every book a gummed label bearing the name of Downes or Allen as the case might be, with its proper consecutive number in that collection; then they were classed with the other books and pamphlets.

The letting of the Hall for various purposes interferes materially with the work of the Librarian among the books, so that much less has been accomplished in that department than we had hoped for. During the coming season it is to be expected that a more careful classification may be made, and at least a beginning started in the preparation of a catalogue. We are glad to say however that considerable has been already accomplished toward placing the library in proper condition for consultation.

I am sure all are aware that a library consisting of twenty thousand bound volumes and more than thirty thousand pamphlets, with additions quite regularly coming in, must, in order to keep it in *perfect trim*, require more time than one person can give who has other cares assigned him, calling heavily upon his time; therefore the writer is also confident that his labors will receive your charitable consideration, for you may feel assured that he fully appreciates a well-ordered library, and will strive for its accomplishment with all the strength and ability that has been given him for the work. A library of any magnitude, however generously supplied with valuable books, without classification and a proper catalogue, may be compared to the miser's gold, locked up in a chest and hid away beyond the reach of all men save one, whose only enjoyment may be in fingering the precious coin and congratulating himself that he is the sole possessor.

GIFTS TO THE LIBRARY.

- ABBOT, WILLIAM F.—One volume; and collection of pamphlets and papers.
- ACADEMY OF SCIENCE, *St. Louis, Mo.*—Transactions, as issued.
- AMHERST COLLEGE.—Five pamphlets.
- AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.—One hundred and fifty-seven volumes; one thousand four hundred and eighty-five pamphlets; six hundred and twenty-eight papers.
- AMERICAN CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.—One volume.
- AMERICAN GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY.—Bulletins, as issued.
- AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One pamphlet.
- AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY.—Bulletin, as issued.
- BARTON, EDMUND M.—Articles for the museum.
- BILL, HON. LEDYARD.—Articles for the museum.
- BLACKER, F. W.—Articles for the museum.
- BOSTON CITY REGISTRY DEPT.—One volume.
- BOSTON TRANSIT COMMISSION.—Reports, as issued.
- BOWDOIN COLLEGE.—Reports and catalogues.
- BUREAU OF AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY.—One volume.
- CANADIAN INSTITUTE.—Two pamphlets.
- CHASE, CHARLES A.—One pamphlet.
- COLTON, MISS MARY R.—Seventeen volumes; five pamphlets.
- COGSWELL, MISS MARY L. T.—Articles for the museum and pamphlets.
- COLORADO COLLEGE.—One pamphlet.
- CONCORD ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.—One pamphlet.
- CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Collections, as issued.
- CURRIER, LEICESTER C.—One volume.
- CUTTING, GEORGE H.—Articles for the museum.
- DAVIS, CHARLES E.—Seventy pamphlets; fifteen papers.
- DEDHAM HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Publications, as issued.
- DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE, U. S.—Reports.
- DEPARTMENT OF STATE, U. S.—Six volumes; five pamphlets; Consular reports, as issued.
- DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, U. S.—Education.
- DICKINSON, G. STUART.—One hundred and fifty volumes; eighty-seven pamphlets.
- DOWNES, HARRY F.—Articles for the museum.
- DREW ALLIS COMPANY.—One hundred and nine volumes.
- ELIOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, *Me.*—One pamphlet.
- ESSEX INSTITUTE.—Collections, as issued.

- FARNSWORTH, W. A.—Twenty-three volumes; twenty pamphlets; eight papers.
- FAY, HARRIET E.—Articles for the museum.
- FITCHBURG, CITY OF.—One volume.
- FLETCHER, HON. EDWARD F.—One pamphlet.
- GATES, CARRIE A. S.—Articles for the museum.
- GODDARD, LUCIUS P.—Articles for the museum.
- GOULD, MRS. AND MRS. SEARS.—Articles for the museum
- GREEN, HON. ANDREW H.—One pamphlet.
- GREEN, MARTIN.—Articles for the museum.
- HARRINGTON, CHAUNCY.—Articles for the museum.
- HARRINGTON, H. AUGUSTUS.—Articles for the museum.
- HILDRETH, MRS. ISAAC.—Articles for the museum.
- HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA.—Four pamphlets.
- HOAR, MRS. GEORGE F.—Articles for the museum.
- HOBBS, WILLIAM H.—One pamphlet.
- HOLY CROSS COLLEGE.—The "Purple," as issued.
- HYDE PARK HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One pamphlet.
- IOWA STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One volume; one pamphlet.
- JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY.—Studies, as issued.
- KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One pamphlet.
- KENT, DANIEL.—One volume.
- LANCASTER LIBRARY.—One pamphlet.
- LAWTON, MRS. S. REED.—Eight papers.
- MANCHESTER HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One pamphlet
- MANITOBA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Three pamphlets.
- MASSACHUSETTS RECORD COMMISSION.—One volume.
- MAYNARD, MANDER ALVAN.—Two volumes.
- McALEER, GEORGE.—One pamphlet.
- MCCREADY, G. W.—One pamphlet.
- MESSINGER AND OBSERVER COMPANY.—Paper, as issued.
- MOORE, ANNA M.—Three volumes.
- MURRAY, THOMAS H.—One volume.
- NATIONAL SOUND MONEY LEAGUE.—One volume.
- NEW ENGLAND CATHOLIC HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One pamphlet.
- NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.—Publications, as issued.
- NEW HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One pamphlet.
- NEW HAMPSHIRE STATE LIBRARY.—One pamphlet.
- NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One volume.
- NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One volume.
- NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY.—Twenty-three volumes; thirty-one pamphlets.
- NOURSE, HENRY S.—One volume.
- NUTT, CHARLES.—One volume.
- O'FLYNN, RICHARD.—Twenty-one volumes; six pamphlets; articles for the museum.

- ONEIDA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One pamphlet.
ONTARIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Three pamphlets.
PAINE, NATHANIEL.—Collection of letters, pamphlets and papers.
PARKS COMMISSION, *Worcester*.—Two pamphlets.
PEABODY MUSEUM.—One pamphlet.
PLUMMER, OSGOOD.—One pamphlet.
PUTNAM, EBEN.—One pamphlet.
RHEUTAN, A. A.—One pamphlet.
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—One volume; two pamphlets.
RICE, GEORGE H.—Articles for the museum.
ROBBINS, S. K.—Articles for the museum.
ROE, Hon. A. S.—One pamphlet.
SALISBURY, Hon. STEPHEN.—Collection of pamphlets.
SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH.—Twenty volumes.
SHELDON, Hon. GEORGE.—One pamphlet.
SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION.—Three volumes.
SOUTHGATE, REUBEN H.—Articles for the museum.
SPOONER, WILLIAM B.—Article for the museum.
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA.—Three volumes; one pamphlet.
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN.—One pamphlet.
STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA.—Twenty-six volumes; one pamphlet.
ST. LOUIS ACADEMY OF SCIENCE.—Publications, as issued.
STILES, Major F. G.—Articles for the museum.
STOUTENBURGH, HENRY A.—One pamphlet.
SWAN, ROBERT T., *Record Commissioner*—Reports, as issued.
TAFT, Mrs. ALPHONSO.—One hundred and fifty-eight volumes; five hundred and ninety-one pamphlets; twenty papers.
TAYLOR, MARVIN M.—Two pamphlets.
THOMPSON, F. M.—One pamphlet.
WESBY, HERBERT.—Forty-seven volumes; sixty-one pamphlets; one paper.
WATHERELL, Col. J. W., *ESTATE*.—Sixty-five volumes.
WHEELER, HENRY M.—One pamphlet.
WHEELER, Misses S. E. AND M. E.—Picture, Wheeler House.
WILDER, HARVEY B.—Eight pamphlets.
WORCESTER ART SOCIETY.—One pamphlet.
WORCESTER BOARD OF HEALTH.—Reports, as issued.
WORCESTER BOARD OF TRADE.—“*Worcester Magazine*,” as issued.
WORCESTER, CITY OF.—Reports, as issued.
WORCESTER NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.—One volume.
YALE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.—Two volumes.
YOUNG, J. W.—File of “The All Saints Parish.”

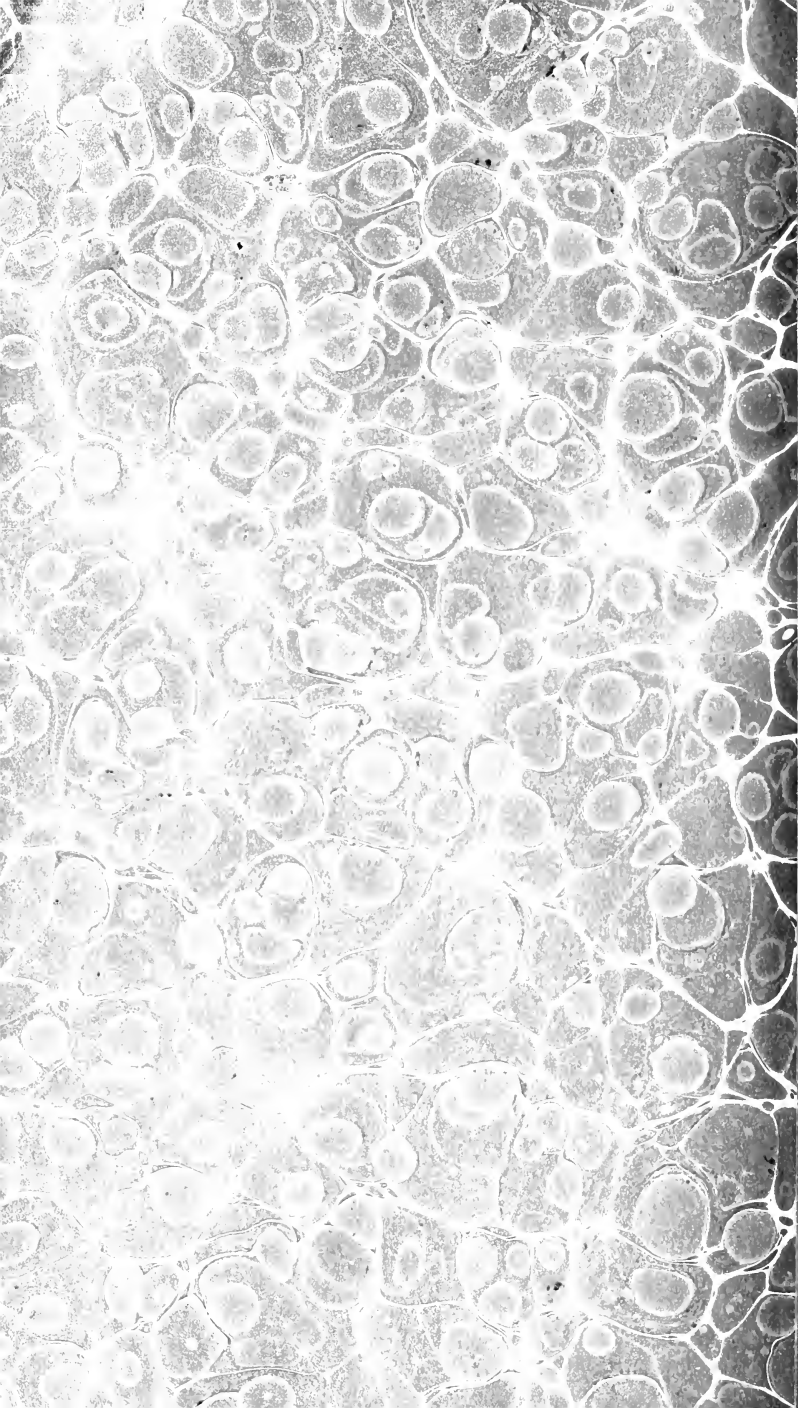
ELLERY B. CRANE,
Librarian.

GENERAL INDEX TO VOL. XIX.

Adams, David,	188	Corbett, Ichabod,	170, 178, 186
Adams, Herbert L.,	69	Corbett Family,	186
Adams, Horace C.,	189	Corbett, Otis B.,	189
Adams, Nelson,	117	Corbett, Robert,	186
Albee, Ichabod,	177-183	Corrections in Account of "Old Worcester,"	256
Allen, John,	183	Crane, Mrs. Barbara,	69
Allen, Nathan,	178	Crane, Ellery B.,	11, 226, 232, 263
Amusements in Worcester in Former Days,	251	Crane, Rev. John C.,	317
Annual Field-Day,	168-169	Craggin, Captain Samuel,	171-180
A New England House One Hundred Years Ago,	358	Cudwith, Timothy,	178
Avery House, Groton,	223	Curious Natural Feature in Worcester,	259
Baldwin, Christopher C., "Let- ters,"	235	Curtis, John, Tavern,	76
Ball, Mr. and Mrs.,	210	Daniels, Eleazer,	178
Bigelow, Mrs. H. H.,	117	Darling, Denis,	183
Beginnings of New England,	263	Descendants of Edmund Rice,	327
Bennett, Mrs. Samuel H. T.,	69	Deed, Edward King to Gershom Rice,	342
Bill, Frederick,	219, 221-225	Deed to Gershom Rice,	334
Bill, Hon. Ledyard, 169, 227, 262, 405, 406		Deed, Jonas to Gershom Rice,	340
Boynton, Caleb,	177	Diary of a Revolutionary Sol- dier,	170
Boyden, David,	178	Dickinson, G. Stuart, 69, 117, 262, 395	
Brown and Butman Tavern,	79	Documents of Rice Family,	330
Brown, Rev. J. P.,	224	Dorr, Pelatiah,	183
Burbank, Captain Charles E.,	289	Downs, H. F.,	357
Burton, Rev. Warren,	235	Downs, Mrs. H. F.,	357
Burleigh, Charles H.,	169	Drew Allis Company,	357
Central Hotel,	74	Election of Officers,	404
Chapin, Jesse,	183	Ely, Lyman A.,	225, 288, 294
Chapin, Simeon,	178, 183	Erecting Statues,	193
Champlain's Voyages,	11	Esty, Edward T.,	117
Chase, Charles A.,	394	Esty, Pegram,	117
Chickering, Oliver,	178	Exchange Hotel,	80, 125
Clap, Rufus,	178	Expedition against Quebec,	24
Cogswell, Mary L. T.,	245	Farnsworth, William A.,	117
Colton, Mary R.,	169	Ferret, Jesse,	178
Committees, 1903,	4-5-6	Ferret, John,	178
Committees, Rice Family Exer- cises,	287, 299, 326		

Field-Day,	211	Librarian's Annual Report,	408
Fish, Simeon,	183	Lincoln, Governor,	58
Fiske, Daniel,	183	Lion, Alpheus,	178
Flagg Family,	194	List of Members,	59
Flag, U. S.,	192	Livermore, Mrs. Mary A.,	322, 326
Fleet of Sir William Phips,	28		
Fletcher, His Honor Mayor		Mahan, Hon. B. F.,	224
Edward F.,	295	Marble, Arthur J.,	118, 169
Forbes, Judge William T.,	306	Marble, Charles F.,	169
Forgotten Bridge,	118	Marble, Mrs. Charles F.,	169
Founding of Montreal,	11	Marston, Frank A.,	117
Founding of Quebec,	11	Marsh, Jesse,	183
Fuller, John,	178	Maynard, George,	210, 313, 395
		Maynard, Mander A.,	192, 395, 405,
Gifts to the Society,	411	406	
Groton Monument,	220	May, Adeline,	406
Groton and New London Field-		Meetings, 7-34, 69, 117, 165, 169,	
Day,	211	192, 209, 245, 262, 357, 395,	
		404, 405	
Hale, Nathan,	232	Membership List,	59
Hancock Arms Tavern,	79	Memorial Sketch of Solomon	
Harthorn, John,	178	Parsons,	395
Haws, Daniel,	183	Mill at New London, Conn.,	229
Haws, Colonel,	171	Morse, Benonie,	178
Haywood, David,	183	Morse, Simeon,	183
Haywood, Jacob,	177	Munro, Lemuel,	183
Haywood Tavern,	73		
Hempstead House, New London,	231	Nelson, Captain Gershom,	171
Henchman Tavern,	70	Nelson, John,	178
Hinman, Mrs. A. H.,	324	Nelson, Joseph,	178
Holbrook, Darius,	178	Nelson, Josiah,	183
Home of John Chandler the		Nelson, Samuel,	177, 183
Refugee,	163	Newcomb, Frederick S.,	219
Home of Judge John Chandler,	164	New London and Groton Field-	
		Day,	211
Jennison Tavern,	76	Nourse, Henry S.,	209
Jones Tavern,	77, 78		
		Officers, 1903,	3
Kent, Daniel,	357	O'Flynn, Richard,	395, 405
Kent, Georgia Tyler,	406	Old Court House, New London,	211
		Old Pine Meadow Bridge,	118
Letter, Mrs. Balcom to Eliza-		Old Pine Meadow Road,	119
beth Rice,	337	Old Time Taverns in Worcester,	70
Letter, Edward King to his		Old Town Mill, New London,	
Uncle,	345	Conn.,	229
Librarian's Report, 7, 34, 69, 117,		Original Rice Family Papers,	330
169, 192, 209, 245, 357, 395, 405,		Owen, David,	178
408			

Page, Ebenezer,	178	Sheldon, Hon. George,	193
Paine, Nathaniel, 35, 234, 404, 405, 406		Shrewsbury Street,	122
Parker, Charles E.,	169	Shrewsbury Historical Society,	405
Parsons, Solomon,	395	Sikes Coffee House,	81
Perrin, Mrs. Salina,	330	Sikes Stage House,	81
Perry, Lot,	178	Sketch of the Chandler Family in Worcester,	129
Phips, Sir William,	24	Sprague, James,	178
Pine Meadow Road,	119	Stearns Tavern,	74
Power of Attorney to Gershom Rice,	333	Strate, Isaac,	183
President's Address,	8	Streeter, Eleazer,	178
Prince, Rev. Thomas, 354, 355, 356		Sturgis, Mrs. E. O. P.,	128-245
		Sumner, Darius,	177
Quebec, Attack on,	24	Taft, Mrs. Alphonso,	395
		Thayer, Nathan,	178
Reed, Colonel Joseph,	171	Thomas Street School House,	69-82
Reminiscences of Thomas Street School,	82	Thomas Temperance Exchange,	81
Report of Treasurer,	407	Times of the Old Mass. Bay Province,	165
Rheutan, Abram A.,	262	Tinker, Hon. George F.,	219-224
Rice, Charles I.,	357	Titus, Rev. Anson,	165
Rice, Darius,	207	Treasurer's Report,	407
Rice Family,	286-327	Trip to New London and Gro- ton,	169-211
Rice Family Reunion,	296	Trumbull, Jonathan,	223, 228
Rice, General Edmund,	327	Twitchell, Benjamin,	178
Rice, George H.,	208-285	Tyler, Captain John,	171
Rice, George M.,	169-297	United States Arms Tavern,	80
Rice, Gershom, 331, 332, 333, 340, 346, 351, 352, 354		Waite, Emma F.,	70
Rice, Jonas,	331, 332, 333	Ward, Phineas,	183
Rice, Moses, Tavern,	71	Ward, Samuel,	184
Rice, Thomas C.,	299, 357	Ware, Lieut. Hezekiah,	171
Rice Boulder,	295	Warfield, Samuel,	177, 178
Rob, Benjamin,	183	Warren, Moses,	183
Robbins, S. K.,	395	Washington's Headquarters, New London,	232
Roe, Hon. Alfred S.,	227	Wesby, Herbert,	357
Rockwood, Joseph,	178	Wetherell, Colonel, Estate,	395
Rogers, Ernest E.,	225	Wheeler, Henry M.,	82, 358
Russell, Colonel E. J.,	169	Williams, Duane B.,	117
Salisbury, Hon. Stephen, 193, 226, 245, 260		Williamson, Frank E.,	406
School-Day Reminiscences, by Nathaniel Paine,	35	Wings Tavern,	71
Schools for Girls in Former Days in Worcester,	245	Wood, Timothy,	183
		Wright, Seth,	178
		Wood, Joshua,	183





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 110 984 4